

Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God

#Chapter 1001 - Monster Grades - Read Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God Chapter 1001 - Monster Grades

Chapter 1001: Monster Grades

Chapter 1001 – Monster Grades

In Blue Bamboo's opinion, the Undead Commander was terrifyingly powerful. However, for reasons unknown, she felt an indescribable sense of security whenever she stood beside Shi Feng. She always felt like Shi Feng had some sort of solution to her problems.

The Undead Commander's fighting style resembled the kiting method that players commonly used. It was simply toying with players as if they were random monsters.

This was the first time she had seen a monster use such a combat method.

Hearing Blue Bamboo's question, the other team members shook their heads and laughed.

Not one among them was an ordinary player. In a large Guild, they would be top-class experts. They had faced plenty of powerful Bosses before.

However, the Undead Commander before them was, without a doubt, the most powerful Great Lord they had encountered so far. Unlike other Great Lords, which were strong in terms of Attributes, the Undead Commander was strong in terms of combat techniques.

Fallen Wind had controlled the Thundercloud Tiger personally. Even if the Thundercloud Tiger could not defeat a Great Lord of the same level, it should have been more than capable of dodging the Boss's attacks with the combination of its powerful Attributes and Fallen Wind's operation skills. However, even a Thundercloud Tiger under the control of Wind God's Spear's number one player had been helpless against the Undead Commander's icicle attacks.

At this point, even Fallen Wind felt helpless against the Undead Commander.

Nobody knew more about Undead Commander's power than him.

The Undead Commander was strong in both Attributes and Skills. Unfortunately, its combat techniques were even more frightening.

Despite him having already reached the Flowing Water Realm, even if he couldn't control the Thundercloud Tiger as smoothly as his own body, the Tiger's combat standards should be significantly stronger than most of the team's experts, yet the Undead Commander had predicted his moves. The icicles had been able to adjust their attack trajectories as if they were alive.

Originally, Fallen Wind had thought he had misunderstood. However, after numerous attack and dodge attempts, he was certain that the Undead Commander had definitely reached the Refinement Realm. He had never encountered a situation like this before.

When he realized this, goosebumps had covered his body.

Aside from cooperation between players and targeting Bosses' weaknesses, the reason that players could defeat monsters with far superior Attributes was their application of combat techniques. With combat techniques, players could display their true power, something that monsters were incapable of doing.

Yet, the Undead Commander's combat techniques were stronger than the majority of God's Domain's expert players. The Boss this team faced was like a Refinement Realm expert with the Attributes of a Level 50 Great Lord. With such a huge difference, even a team of 1,000 Level 50 players would be child's play for a monster like this, not to mention their team of 21.

Even someone monstrously strong like Shi Feng couldn't contend with the Undead Commander. Unless they were all promoted to their Tier 2 classes right now, they had no chance of defeating the Undead Commander.

"While I do have a plan, executing it is a little too costly," Shi Feng said, frowning at the Undead Commander.

To God's Domain's current players, a monster with the combat standards of a Refinement Realm expert might be inconceivable, but Shi Feng had long since grown accustomed to such things.

The monsters and NPCs in God's Domain were different from those in other virtual reality games. The higher tiered and leveled a monster or NPC was, the more profound their combat techniques would be. Otherwise, once players gained their Tier 3 classes, wouldn't defeating Great Lords of the same level be too easy?

However, the reality was that, even after obtaining their Tier 3 classes, many players were no match for Great Lords of the same level. Some players even struggled to take down Lords of the same level.

As their levels increased, monsters' combat standards would improve. Hence, players' combat techniques were extremely important in God's Domain.

This was also the reason that Shi Feng was in a hurry to establish Zero Wing's own training center. Without a sufficient number of experts, even raiding Team Dungeons would be a massive problem, not to mention gaining better equipment.

However, encountering a Level 50 Boss that had reached the Refinement Realm was a first even for Shi Feng.

Generally, ordinary Guilds only had one option when they encountered such a Boss—give up. There were no other options. If one were weaker in both Attributes and combat techniques, what could they expect?

As for large Guilds, aside from zerg-tactics, using a magic barrier was the most common method of dealing with a Boss like this. After suppressing the Boss with a magic barrier, Guilds would bombard the Boss with all sorts of precious tools.

“Brother Ye Feng, do you have a plan?” Fallen Wind turned to Shi Feng, shocked. He even wondered if he had heard wrong.

A six-colored Trial of God's punishment was no laughing matter. He would rather give up his treasures than submit his people to the system's punishment.

In response, Shi Feng nodded and asked, “Yes. May I know how many Tier 2 Magic Scrolls you have?”

“Tier 2 Magic Scrolls?” Fallen Wind quickly counted the Magic Scrolls he and his teammates had brought with them. Proudly, he answered, “Altogether, we have a total of 52 Tier 2 Magic Scrolls. Among them, three are Summoning Scrolls.”

In God's Domain, the most common Magic Scrolls were Tier 0. Tier 1 Magic Scrolls were much rarer, and Tier 2 Magic Scrolls were even more so. Most top-tier 100-man independent teams were lucky if they carried ten Tier 3 Magic Scrolls.

“Fifty-two?” After some thought, Shi Feng said, “Aside from the Summoning Scrolls, hand me your Tier 2 Scrolls. I'll leave these nine with you. Once I have the Undead Commander's attention, use them.”

Saying so, Shi Feng handed nine Nine-star Polar Domain Scrolls to Fallen Wind. As an Intermediate Magic Array, the Nine-star Polar Domain could easily suppress a Level 50 Great Lord.

Although Fallen Wind had no idea what Shi Feng intended to do, he handed over all of his Tier 2 Magic Scrolls, keeping the Summoning Scrolls. Since they were going to die

anyway, they might as well give it a try. If they succeeded, they would walk away with massive profits.

However, after Fallen Wind accepted the Nine-star Polar Domain Scrolls, he was shocked.

“Intermediate Magic Array Scrolls!?” Fallen Wind stared at Shi Feng, who gradually approached the Undead Commander, in disbelief.

Even Basic Magic Array Scrolls’ value could rival Tier 2 Summoning Scrolls. However, unlike Tier 2 Summoning Scrolls, one needed many copies of a Magic Array Scroll to use it. Even until now, the Wind God’s Spear had only collected half a set of Basic Magic Array Scrolls. They couldn’t use the Scroll’s magic barrier.

As for Intermediate Magic Array Scrolls, they weren’t even available on the market yet. They were so rare that, until now, Fallen Wind had never seen one. They were no less rare than Tier 3 Magic Scrolls, yet Shi Feng had casually pulled nine from his bag. They were even identical....

Even large Guilds couldn’t afford to expend so many, not to mention an adventurer group like the Wind God’s Spear.

The rest of the team was just as shocked when they saw the Intermediate Magic Array Scrolls.

Not only was Shi Feng so strong of his own right, but he also had such precious tools.

Following which, Fallen Wind distributed the Nine-star Polar Domain Scrolls to nine of his team members. He then instructed them to spread out and stand ready.

“There is no need to be nervous. After I damage the Undead Commander, you guys need to close in. Once you reach the maximum range, wait for my command,” Shi Feng said in the team chat after confirming their positions.

“Understood!” The nine people relaxed when they heard Shi Feng’s calm and confident tone.

Once everyone was ready, Shi Feng activated Power of Darkness and Thunder God’s Descent. He then transformed into a blur as he dashed towards the Undead Commander. He was so fast that, before anyone realized he was gone, he was within 50 yards of the Undead Commander.

Chapter 1002: Effects of an Advanced Combat Technique

Chapter 1002 – Effects of an Advanced Combat Technique

“So fast!”

“Even the Thundercloud Tiger wasn’t that fast!”

“Was he not using his full strength before?”

Everyone was stunned by the afterimages that Shi Feng left behind. With such speed, getting a lock on Shi Feng would be difficult, not to mention hitting the Swordsman with ranged attacks. Even the speed-type High Lords they had encountered before were not as fast as Shi Feng.

“The Undead Commander is making its move!” Autumn Goose grew nervous when the Undead Commander suddenly opened its eyes.

Shi Feng’s ability to damage the Great Lord would decide the fate of this raid.

If he could hit the Great Lord, he could pull the Boss’s aggro. With this, everyone else would be safer while deploying the Nine-star Polar Domain. On the other hand, if Shi Feng failed to hit the Undead Commander, there was a good chance that Boss would target the nine scroll-wielders as they approached. They would be especially vulnerable when they activated the Magic Array Scrolls.

Generally, when players activated a magic array to suppress a Boss, they would attract the monster’s attention. If one of the scroll casters died, their efforts would be for naught.

Previously, when Fallen Wind had controlled the Level 50 Thundercloud Tiger, he had not been able to deal a single point of damage. Although Autumn Goose thought highly of Shi Feng, she felt a horrific aura that nearly stopped her heart when the Great Lord opened its eyes.

She stood well over 100 yards away from the Undead Commander, yet fear took over her body when the Great Lord’s gaze fell upon her, and her instincts screamed at her to run. The pressure felt as if she were facing a Grand Lord rather than a Great Lord.

Autumn Goose wasn’t the only one who felt like this. The other team members also felt a powerful sense of impending doom.

Suddenly, the Undead Commander turned to Shi Feng. It waved one of its hands towards the Swordsman. *Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!*

Instantly, five massive icicles sprouted from beneath Shi Feng's feet. Treating Shi Feng's ghostly speed as if it were nothing, the Undead Commander accurately pinpointed Shi Feng's movements.

Of the five icicles, three limited Shi Feng's range of activity, while the remaining two attacked the Swordsman directly. Without suspense, the icicles pierced through Shi Feng's body. The entire process happened in the blink of an eye.

"How is this possible!?" Fallen Wind couldn't believe his eyes.

The Undead Commander's attacks had not been this accurate when against the Thundercloud Tiger. When it had attacked, it had left plenty of space of the tiger to maneuver. Now, however, Fallen Wind could not find any loopholes in the Great Lord's attack.

Seeing the Undead Commander's glimmering green eyes, Fallen Wind suddenly felt as if he had been toyed with.

The Undead Commander had not used its true strength yet.

"No, Ye Feng is still alive," Thoughtful Rain firmly stated as she watched the two icicles where Shi Feng had been.

"That's not possible, right? Those icicles hit him. There is no way he is still alive after that kind of damage," Autumn Goose said as she shot Thoughtful Rain an odd look. She couldn't understand Thoughtful Rain's determination.

"Look at the team's status window," Thoughtful Rain explained.

"What? How is he unharmed?" Everyone was surprised when they looked at the team's status window. As Thoughtful Rain had said, Shi Feng was still alive. In fact, his HP was full.

As the team members wondered what had happened, the Undead Commander began to gesture with its hands rapidly.

Icicles shot from the ground, one after another. The Great Lord's attack rate much faster than it had been against the Thundercloud Tiger. After a moment, the originally barren terrain had transformed into a forest of ice, yet the Undead Commander's gestures didn't stop. It was even starting to retreat.

"Can anyone tell me what is happening?" Blue Bamboo asked, watching the Boss with wide eyes.

All she could see is the Undead Commander launch random attacks, filling the battlefield. She refused to believe that such a powerful Boss had suddenly lost its mind.

While the other team members wanted to answer Blue Bamboo's questions, they didn't know what was going on either.

"Brother Ye Feng is fighting the Undead Commander. Only, our eyes can't perceive him," Fallen Wind said uneasily.

As they were relatively far away, he couldn't see the battle clearly either. However, based on the Undead Commander's movements, he could tell that the Great Lord could sense Shi Feng.

"I get it! He's using Void Steps!" Thoughtful Rain declared. After hearing Fallen Wind's explanation, realization dawned on her.

Void Steps was a footwork technique that only Zero Wing's core members had an opportunity to learn. It was also the specialty technique of Zero Wing's Guild Leader, Black Flame. However, this advanced footwork technique was complex. Even now, she didn't even understand a fraction of the technique.

"Void Steps?" Thoughtful Rain's explanation confused the players from the Wind God's Spear.

Even Autumn Goose felt as if she and Thoughtful Rain lived in different worlds. Hadn't she been the one to guide Thoughtful Rain in the past...?

Following which, Thoughtful Rain explained the footwork technique as best as she could.

"What?! Zero Wing's core members get to learn an advanced technique like that?!" Wind God's Spear's members were flabbergasted.

To them, learning combat techniques was a dream. They had no access to that kind of training. And yet, in Zero Wing, the Guild's core members were handed the opportunity to learn such powerful maneuvers.

Wind God's Spear's members suddenly envied Thoughtful Rain and Blue Bamboo.

To battle maniacs like them, nothing was more tempting than improving their combat standards. Even Legendary Weapons and Equipment were not as valuable as Void Steps in their opinion. After all, weapons and equipment were external. As long as one was strong enough, they would, sooner or later, obtain these items. However, combat techniques were a different story.

As everyone from the Wind God's Spear admired Thoughtful Rain and Blue Bamboo, the Undead Commander stilled its hands abruptly. It unsheathed the two swords from its waist and appeared to swing one of them at empty air.

Boom!

Suddenly, the clang of metal on metal echoed throughout the battlefield — the resulting shockwave unbalanced Fallen Wind and the others from over 100 yards away.

Meanwhile, a figure appeared where the Undead Commander had aimed its attack.

This figure was none other than Shi Feng.

Isn't its Strength a little too high?! Shi Feng was inwardly shocked.

He had used Parry to block the Undead Commander's attack. Although he had not received any damage, the sturdy stone floor beneath him had shattered. The shock of the impact had also numbed his hands.

The Undead Commander had far more Strength than a Level 50 Great Lord should have. Based on Shi Feng's estimation, it has as much Strength as a Grand Lord at the very least.

Fortunately, he had activated Power of Darkness before engaging the Boss. Without the boosted Attributes, he would have been dead on the floor.

However, he had achieved his goal.

"Scram!" Shi Feng then launched Dragon Breath at the Undead Commander.

A beam of silver light devoured the Great Lord. Caught by surprise, the Undead Commander failed to evade the attack and received over -30,000 damage. Moreover, he had triggered Dragon Breath's knockback effect, shoving the Undead Commander back by ten yards.

Following which, Shi Feng took a silvery-gray, dilapidated Magic Scroll from his bag.

The instant he unfurled the Magic Scroll, the surrounding Mana flow froze.

Tier 3 Magic Scroll, Mana Seal!

Chapter 1003: Advanced Title

Chapter 1003 – Advanced Title

After seeing the Tier 3 Magic Scroll in Shi Feng's hands, the green flames in the Undead Commander's eyes flared. It could obviously feel the threat from the Mana Seal as it raised its swords and slashed forward.

Numerous icicles emerged beneath Shi Feng's feet dense enough that dodging them was nearly impossible.

However, predicting the move, Shi Feng activated Defensive Blade and fended off the attacks. He then began to chant the scroll's incantation.

As Shi Feng finished the final verse, more than a dozen small, silver magic arrays appeared around the Undead Commander, surrounding the Great Lord. Although the Undead Commander tried to escape the encirclement, silver chains shot out from the magic arrays that bound the Undead Commander.

As the chains tightened around the Undead Commander, its Chilling Field vanished.

"Move!" Shi Feng shouted in the team chat.

The Tier 3 Spell, Mana Seal, could only Silence one target. Although its effects wouldn't last long against a Great Lord, it should be able to hold out for four or five minutes.

At Shi Feng's command, everyone snapped out of their daze. The nine people wielding the Nine-star Polar Domain Scrolls rushed to surround the Undead Commander before activating their scrolls simultaneously.

Immediately, the surrounding Mana surged towards these nine people, forming a purple-gold magic array beneath each player's feet.

"Rawrr!"

Sensing the battle's shift, the flames in the Undead Commander's eyes raged. It turned to charge towards the closest caster.

"You're too late!" Shi Feng smiled as he pointed the Abyssal Blade at the Undead Commander.

Abyssal Bind!

Nine pitch-black chains emerged from the ground and bound the Boss.

Although the Great Lord tore the chains like paper, they still managed to delay the Undead Commander. The brief moment allowed the magic arrays to merge, forming a golden magic barrier.

Seeing the Nine-star Polar Domain, the Undead Commander released an angry roar. However, no matter how much it struggled, its Attributes decreased rapidly under the magic barrier's suppression.

In the blink of an eye, the Undead Commander's maximum HP had fallen from 27,000,000 to 12,000,000. The Great Lord's Attributes had been reduced by more than half.

"Isn't this magic array a little too strong?!" These players were nearly speechless.

They had seen large Guilds use magic arrays to suppress Field Bosses before. Generally, a Basic Magic Array was considered relatively powerful if it could reduce a Great Lord's Attributes by 20%. However, the Nine-star Polar Domain had weakened the Undead Commander by over 50%. Moreover, this magic array only required nine people to activate. Compared to the Nine-star Polar Domain, the magic arrays they had seen before were nothing but garbage.

Although their team had sacrificed nine members to maintain the magic array, the Undead Commander was now significantly weaker. Even the Shield Warrior Death Wind could tank the Great Lord, not to mention the Guardian Knight Fallen Wind.

"Use all of your Tier 2 Summoning Scrolls! Have the summoned creatures tank the Boss! Everyone else, attack from the sides!" Shi Feng hurriedly commanded while he dodged and blocked the Boss's attacks.

Although the Undead Commander had lost over half its Attributes, it still had a Great Lord's Strength. Even after activating a Berserk Skill, Shi Feng received over -1,000 damage when he blocked the attacks. Moreover, this was after he had redirected a portion of the attacks' power. Otherwise, he would have taken over -2,000 damage.

"We're using the scrolls now? Isn't that wasteful?" Some of the team members were reluctant.

"Stop talking nonsense and use them!" Fallen Wind shot his team members a glare.

Some had begun to think that they could rest easy. However, Fallen Wind knew that this was far from true. The real battle was just beginning.

The Undead Commander's Attributes and Skills were indeed powerful. However, what made this boss truly powerful was its combat standards. Even though the Great Lord's Attributes had been reduced, its Basic Attributes were still far higher than players'. It was more than capable of relying on its techniques to slaughter them.

Following which, three Tier 2 summoned creatures were summoned and charged at the Undead Commander.

Despite all three summoned creatures being Level 50 Lords, when they reached the Undead Commander and launched their attacks, the Undead Commander dodged two of them effortlessly. As for the third, the Undead Commander struck its vital points and sent it flying, devouring over 20,000 of the summoned creature's HP instantly.

Everyone's jaws dropped.

"Why is it still so strong?" Autumn Goose was a little dumbfounded.

Not only had the three summoned creatures failed to damage the Undead Commander, but one of them had also taken damage. At this point, she started to doubt that their summoned creatures Lords.

Although the three summoned creatures hadn't inflicted any damage, they had affected the Great Lord's actions slightly. This gave Shi Feng an opportunity to strike the Undead Commander's joints, dealing a critical blow.

-12,216!

It seems that this is quite effective. Shi Feng smiled when he saw this damage.

Although the summoned creatures hadn't performed as well as he had expected, they still alleviated his burden. In addition, the other team members bombarded the Undead Commander, whittling down the Great Lord's HP.

80%... 70%... 60%...

Everyone's attacks were well organized. The more they fought, the more confident they became.

Time passed quickly. When the Undead Commander's HP fell to 30%, the Great Lord's wicked laugh echoed in the players' ears. Green flames then covered its body, and the Mana-sealing chains binding it shattered, one after another. Sensing the Mana leaking from the Great Lord's body, everyone shuddered.

The Undead Commander's Chilling Field once again flooded the battlefield. Unfortunately, the Chilling Field was also more powerful than it had been. Everyone's Attributes instantly fell by 30%, increasing the gap between the players and the monster before them.

"Give it everything you've got!" Fallen Wind knew that this was the crucial moment. Immediately, he used the Berserk Skill Power of Judgment.

Power of Judgment was a Berserk Skill unique to Guardian Knights. Upon activation, it increased the user's Defense by 200% and Strength and Endurance by 100%. However, it only lasted 90 seconds and had a long, 10-hour Cooldown.

The rest of the team also activated their Berserk Skills, using this opportunity to close the gap.

Unfortunately, their actions bore minimal effects.

As the Undead Commander madly brandished its swords, one icicle after another exploded from the ground. With one wave of attacks, the Great Lord had claimed a life. The players maintaining the Nine-star Polar Domain also received splash damage. Nobody could get near the Undead Commander.

At this moment, Shi Feng activated Wind Rider, dodging the Undead Commander's icicle attacks as he retrieved Tier 2 Magic Scrolls, activating them swiftly.

Unlike the other team members, he wielded a Sacred Sword. His damage with Magic Scrolls doubled against Dark Creatures.

As the Tier 2 Magic Scrolls activated, horrific damages in the tens of thousands appeared above the Undead Commander's head. Unfortunately, the Great Lord also claimed one player's life after another.

By the time Shi Feng had used all the Tier 2 Magic Scrolls Fallen Wind had given him, the Undead Commander only had around one million HP remaining. However, aside from the members maintaining the Nine-star Polar Domain and Shi Feng, only four players still lived. These four were Fallen Wind, Autumn Goose, Thoughtful Rain, and Blue Bamboo. All four had very little HP left. If not for Blue Bamboo activating Power of Darkness and increasing her healing capacity, they, too, would have long since succumbed to the icicle attacks.

Suddenly, Shi Feng's Power of Darkness came to an end.

Possibly because it had realized the players were at their wit's end, the Undead Commander began to chant an incantation. A giant magic array then appeared above the battlefield.

Isn't this the Tier 3 Curse, Frozen Hell? Seeing the magic array in the air and sensing its power, Shi Feng recognized the Undead Commander's Spell immediately, his expression darkening. *Why does it know a Tier 3 Curse?*

When Fallen Wind and the others sensed the magic array's power, they knew that they were doomed.

Shi Feng then threw caution to the wind as he activated both Heavenly Dragon's Power and Blade Liberation. He also activated Instant Strike, appearing before the Undead Commander and sending a violent blow down on the Great Lord's head.

Boom!

When the streak of blue light struck, the attack planted the Undead Commander's face into the floor, creating a small crater beneath it.

-126,718!

Not only had Shi Feng's attack triggered Killing Ray's Lightning effect, but his powerful damage had also interrupted the Great Lord's casting. However, Shi Feng was far from done. Streak after streak of blue light passed through the Undead Commander's fallen body. Although the Great Lord tried to defend itself with its icicles, the blue lights shattered the frosty lances.

By the time Instant Strike ended, the Undead Commander had less than 200,000 HP remaining.

"Die!"

Lifting Killing Ray high, Shi Feng used Flame Burst on the heavily damaged Undead Commander. Fifteen dazzling flames devoured the Undead Commander, burning it until nothing was left except for its suit of golden armor.

System: Congratulations! You have killed the Immortal. Rewarding the Advanced Title "Spirit Slayer."

Chapter 1004 – Four-star Treatment

"Is it dead?"

"Is he really a human!? He actually gave the Undead Commander such a violent beating!"

Everyone stared at the Undead Commander's ashy remains, astonished.

The Undead Commander was simply too powerful. While inside its Chilling Field, the team had been forced to deal with the icicle attacks. Although the attacks aimed at them were not as strong or fast as those targeting Shi Feng, one mistake could lead to an instant death. They had no leeway to launch their own attacks, either, as it had taken everything they had just to stay alive.

If not for Shi Feng continuous assault on the Great Lord, none of them would've survived this ordeal.

An Advanced Title? After sheathing his swords, Shi Feng stared at the system notification before him in shock.

He had intended to save some of his strength to deal with the following Trial of God stages. However, he hadn't expected the Undead Commander's Tier 3 Curse. Had he allowed the Undead Commander to finish the Spell, the situation would have been unredeemable.

Hence, with no other choice, he had used Twofold Berserk, suffering a long period of the resulting Weakened state.

Now, however, it would seem that it had been worth killing the Undead Commander with his own two hands.

There were all sorts of titles in God's Domain, and different titles provided different effects.

Titles were also divided into ranks, with Basic Titles at the bottom, followed by Advanced Titles, Epic Titles, and Legendary Titles. For the majority of God's Domain's players, obtaining even a Basic Title was exceedingly difficult. Even so, many players still sought them because of the convenience they offered.

Take the Demon Hunter title for example. It gave Shi Feng the perks of a noble in God's Domain's major cities.

There were also titles like the Basic Tyrant title, which increased a player's combat power.

If even Basic Titles provided such useful effects, there was no need to mention Advanced Titles. Only, obtaining an Advanced Title was far more difficult.

In the past, many large Guilds had willingly offered Epic items in exchange for clues leading to Advanced Titles.

In Shi Feng's previous life, one of the Ten Great Grandmaster Alchemists, Silent Wonder, had only obtained her unshakable position because of the Advanced Title, Alchemy Inheritor.

Aside from benefiting Lifestyle classes, many players had only managed to complete their Tier 4 class-change due to Advanced Titles.

When Shi Feng had been stuck at the peak of Tier 3, he had similarly sought clues regarding Advanced Titles. Unfortunately, he never found anything.

After all, Advanced Titles were no less rare than Fragmented Legendary items.

Now that he had just obtained one, how could he not be surprised?

Following which, Shi Feng clicked to check the Spirit Slayer's information.

[Spirit Slayer] (Advanced title) The proof of vanquishing the Immortal. When equipped, this title suppresses nearby Dark Creatures. All Dark Creatures within 200 yards will fear the holder, preventing weak Dark Creatures from approaching. Dark Creatures within 100 yards will suffer a 20% decrease to their Basic Attributes. Holder of the title will also enjoy four-star treatment when interacting with the Adventurer's Association.

What an amazing title! Shi Feng was breathless when he finished reading the title's introduction. It's no wonder why those experts from large Guilds were so desperate for an Advanced Title.

The Spirit Slayer's suppression effects against Dark Creatures was one thing, but the rise in position one enjoyed with the Adventurer's Association was over the top.

The Adventurer's Association's importance to players was self-evident. The majority of the quests players received were from the Adventurer's Association. This was especially true for Guild players. As players received and completed more quests from the Adventurer's Association, they gained more Reputation with the Association.

Only after obtaining 500 Reputation Points would one be considered an official member of the Adventurer's Association. Before this, players were only outer members. Their status with the Association, and the way they were treated, was average at best. However, after becoming an official member, players received far more benefits.

One of the most obvious changes were the ranks of the quests they could receive. As outer members, players were usually limited to basic quests. Very rarely would they receive advanced quests.

It was common knowledge that more difficult a quest was, the greater were its rewards. After becoming official members, players received plenty of advanced quests. This was also why many independent players had been able to manage in God's Domain relatively well without joining a Guild.

Also, after becoming an official member, players activated the Adventurer's Association's Star-rank System.

Official members started in the one-star position. Only after completing a sufficient number of one-star quests could they challenge the promotion test to become two-star adventurers. Two-star adventurers were the equivalent of Adventurer's Association's elite members. Needless to say, they enjoyed far more benefits. Three-star adventurers were equivalent to core members, while four-star adventurers were equivalent to the Vice Branch Association Masters, and five-star adventurers were equivalent to Branch Association Masters in the Adventurer's Association.

The Branch Association Masters were the equivalent of the War God's Temple's Branch Temple Leaders and the Magistrates in major NPC cities.

Meanwhile, the Spirit Slayer title allowed him to enjoy a four-star position in the Adventurer's Association. In the past, the furthest Shi Feng had gotten was the three-star status. After all, gaining a rank promotion in the Adventurer's Association took more than completing quests. One also needed to be strong enough to pass the Association's test.

Now that he was considered a four-star adventurer, even NPC cities' major nobles would have to treat him with great respect. He could even enter a Palace freely.

Shi Feng was inspired, thinking of new plans for the future.

Although he knew many of God's Domain's secrets, uncovering these secrets required sufficient standing and special conditions. Now that he had the Spirit Slayer title, he could do more.

...

As the battle with the Undead Commander came to an end, Blue Bamboo and the other healers began to resurrect the dead.

In the Trial of God, players would not be sent out of the trial upon death. If no healers were available to resurrect them, the system would respawn them at the trial's starting point after 30 minutes.

While Shi Feng carefully considered his future plans, Blue Bamboo walked over and asked eagerly, "Big Brother Ye Feng, we've mostly recovered. Should we activate the Treasure Chest now?"

Now that the Guardian Boss was dead, the magic barrier protecting the Seven-colored Treasure Chest had vanished.

After the long fight to defeat such a powerful Boss, the team was eager to learn what rested in the Treasure Chest that this Boss guarded.

Shi Feng had contributed the most to the Boss's defeat. The team had also relied on Shi Feng to get this far. Hence, the honor of opening the Treasure Chest fell to Shi Feng. No one disagreed with the decision.

"I'll open it, then," Shi Feng laughed.

In reality, it did not matter who opened the Treasure Chest as the Trial of God tested all of them. Unlike ordinary Treasure Chests, which only provided a few items that players were required to share, the Treasure Chests at the end of each stage rewarded each player based on their contribution.

Following which, Shi Feng approached the Seven-colored Treasure Chest and slowly lifted its lid.

A golden light escaped the Treasure Chest. A seven-colored stone tablet then floated up from the chest. As the golden brilliance dissipated, words appeared on the five-meter-tall, seven-colored tablet.

This tablet would evaluate players' performances in the stage.

Everyone stared, entranced, as the first name appeared on the stone tablet.

Team Leader – Fallen Wind Evaluation: B-rank Reward: One Basic Strength Fruit, one Secret-Silver Mastery Book, and one Fine-Gold Treasure Chest.

Chapter 1005: Divine Artifact

Chapter 1005 – Divine Artifact

“Holy crap!”

“As expected of the Commander!”

Everyone gasped when they saw their team leader's evaluation.

Aside from the rarity of a Fine-Gold Treasure chest, the Secret-Silver Mastery Book alone was a treasure that many experts dreamed of.

Players usually only obtained eight Mastery Points every five Levels.

Meanwhile, if players wished to raise their basic weapon damage, they could only do by increasing their weapon mastery. However, aside from the few points they earned when they leveled, there were very few means to obtain Mastery Points. Even Wind God's Spear's members, who frequently accepted all sorts of dangerous quests, could only earn one or two Mastery Points from Super-rare Quests or Unique Quests or by obtaining a Bronze Mastery Book if they were lucky.

Hence, even now, they possessed few Mastery Points. Only a few among their adventurer team had reached the Advanced standard[1], which allowed them to deal 20% more weapon damage. Meanwhile, the majority of the team's Level 35 players were only at the Intermediate standard.

If their weapon mastery reached 150 points, they would reach the Basic Master standard, increasing their weapon damage by 30%.

A Bronze Mastery Book provided anywhere from 5 to 25 points. In reality, however, most of the books only awarded Mastery Points in the single digits. Very few awarded more than 10 points.

A Secret-Silver Mastery Book gave between 20 and 100 points. Even if Fallen Wind were unlucky, he should earn at least 30 or so points. If he were lucky, he might get enough points to raise his weapon mastery from the Advanced standard to the Basic Master standard, gaining a 10% boost to his damage.

“Commander, what are the Strength Fruit’s effects?” Autumn Goose asked curiously.

Seeing as the fruit had been included with a Secret-Silver Mastery Book and a Fine-Gold Treasure Chest, it should be roughly as valuable as these two items.

“Let me take a look,” Fallen Wind as he opened his bag. Examining the Basic Strength Fruit’s introduction, he was shocked. “This fruit can actually raise its consumer’s Strength Attribute permanently!”

[Basic Strength Fruit] Upon consumption, player permanently gains anywhere from 5 to 20 points in the Strength Attribute. A maximum of 5 Basic Strength Fruits can be consumed.

“This reward is so awesome!”

Everyone’s jaws hit the floor when they saw the fruit’s introduction. Tier 1 players only gained 8 Free Attribute Points with each level-up. Upon consuming the Basic Strength Fruit, a player could gain at least one level’s worth of Attributes.

The team’s gazes shifted back to the floating tablet, anticipation filling their eyes.

Shi Feng was also slightly surprised. He had never imagined that the Seven-colored Treasure Chest’s rewards would be this abundant. Moreover, that had only been a B-rank evaluation...

The system’s evaluations were not fast. After Fallen Wind’s name, evaluation, and reward were displayed, it took quite some time before the next person’s name appeared.

Death Wind Evaluation: C-rank Reward: One Mysterious-Iron Mastery Book, and one Secret-Silver Treasure Chest.

Gunfire Evaluation: C-rank Pass Reward: One Mysterious-Iron Mastery Book, and one Mysterious-Iron Treasure Chest.

...

Autumn Goose Evaluation: C-rank Excellent Reward: One Mysterious-Iron Mastery Book, and one Fine-Gold Treasure Chest.

Thoughtful Rain Evaluation: C-rank Peak Reward: One Basic Intelligence Fruit, one Mysterious-Iron Mastery Book, and one Fine-Gold Treasure Chest.

The system was quite meticulous in its evaluations. The majority of the team's players only received C-rank Pass evaluations. Among the 20 players who had been evaluated thus far, only two had received fruits.

Although these players were slightly disappointed by their evaluations, they still watched the stone tablet.

Currently, only Shi Feng's evaluation remained unknown. However, even after a long time, the system still evaluated his performance.

"With his performance, he should get an A-rank evaluation at the very least, right?"

"That is my guess as well. He might get an A-rank Excellent or even Peak. I wonder what kind of rewards he will get?"

"If the reward for B-rank is a Fine-Gold Treasure Chest, the reward for A-rank should be a Dark-Gold Treasure Chest."

"Ever since I started playing God's Domain, I've never seen a Dark-Gold Treasure Chest. I have heard that Dark-Gold Treasure Chests have a chance of containing Epic items. If I had an Epic item, I could brag to my friends in the real world for an entire year."

...

Everyone looked forward to seeing Shi Feng's evaluation and rewards.

Finally, after five minutes, the stone tablet displayed the name "Ye Feng."

Ye Feng Evaluation: S-rank Peak Reward: One Rainbow Fruit, one Dark-Gold Mastery Book, one Epic Treasure Chest, and one Skill Book for the Tier 4 Sure-kill Skill, Chilling Field.

"S Peak?"

"What?! An Epic Treasure Chest?! I actually got to see the rumored Epic Treasure Chest!"

“This is too much for my heart to take!”

The rewards Shi Feng had earned stupefied everyone. In their opinions, an A-rank evaluation was already out of their reach. They had never dreamed that Shi Feng’s performance would earn an S-rank evaluation. The difference between their strengths was truly massive.

Even Shi Feng was a little surprised.

He had heard of S-rank evaluations before. However, he never imagined he would, one day, obtain such an evaluation. Moreover, his rewards were abundant.

The Skill Book for Chilling Field was already enough to drive countless Tier 4 and Tier 5 players crazy. After all, Domain Skills could only display their true potential at Tier 4. Meanwhile, the Domain Skill Fire Dance had learned was not even close to Tier 4. It was only considered a half-baked Domain Skill.

Moreover, Shi Feng had personally experienced just how powerful the Chilling Field Skill was. If not for the Undead Commander being a Great Lord and capable of only displaying the standards of a Tier 3 class, they wouldn’t have had any chance of victory.

This is the rumored Rainbow Fruit? Shi Feng opened his bag to examine his rewards, his heart pounding furiously.

The Rainbow Fruit was the size of an apple. However, it radiated the dazzling seven-colored light. The fruit was soft like jelly. Just by holding it in his hands, Shi Feng could smell an intoxicating scent from the fruit.

The Rainbow Fruit was a Divine Artifact in God’s Domain. It was far rarer and more valuable than even the legendary Fruit of Life. It was one of the fruits that provided the largest boost to a player’s Attributes. Shi Feng had only read about the Rainbow Fruit in books. He had never actually seen one before.

He never considered that he could obtain one in the Trial of God.

[Rainbow Fruit] A fruit that has absorbed the power of God. Upon consumption, players can obtain a permanent increase of anywhere between 15 to 40 points to all of their Basic Attributes and Hidden Attributes. EXP gain will also increase by 10%. and death penalty will be reduced by 10%. In addition, the Rainbow Fruit can be given to an NPC. When consumed by NPCs, the fruit will significantly increase their Attributes and Growth Potential. A maximum of 3 Rainbow Fruits can be consumed.

What an intense boost! Shi Feng’s jaw hung open after he read the introduction. *It’s no wonder why the books called it a Divine Artifact!*

Chapter 1006 – Attack-type Domain Skill

When Shi Feng retrieved the Rainbow Fruit from his bag, he had not bothered to hide its Attributes. The fruit's fragrance immediately drew everyone's attention.

After the team members read the Rainbow Fruit's description, they were rendered speechless.

Compared to the Rainbow Fruit, the fruits Fallen Wind and Thoughtful Rain had obtained were nothing.

In God's Domain, there were other items capable of permanently increasing a player's Basic Attributes as well. However, even now, none of them had ever heard of items that could permanently increase a player's Hidden Attributes.

Players could not put points into the four main Hidden Attributes by simply leveling up.

Yet, the four main Hidden Attributes happened to be extremely important to expert players.

The Wind God's Spear had gathered in Lake Heart City because of a dangerous quest that might reward a weapon or piece of equipment that would increase a Hidden Attribute.

"I'm afraid that even an above-average Epic Weapon won't be enough for this Rainbow Fruit."

"What are you even saying?! If I had a Rainbow Fruit, I wouldn't trade it for an entire set of Epic Equipment! Those are Hidden Attributes we're talking about! Moreover, that fruit can increase anywhere from 15 to 40 points! Who knows how many quests we'd have to complete to get that many?"

"Giving the fruit to a Personal Guard wouldn't be a bad decision either. NPCs are far more powerful than players of the same Level and Tier. If you can increase an NPC's Growth Potential to Dark-Gold rank, you'd basically have a Boss monster that could grow. Wouldn't that be even more awesome?"

"Promoting your class to the next Tier is always going to be more difficult than the last. For the sake of one's future, no matter how I think about it, one should consume the fruit themselves. After all, if you are strong enough, would you ever need to worry about getting good items in the future?"

The team discussed the Rainbow Fruit enviously.

Using the fruit on oneself or giving it to their Personal Guard were both good options.

If they tried to claim that they weren't jealous, they would be lying. However, Shi Feng had already proven that he qualified to own the Rainbow Fruit.

Following which, Shi Feng stored the Rainbow Fruit. He had no intentions of deciding how to use the fruit right now. After all, he was still in the Trial of God. Clearing the Trial of God was still a problem. On the off chance that they failed, wouldn't he have wasted the Rainbow Fruit?

As for the Epic Treasure Chest he had obtained, it was locked. He couldn't open it right now as it required 21 Magic Stones.

As for the Dark-Gold Mastery Book, Shi Feng had no intentions of using it right now either. Even if he used it, he wouldn't gain anything. The Dark-Gold Mastery Book provided anywhere from 50 to 300 Mastery Points. Unless he gained over 100 Mastery Points from the book, he couldn't upgrade his One-handed Sword Mastery from the Basic Sword King standard to the Intermediate Sword King standard.

The only item left was the Tier 4 Sure-kill Skill, Chilling Field.

Shi Feng had no idea what sort of dangers awaited him. Meanwhile, Chilling Field could increase his combat power significantly, far more than what the Rainbow Fruit right now. After all, the Hidden Attributes would only be useful in the long term. They provided very little short-term gains.

Following which, Shi Feng clicked to learn Chilling Field.

[Chilling Field] Tier 0, Level 1 (Requires 400,000 EXP to upgrade to Tier 0, Level 2)
Coverage radius of 30 yards. When activated, user may wield the power of frost within range to attack and defend. Attacks and defenses contain 70% of user's Strength. Can attack up to 6 targets simultaneously. Main target will receive 160% damage, while other targets will receive 100% damage. All enemies within Chilling Field will suffer a 10% Attribute decrease, 20% Movement Speed decrease, and 10% increased Stamina consumption. When using this Skill, user cannot move from their position. Moving instantly cancels Chilling Field. Duration: 5 minutes Cooldown: 2 hours

It's already so powerful at Level 1?

Shi Feng was surprised.

He had seen Fire Dance's Domain Skill, Water Binding. As a Tier 3 Sure-kill Skill, it was considered a pseudo Domain Skill. It simply could not compare to Chilling Field.

Regarding control capabilities, Water Binding was superior to Chilling Field. However, Chilling Field had the absolute advantage regarding offense and defense.

In God's Domain, Domain Skills were divided into many types. There were attack-types, defense-types, and control-types, among which were more detailed sub-categories such as single-target or AOE attack-types. The same was true for defense-types. To put it simply, all Domain Skills had their own strengths and weaknesses. There was no issue of weak or strong Domain Skills of a particular Tier. It was only a matter of how suitable a Domain Skill was for a player.

Obviously, Chilling Field was an AOE attack-type Domain Skill.

As for Water Binding, it was a control-type Domain Skill that could only affect two targets at a time.

In addition, the EXP required to level Chilling Field was double that of Water Binding. It would not be easy to upgrade it to Tier 4.

However, Shi Feng did not pay too much attention to that right now. Immediately, he upgraded Chilling Field to Tier 1, Level 2. Any further, and his level would fall from Level 44 to Level 43, losing him the effect of the Free Attribute Points he had gained and allocated when he reached Level 44.

When a player's level decreased in God's Domain, they would not lose the Free Attribute Points they had gained and allocated from leveling up. Instead, the points would be temporarily inactive. Only after said player recovered the level would the points become effective again. They would not gain new Free Attribute Points when they reached the level for a second time.

After upgrading Chilling Field to Tier 1, Level 2, the Skill's Attributes underwent an earth-shattering change.

[Chilling Field] Tier 1, Level 2 (Requires 400,000,000 EXP to upgrade to Tier 1, Level 3)
Coverage radius of 50 yards. When activated, user may wield the power of frost within range to attack and defend. Attacks and defenses will contain 90% of user's Strength. Can attack up to 6 targets simultaneously. Main target will receive 260% damage, while other targets will receive 150% damage. All enemies within Chilling Field's range will suffer a 15% Attribute decrease, a 30% Movement Speed decrease, and 20% increased Stamina consumption. When using this Skill, user cannot move from their position. Moving instantly cancels Chilling Field. Duration: 5 minutes Cooldown: 1 hour, 30 minutes

As expected of a Domain Skill. With this Skill alone, no player of the same Tier and Level will be my match in a one-on-one. Shi Feng was speechless after reading the Skill's description.

Only now did Shi Feng understand why players who had learned Domain Skills in the past were practically peerless among the same Tier.

Players of the same Tier without their own Domain Skill had no way of coping with such a Skill. One would only have a chance of winning if they had an overwhelming advantage in terms of Attributes.

If one could upgrade a Domain Skill to Tier 4, even escape would be difficult. Shi Feng had experienced this himself. After all, Domain Skills would no longer restrict the player's movements after reaching Tier 4.

After Shi Feng learned the Domain Skill, he instructed the team to rest for a few hours. In any case, the Trial of God didn't have a time limit. He could also use this opportunity to recover from the Weakened state he had earned from activating Twofold Berserk.

After the team recovered and had prepared to challenge the next stage, they approached a massive teleportation array in front of the stone altar. Suddenly, they heard the sound of a system notification.

System: You have completed the first stage. Do you wish to leave the Trial of God? If you leave, you will be teleported out of the trial and will not incur any punishment. If you continue, you will be teleported to the second stage's individual challenge.

Chapter 1007: Lively White River City

Chapter 1007 – Lively White River City

Hearing the system notification, everyone was stunned.

"What's going on?"

"Isn't this the Trial of God?"

"Didn't the information say that we won't be able to leave without clearing all of the stages?"

...

They had found a lot of information on the Trial of God on the official forums. Until now, every person that had challenged the Trial of God had only had two options to leave the trial. Either they gave up, or they cleared it.

This sudden development made everyone wonder if this were a trap set by the system. They could not help but hesitate in making a decision.

“Big Brother Ye Feng, do you think this is a trick?” Blue Bamboo asked Shi Feng instinctively. In her opinion, there was nothing in God’s Domain that Shi Feng did not know about.

Thoughtful Rain also turned to Shi Feng. Generally speaking, the game didn’t use system notifications to set up a trap for players.

However, for reasons unknown, she felt as if only Shi Feng’s answer would assure her of this.

Seeing Thoughtful Rain and Blue Bamboo’s hopeful gazes, Shi Feng smiled bitterly as he said, “God’s Domain’s system notifications will not lie to players. We were also transferred into the Trial of God forcefully rather than through the normal procedures. This is probably why the system is allowing us to leave halfway through the trial.”

In reality, when Countess Katie Green had teleported them into the Trial of God, Shi Feng had been shocked.

The Trial of God was like an Otherworld. Moreover, the Gods had created this Otherworld. Even Demigods could not transfer players into the trial forcefully, much less an empire’s Countess. Normally, players could only enter the Trial of God through a spatial connection point. Moreover, this spatial connection point was unstable. Not only did it appear randomly, but it would also disappear after a certain amount of time, regardless of whether or not players had entered.

Only Gods could transport a player into the Trial of God by force. How could the Countess of a mere empire achieve such a feat?

According to Shi Feng’s conjecture, the Countess must’ve used some kind of item. Take the Bible of Darkness for example. The Bible could activate a Gate of Darkness, allowing players to travel to the Dark Den. However, such an item should have some flaws. For example, they could leave the Trial of God after completing one stage.

“Commander, do we leave? Or continue?” Autumn Goose asked hesitantly as she looked towards Fallen Wind.

The Trial of God’s rewards were abundant. After obtaining the Secret-Silver Mastery Book, Fallen Wind had finally pushed his Shield Mastery to the Basic Master standard, which significantly increased his damage reduction and defense capabilities.

If they continued clearing this six-colored trial, they would emerge transformed. At that time, no one within the Dark Night Empire would be able to afford to underestimate the

Wind God's Spear. Even those Super Guilds and super-first-rate Guilds would have to be cautious when dealing with the adventurer team.

"We're leaving!" Fallen Wind declared. "If not for Brother Ye Feng's help, we wouldn't have even cleared the trial's first stage. We are lucky that it's giving us the chance to leave."

Although the Trial of God awarded more with each cleared stage, the same was also true for the stages' difficulty. Accurately determining one's strength was one of the basics of being an expert.

Moreover, the system had clearly stated that the next stage would be an individual challenge. They would not find any more loopholes to exploit and would have to rely on their own strength.

If he had to guess who on his team could clear the second stage, he was sure that only Shi Feng was capable of doing so. Everyone else, including himself, had no hope of clearing the trial. Why should they risk suffering the system's severe punishment?

The team agreed with Fallen Wind's proposal. They all felt that greed had gotten the better of them and they had forgotten the reason they had come this far.

Turning towards Shi Feng, Fallen Wind asked in a very friendly tone, "Brother Ye Feng, the Wind God's Spear intends to leave. May I know what you plan to do next?"

"Me?" After giving it some thought, Shi Feng said, "I'll leave as well. Although the Trial of God's rewards are tempting, I still have many matters that I need to attend to."

"Since that is the case, let's add each other as friends. If not for Brother Ye Feng's help, we wouldn't have left this place in one piece. If you need any help in the future, please don't hesitate to ask. I will give my all to assist you," Fallen Wind said. He then sent Shi Feng a friend request, hoping that he could become close friends with this Swordsman.

It was also thanks to Shi Feng's display that he had finally entered the Flowing Water Realm, which he had struggled to reach for many years.

Among the many Guild experts he had met, none had truly earned his admiration. Shi Feng was the first expert he looked up to. He didn't even feel this way about One Sword of the Eight Sword Heroes.

Shi Feng instantly accepted Fallen Wind's friend request.

In the past, the Wind God's Spear had been an apex adventurer team in God's Domain. Although its fame was not as widespread as adventurer teams like the Midnight Tea Party and Owl, which even Super Guilds feared, they were still one of the few apex adventurer teams in the game.

Gaining an ally like the Wind God's Spear would definitely help Zero Wing's development in the future.

If those Super Guilds found out that Zero Wing had formed a deep relationship with two of God's Domain's future apex adventurer teams, they would most likely try to annihilate Zero Wing at all costs.

Although... the fact that Shi Feng possessed a City Building Order in his hands was already enough of a reason for Super Guilds to target his Guild.

Following which, with Shi Feng taking the lead, everyone teleported out of the Trial of God. He then returned to White River City with Thoughtful Rain and Blue Bamboo.

After seeing Shi Feng's group off, Fallen Wind glanced at his team members, addressing them seriously, "You witness today's situation for yourselves. Following this, Wind God's Spear must work even harder. None of us can afford to be cocky anymore. God's Domain is a far more amazing game than we assumed. Nobody knows just how many hidden experts are here."

Although the Wind God's Spear fared relatively well in the Dark Night Empire, in the end, the Dark Night Empire was only one of many empires in God's Domain. It was truly laughable that they took pride in their current achievements.

The adventuring players nodded in response to Fallen Wind's words.

Setting Shi Feng aside, they could already see how powerful Zero Wing was as a Guild based on Thoughtful Rain's strength. Moreover, Zero Wing's core members had the opportunity to learn advanced combat techniques. This was not something their Wind God's Spear could hope to compete with. Before this, they had all been proud of their ability to pick fights with large Guilds...

...

Star-Moon Kingdom, White River City:

Ever since Blackwater and Heaven's Burial had declared war on Zero Wing, the atmosphere in White River City had become somewhat tense. Blackwater and Heaven's Burial's members roamed the city. There were also plenty of players hidden under Black Cloaks.

These people had a predator's gaze when they looked at Zero Wing's members. If not for the severe consequences of attacking another player within the city, there was no doubt that these people would've already made their move.

...

Zero Wing's Guild Residence:

"These Red Players are getting increasingly brazen! They are bold enough to eye Zero Wing's members openly on the streets!"

"What can we do? I don't know what Blackwater did, but it has persuaded many Dark Guilds to join hands against Zero Wing. Not only do we have to be wary of ambushes from Blackwater's teams, but our elite parties also have to look out for sneak attacks from Red Players."

"Those bastards only know how to use cowardly tactics! Once they see us rush at them, they scatter and flee. If I get my hands on them, I'll give them a good beating!"

A few core members in Zero Wing's Residence angrily discussed the situation.

Chapter 1008: Different Playstyle

Chapter 1008 – Different Playstyle

After leaving the Trial of God, Shi Feng returned to Zero Wing's Residence in White River City.

Originally, Shi Feng had intended to pay Countess Katie Green another visit. However, after recalling what the Countess was capable of, he decided against it. He did not have the time or energy to risk getting sent into the Trial of God once more. In any case, if the Countess didn't expect his return, she wouldn't have a reason to flee.

Moreover, both Blackwater and Heaven's Burial had declared war on Zero Wing. He needed to resolve this matter as soon as possible.

Upon returning to the Guild Residence, however, Shi Feng was greeted by a depressing atmosphere. The Residence's main hall was far less lively than it had been. There were also fewer players around the Quest Boards. The former vigorous atmosphere that surrounded the Guild Residence was gone.

It was hard to imagine that Zero Wing had fallen so far in just a few short days. One could see how powerful the Blackwater Corporation's foundations were.

Fortunately, White River City was Zero Wing's territory. There were a large number of the Guild's members here. It was not easy for Blackwater to deal with Zero Wing in the field. After all, Blackwater needed a lot of manpower to develop the many cities under its rule. The most it could afford was to send the Guild's top experts.

In a war, both sides needed to spend plenty of Coins on rewards and remunerations. A Guild's top experts were strong, so their chances of dying were much lower. They were also more capable of killing more enemy players.

This was one of the most common methods employed in wars among Guilds. In the end, each Guild's resources would determine the outcome. Whoever lasted longer would be the winner.

In the past, this method had destroyed many small Guilds.

Large Guilds had more resources and funding. They also had more experts. Small Guilds could not afford such a taxing war.

"The Blackwater Corporation really is impressive. In just a few days, they have won over so many of Star-Moon Kingdom's Dark Guilds." Shi Feng could not help but frown as he overheard various conversations as players loitered in the main hall. "It seems that I can't let the Dark Gods Legion continue its expedition in the Undead Gorge."

"Are those Dark Guilds very strong?" Thoughtful Rain asked curiously.

The Dark Gods Legion was Zero Wing's strongest legion. If he recalled the Dark Gods Legion, it would impact the legion's development. Wars between Guilds generally lasted a very long time. Having the Dark Gods Legion waste its time on skirmishes around White River City wasn't a good idea.

"Mhm, they're very strong. Unlike regular Guilds, Dark Guilds have an abundance of battle maniacs who love PvP and plundering weapons and equipment from other players. They are very familiar with field battles. Moreover, the Skills they learn, the weapons and equipment they wear, and the techniques they possess all focus on PvP. Most importantly, the conditions to join a Dark Guild are far stricter than regular Guilds.

"To join a regular Guild, you only need to pass the Guild's test. However, Dark Guilds are different. Not only do you need to pass the Guild's test, but you also need to complete the system's test."

"The system's test?" Thoughtful Rain was even more confused now. This was her first time hearing about such a thing.

"The system's test to join a Dark Guild isn't exactly difficult. You are only required to kill 10 players who are no more than three Levels lower than you. However, remaining in a Dark Guild is far more difficult. The system will periodically task you with killing a certain number of players and NPCs; by doing so, you will gain a large amount of EXP and various weapons, equipment, and tools. If you fail, however, you will be expelled from the Dark Guild. Because of that, players who remain in the Dark Guilds are incredibly strong. In addition, unlike regular players, Dark Guilds' members are very discreet. They

are not easy to deal with. This is also why regular Guilds usually avoid provoking them,” Shi Feng explained slowly.

In the past, many Guilds had been forced to disband because they had provoked powerful Dark Guilds.

Unlike regular players, Dark Guild players did not kill monsters to earn EXP, weapons, equipment, money, and other necessities. Instead, they earned EXP from the players they killed. They also earned Kill Points, which could be traded for weapons, equipment, various tools of slaughter, money, and such. Dark Guilds could easily afford prolonged wars between Guilds it was just another day at the office.

This was how these Guilds continued to exist in God’s Domain, despite so few Dark Guilds in the game and so few members.

Following which, Shi Feng notified Aqua Rose and called for a war meeting.

As soon as Shi Feng announced for the meeting, every Zero Wing member burst with excitement.

“Yes! Our Guild’s upper echelons are finally going to make a move!”

“I wonder what the Guild plans to do this time?”

“I’ve been waiting for this moment for so long. It would be awesome if the Guild Leader leads us into a decisive battle.”

“It won’t be easy to find a battle like that. Haven’t you seen that the other party has no intentions of starting a head-on fight? They’re trying to whittle us down, bit by bit. Moreover, thanks to those Dark Guilds, it is becoming more difficult to start a team battle in the fields.

Zero Wing’s members expressed their opinions as they discussed Shi Feng’s call for action. Some were hopeful, while others worried.

...

In a Level 40 desert map near Star-Moon City, large groups of Level 20-plus players engaged in battle. Every one of these players wore the Blackwater Emblem.

Surrounding these Level 20-plus players was over a hundred Level 35-plus players.

Currently, roughly thirty Level 35-plus MTs stood side-to-side, blocking an advance of Demonic Ants and Great Demonic Ants. At the rear, groups of Elementarists, Cursemancers, and Summoners launched AOE attacks at the monsters. The scene was spectacular.

[Demonic Ant] (Common)

Level 45

HP 50,000/50,000

[Giant Demonic Ant] (Special Elite)

Level 46

HP 550,000/550,000

One Demonic Ant was not much of a threat. However, Demonic Ants never acted independently. They generally swarmed with hundreds, sometimes thousands, of their companions. Moreover, Demonic Ants didn't offer much loot, and the EXP they gave was average at best. Ordinary teams usually avoided them rather than wasting their time.

However, Demonic Ants were one of the best monsters to grind for levels.

"The leveling speed here is not bad. Continue luring monsters. The more, the merrier," Abandoned Wave commanded as he sat leisurely behind the wall of players, enjoying a glass of wine as he watched his experience bar rapidly rise.

A short moment later, the Level 20-plus players behind him leveled up again. Their leveling speed was so fast that it could render elite players speechless.

Suddenly, an indifferent man in a Black Cloak, with most of his face covered in black bandages, appeared beside Abandoned Wave. The few Level 40 experts guarding Abandoned Wave instantly tensed.

Glancing at the indifferent man, Abandoned Wave raised his hand and said, "No need to panic. He's one of ours."

Hearing this, the Level 40 experts relaxed slightly. However, fear filled their gazes as they looked at the indifferent player.

After all, none of them had sensed the man before he revealed himself. If he had come here with ill intent, the consequences would've been unimaginable.

"Why are you here?" Abandoned Wave asked the bandaged man curiously.

"My side's preparations are almost complete. I'm here just to give you these items. When the time comes, your men won't need to worry about friendly fire."

Chapter 1009: Moon God's Robes

Chapter 1009 – Moon God's Robes

A large group of independent players had gathered before Heaven's Burial's majestic Guild Residence in Star-Moon City, every one quietly waiting to take the Guild's entrance exam.

In the past, such a situation would have been unthinkable for Heaven's Burial. Now, however, this had become a regular scene, and the city's inhabitants were used to it.

Suddenly, these waiting players heard loud neighing. Everyone turned towards the sound.

"Wow, so many mounts!"

"Are those Common Mounts?"

"Those are warhorses. I heard that warhorses are Bronze rank at the very minimum. Heaven's Burial is so amazing! It has so many warhorses!"

"I have to join Heaven's Burial no matter what! If I get a Bronze Mount, all of the time I've invested into God's Domain will worth it!"

In the next moment, over a dozen players atop various kinds of warhorses entered Heaven's Burial's Residence, arousing the crowd's envy. Particularly, the sight of the valiant, heroic beauty leading the group etched itself into everyone's minds.

Not only was this beauty fully geared with top-tier equipment, but her white warhorse also wore a set of silver armor. She looked like a war goddess as she rode into the Residence.

All throughout Star-Moon City knew this goddess's name.

The Ice Witch, Daybreak Fog!

Daybreak Fog had earned this title by defeating one of the Star Alliance's 100-man elite teams in front of a Dungeon by herself. The Star Alliance had sent many experts to deal with her, including Red Feather, a player on the God's Domain's Experts List.

In the end, however, Daybreak Fog had defeated all of these experts single-handedly, even Red Feather.

While she killed the Star Alliance's members, she had displayed her exceptional technique with ice-type Spells. She had transformed the Dungeon's entrance into a winter wonderland with an ice-type, large-scale destruction Spell. After she used the Spell, not one player, aside from herself, had lived to see that snowy world. As a result, some players had started calling her the Ice Witch.

Over time, as the tale of that battle had been retold, all of Star-Moon City's players had begun to refer to her as the Ice Witch.

"She's too beautiful! If I get into Heaven's Burial, I want to work under my goddess!"

"Keep dreaming. Lady Fog is the commander of Heaven's Burial's Ice Fog Legion! Only the elites among elites are allowed to join that legion! It's not even certain that you'll be accepted into the Guild with your standards, much less joining the legion!"

Among the many independent players crowded before the Residence, many only sought to join Heaven's Burial because they had been captivated by Daybreak Fog's charm. Otherwise, they would've joined Blackwater instead. After all, Blackwater's Guild was backed by the famous Blackwater Corporation.

...

Upon entering Heaven's Burial's meeting room, Daybreak Fog directed her gaze towards Singular Burial, who sat in the Guild Leader's seat, and asked curiously, "Guild Leader, why have you recalled us so suddenly?"

Many of the Guild's upper echelons were also present in the meeting room. Aside from the several Lifestyle class masters, these members were mostly Level 40. If an ordinary player were here, they would tremble with fear. Among the Level 40 experts present, every one was considered a top-tier in Star-Moon Kingdom. Even the Guild Leaders of other large Guilds had to treat them with respect.

"Take a seat. I'll explain soon," Singular Burial said as he pointed towards the Vice Guild Leader's seat.

Hearing Singular Burial's words, Daybreak Fog's confusion grew.

Practically every upper echelon was here; only a few preoccupied members were missing. Yet, Singular Burial's comment seemed to suggest that they were waiting for someone.

What's going on?

When Daybreak Fog reached her seat, she noticed an additional, empty seat beside Singular Burial. This seat had been placed parallel to the Guild Leader's seat...

Daybreak Fog wasn't the only person who wondered. The rest of the upper echelons were also curious.

In Heaven's Burial, Singular Burial was their one and only leader. He had single-handedly supported the entire Guild. No one sat as his equal. That hadn't even changed when Blackwater's Guild Leader, Abandoned Wave, had visited.

After waiting for a little over ten minutes, the meeting room's heavy doors swung open.

"Who is she?"

Everyone turned towards the doors, discovering a peerless beauty. The dazzling young woman wore a set of luxurious purple robes that reached the ground, vividly highlighting her graceful curves. The girl had silky black hair that reached her willowy waist. Every step she took felt as if she were stepping on their aspirations, inadvertently driving their gazes to the floor.

How does such a person exist in this world? Daybreak Fog's eyes widened in shock. She had never dreamed of this world having such a beautiful girl. Even Daybreak Fog acknowledged that she was no match for the girl's beauty, and she could not help herself from being captivated.

The instant this young woman appeared, she had become the center of attention...

"Is she wearing the Moon God's Robes?" the Cleric Flame Blood commented, shocked, when he saw the young woman's luxurious, purple robes.

When everyone else heard the comment, they were also shocked.

Ordinary players might not know what the Moon God's Robes were, but the equipment was relatively famous in Blackwing City's High-class Auction House. As Epic ranked mage robes, the starting bid was already a whopping 4,000 Gold. Its price could already rival that of an Epic Weapon. In the end, however, a mysterious player had purchased it for 7,600 Gold.

Many players had ridiculed this mysterious player. After all, this player had spent so much money to compete with the NPC nobles over a single piece of Epic Equipment. Had that person spent a little more money, they could have afforded a major city's Golden Land. It would have been easy to earn back the cost then.

They had never dreamed that such a peerless beauty had been the mysterious player who purchased the Moon God's Robes.

These Guild members instantly activated their Identification Skills, hoping to discover this beauty's identity.

However, even after using advanced Identification Skills, they had failed to learn anything.

“Sorry for the delay. I had some matters to deal with,” the young woman apologized after taking her seat.

“Alright, since everyone is here, let me introduce you. This is the Blackwater Corporation’s representative, Miss Ling Jingxuan. She has come here to discuss the raid on Stone Forest Town,” Singular Burial said, respect filling his voice as he introduced Ling Jingxuan.

Although the introduction had been simple, everyone was shocked.

Singular Burial’s respect for Ling Jingxuan was one thing, but they had not expected that their discussion would involve raiding Stone Forest Town...

Chapter 1010: High-profile War Declaration

Chapter 1010 – High-profile War Declaration

“Guild Leader, are you really planning to do this?” Flame Blood asked, slightly confused.

There were no NPC towns close to Stone Forest Town. If they attempted to raid Stone Forest Town, they wouldn’t be able to dispatch reinforcements quickly. On the other hand, Zero Wing’s members could utilize the Guild Transfer Scroll to reach the town in an instant. Even when they died, they would revive inside the town.

To put it simply, this town was easily defensible.

Although Stone Forest Town’s protection period was over, players could hire NPC guards. Although the levels of the enlisted NPCs would not be as high as the Level 150 NPC guards hired during the protection period, recruited NPCs were still 10 to 15 Levels higher than current players.

With Stone Forest Town being one of Zero Wing’s primary revenue sources, after its protection period had ended, Zero Wing had hired 500 Level 50 and above Tier 1 NPC guards to defend it. In addition, many of Zero Wing’s members were garrisoned in the town. Zero Wing had also constructed Basic Mana Pulse Cannons, which the Guild had used in its war against the Star Alliance, around the town.

In the last war, Zero Wing had introduced everyone to the weapon’s attack range and destructive power.

Hence, raiding Stone Forest Town would not be easy. It was likely that they would have to sacrifice a significant number of players to take the town.

The other Heaven's Burial members also turned to Singular Burial, wearing confused expressions.

While they had considered raiding Stone Forest Town before, it was too early for that. God's Domain was only starting to transition into the era of Mounts. They should wait a little longer.

"I understand your concerns. However, I have already considered this problem. Since we are going to make a move, I am confident in our success." Singular Burial chuckled. "However, I would like to invite Miss Ling to elaborate on this point."

Everyone shifted their gaze towards Ling Jingxuan, questioning looks filling their eyes.

"I've received news that Zero Wing has recently contacted several major companies to gain financial support. In addition, the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion has begun to move against Zero Wing and is dealing with Zero Wing's Branch Guild in Lake Heart City. In response, Zero Wing has dispatched quite a number of their members to the Black Dragon Empire. Hence, the Guild's member population in Stone Forest Town has decreased significantly.

"However, most importantly, Zero Wing has begun to show signs of activity in White River City. They have even recalled their Guild's strongest Dark Gods Legion. As long as Zero Wing is focused on hunting down Dark Guild members, the latter will think of a way to pin down Zero Wing's main forces for as long as possible. After that, both Blackwater and Heaven's Burial can take the opportunity to attack Stone Forest Town."

Ling Jingxuan's explanation had caught these upper echelons' interest.

If Zero Wing pitted everything it had to defend Stone Forest Town, they would never be able to capture the town. However, now that Zero Wing's members were scattered, it would be a piece of cake to take Stone Forest Town with the strength of both Guilds.

"I have a question!" Daybreak Fog suddenly declared. "If Zero Wing's members use their Guild Transfer Scrolls, they can easily gather in Stone Forest Town. Regardless of how fast we assemble our forces, we're not faster than Zero Wing.

As if she had expected this question, Ling Jingxuan took out over a dozen old, tattered scrolls, displaying them on the table.

"Those are..."

Curiously, everyone examined the scrolls introduction. Immediately, everyone's jaws dropped; none of them could believe their eyes.

A sealing magic array!

This magic array would seal off an area for a certain amount of time, preventing the players from teleporting out of or into the area. This was a godly tool for raiding towns and cities!

If Zero Wing could not teleport players into Stone Forest Town, with the small number of players garrisoned in the town, they could successfully raid it.

As long as they took Stone Forest Town, Zero Wing would lose its main source of income. Meanwhile, their two Guilds, who captured Stone Forest Town, would enjoy the town's massive profits. With this shift in power, it would only be a matter of time before Zero Wing was annihilated.

"I'll leave the sealing magic array in your hands. I hope that you can construct it quickly. If there's nothing else to discuss, I'll be taking my leave." After Ling Jingxuan said so, she left the meeting room under everyone's watchful gazes.

"Fog, you and everyone else here, get ready. I've already arranged for the Advanced Lifestyle players that will be required to construct the sealing magic array. You will protect them until they have finished their work. Do not let anyone disrupt them!" Singular Burial commanded sternly.

"Guild Leader, leave it to us!" everyone excitedly replied.

The sealing magic array was powerful. However, it possessed major flaws. Players needed to construct the magic array's cores in various locations of a map. Moreover, the magic array cores would disturb the surrounding Mana, which would, in turn, cause nearby monsters to gather and attack the cores. Hence, players were needed to defend the cores. This was why Singular Burial had called Heaven's Burial's upper echelons back.

To seal a map as large as Stone Forest Town's, they needed to construct at least 14 magic array cores. In other words, they needed to defend 14 separate locations. If they mobilized too many players at once, it would attract Zero Wing's attention. Hence, dispatching experts to defend these locations was the best option. When the time came, they simply needed to replace these experts with a large number of elite players.

...

Meanwhile, inside Zero Wing's Residence in White River City, after Shi Feng recalled the Dark Gods Legion, he had Fire Dance rally the Guild's experts and elites, officially announcing their crusade against the Dark Guilds in Star-Moon Kingdom that targeted their Guild!

Every player in Star-Moon Kingdom noticed this sudden announcement. In a few short minutes, Shi Feng's post rose to the very top of Star-Moon Kingdom's official forums.

"This is insane! Zero Wing has gone insane!"

"Zero Wing is awesome! It has openly declared a crusade against Star-Moon Kingdom's Dark Guilds! With their temper, these Dark Guilds won't let this rest!"

"All hail Zero Wing!"

Zero Wing's latest declaration dazzled God's Domain's ordinary players. Not only was Zero Wing at war with two of the kingdom's giants, but it had also declared war on the Dark Guilds, which most players tried to avoid. Only a lunatic would make a move like this.

The various Guilds were even more shocked by Zero Wing's declaration of war.

Ordinary players might not realize the truth about Dark Guilds, but they were perfectly aware. Although Dark Guilds had very few members, these people were extremely obstinate. Dealing with large Guilds like theirs was just another day at work for these people. Moreover, even if these players died, their Dark Guilds wouldn't compensate them for any losses. They would only have themselves to blame for not being strong enough.

Speaking of the survivability of Dark Guild players, they were much stronger than regular Guild members. Most importantly, unlike regular Guilds, Dark Guilds did not possess a permanent base of operations such as a Guild Residence. Instead, they operated like independent players. A simple bar was enough of a base for them. They could easily move between towns controlled by the forces of darkness. Hence, it was very difficult to launch a concentrated attack against Dark Guilds.

Regarding sustainability, regular Guilds were even less of a match for their Dark cousins. Dark Guilds players could level up by killing other players. This was not an option for regular Guild players. If an extended war occurred between a regular Guild and a Dark Guild, the latter would only exhaust their enemy to death. Hence, regular Guilds generally overlooked Dark Guilds as none of them wanted an unnecessary confrontation.

Logically, Zero Wing should have been more focused on dealing with Blackwater and Heaven's Burial after it realized that its enemies had hired Dark Guilds to take action. After all, Dark Guilds were merely hired guns. It was easy enough to hold them at bay. Once their employers were gone, they would go back to their normal lifestyle.

Yet, not only had Zero Wing ignored Blackwater and Heaven's Burial, but it had also provoked the various Dark Guilds deliberately. Zero Wing's priorities were clearly skewed.

Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God #Chapter 1011 - High Alert Mode - Read Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God Chapter 1011 - High Alert Mode

Chapter 1011: High Alert Mode

Chapter 1011 – High Alert Mode

“A measly Guild like Zero Wing dares provoke all of our Dark Guilds? They must be tired of living.”

“If we don’t annihilate Zero Wing, the other Guilds will start to think that we’re weak.”

“I had only planned to humor the Blackwater Corporation. However, now it’s personal!”

“Our Dark Guilds will not rest until Zero Wing’s name has been erased from Star-Moon Kingdom!”

Shortly after Zero Wing announced its crusade, the various Dark Guild’s upper echelons issued their response.

Originally, there hadn’t been many Dark Guild players in White River City. However, after Zero Wing’s declaration, cloaked players began to flood into the city. Moreover, Zero Wing’s members experienced more ambushes in the fields around White River City.

...

“Guild Leader, now that the members from the various Dark Guilds have gathered, our Guild’s parties can’t leave the city. Only larger teams have any sense of safety in the fields. Some of those Dark Guilds have even begun to boldly stalk our Guild Residence’s entrance, trailing anyone who leaves and finding an opportunity to ambush them,” Aqua Rose reported, frowning.

She didn’t understand what Shi Feng was trying to do.

They could deal with a single Dark Guild. Now, however, members from over a dozen Dark Guilds had gathered in White River City. The city was practically a hub for Red Names now, yet Zero Wing couldn’t do anything about it.

As long as these Red Players wore cloaks and disguised themselves with various items, they could easily trick the NPC guards. Even if they were discovered, as long as they escaped to the fields, they would vanish without a trace.

Although she had dispatched Zero Wing's core members to kill some of these Dark Guild players, they barely made a scratch. If they continued this war of attrition, these Dark Guilds would wear Zero Wing down. Furthermore, Blackwater and Heaven's Burial were watching their Guild closely.

"They've gathered in White River City?" Nodding, Shi Feng smiled and said, "We should celebrate. With this, we won't have to waste time looking for them."

Aqua Rose was confused. Despite the increasing number of enemies, Shi Feng thought this was a good thing.

However, Shi Feng did not bother to explain. He simply led Aqua Rose and Fire Dance to the Adventurer's Association.

In the end, Dark Guilds were still Dark Guilds. They were no different than street rats that were forced to hide in dark corners. Now that they were acting so bold inside an NPC city, they had to pay the price.

"Hello, sir; how may I be of service to you today?" the blond NPC beauty behind the counter asked as she watched Shi Feng's group approach.

"Hello, I wish to purchase a Blood Aura Crystal. Also, I want to activate White River City's High Alert Mode," Shi Feng said.

Neither Aqua Rose or Fire Dance had any idea of what was going on.

They had never heard of the Blood Aura Crystal or the so-called High Alert Mode.

"Sir, you'll need to be at least a two-star adventurer to purchase the Blood Aura Crystal. As for activating White River City's High Alert Mode, you need to be a three-star adventurer to apply for that," the NPC beauty explained.

"Will this identity be enough?" Shi Feng chuckled as he switched to the Spirit Slayer title.

The Spirit Slayer title was an Advanced Title that allowed him to enjoy four-star benefits in the Adventurer's Association. His status was equivalent to that of a Vice Branch Association Master.

"So, it is Lord Spirit Slayer. Here is the Blood Aura Crystal. As you are a four-star adventurer, you will receive a 30% discount. You may purchase the Blood Aura Crystal for 700 Gold. As for applying for the city's High Alert Mode, you must pay a 1,400-Gold

application fee.” Upon seeing Shi Feng’s title, the NPC beauty adopted a more respectful tone and posture as she spoke with Shi Feng.

“Alright,” Shi Feng said. He then handed 2,100 Gold to the NPC.

Both the Blood Aura Crystal and the city’s High Alert Mode were Red Players nemeses. This was why players from the various Dark Guilds avoided NPC cities.

The Blood Aura Crystal could detect players’ Blood Aura within a certain range. Only players who had killed other players or lawful NPCs had a Blood Aura. It was similar to PvP players’ Red Names. It also took a long time for a player to get rid of their Blood Aura.

In the past, the Blood Aura Crystal had been commonly used to target Dark Guilds. Only, current players had not discovered this yet. The Blood Aura Crystal was also very expensive, and only two-star adventurers could purchase and use it.

As for the High Alert Mode, to put it simply, it would prevent all players within White River City from equipping Black Cloaks to hide their identities. The patrolling NPCs would also wield an Advanced Detection Stone that would pick up on Dark Creatures’ auras and Red Players’ Blood Auras. At the same time, players within the city would not be able to use teleportation items. With this mode, there were only two ways to leave the city: the Teleportation Hall and the city’s entrance. However, high-tiered NPCs guarded both locations. Without the Black Cloak to hide their identities, Red Players had no escape.

“Lord Spirit Slayer, your application has been approved. High Alert Mode will last for three natural days. You will have to wait another week before you can reapply for this mode,” the NPC beauty respectfully informed Shi Feng.

After the NPC finished speaking, a system announcement rang throughout White River City.

White River City System Announcement: The city has temporarily entered High Alert Mode. All teleportation tools will no longer function within the city.

The system announcement repeated three times, dazing White River City’s players.

“What’s this High Alert Mode?”

“Did somebody trigger a special quest?”

As the city’s players wondered about the system announcement, every player wearing a Black Cloak was revealed.

“What’s going on?!”

“Why isn’t my Black Cloak working?!”

The Dark Guild players camping outside Zero Wing’s Residence panicked at this sudden development.

Without their Black Cloaks’ Hide effect, the high-tiered NPCs would easily see through their disguises.

As Red Players, they were as good as dead if they were caught inside an NPC city!

“Guards are coming!”

“Don’t worry. They’re only patrol guards, not high-tiered NPCs. We just need to be careful. Once this High Alert Mode ends, we can leave the city safely.”

“You’re right. Only advanced Identification Skills can see through our disguises.”

Just as these Red Players started to relax, the patrol guards over 200 yards away charged towards them. Without hesitation, the NPC guards began to slaughter these Dark Guild players.

For a time, battles broke out across White River City, shocking the city’s ordinary players.

After a few minutes, all Dark Guild members within White River City were dead. Not one had survived the NPC guards’ onslaught. However, this was not the worst part. It was common knowledge that, in White River City, the punishment for attacking another player was quite severe. If the city’s NPCs caught these Dark Guild members, who had killed countless players, these players only real option was to delete their accounts and start all over...

Chapter 1012: Profitable Investment

Chapter 1012 – Profitable Investment

“Hahaha! Now that Zero Wing has provoked so many Dark Guilds, I can’t wait to see how the Guild gets out of this! Even I am starting to pity Zero Wing. Gentle Snow can’t get her priorities straight, either, refusing to join Underworld. I wonder how much she’s regretting that decision.”

“Young Master Feng, should we head to White River City and take care of Zero Wing’s members, too?”

“That’s a nice idea. Now that so many Guilds are targeting Zero Wing, we can disguise ourselves and use this opportunity to rake in some profit. If we can get rid of ten or so Zero Wing core members, we can upgrade everyone’s equipment. If we’re lucky, we might even get a cut of White River City. My position in the organization will rise again, and I won’t have to listen to that damnable woman anymore.”

Currently, Feng Xuanyang led a team to grind Level 42 Mine Gnomes, using them to power level to Level 40. However, as his team lacked good equipment, they couldn’t afford to venture too far into the mine. If they could upgrade their equipment, they could increase their grinding speed.

However, when Feng Xuanyang thought about how he had been forced to lead this team personally, he was indescribably frustrated.

He had been one of Underworld’s middle managers. Now, however, he had been reduced to leading a team to grind monsters. This was all due to Underworld’s upper echelons sudden focus on Youlan. They had even transferred Maple City’s management, as well as five other major cities, to Youlan. This was a nightmare.

Just you wait. When Zero Wing falls, I’ll poach Zero Wing’s top players and regain possession of Overwhelming Smile! Feng Xuanyang inwardly chuckled.

Zero Wing’s elite members and experts were extraordinarily strong. If Zero Wing were defeated, these people would refuse to join Guilds like Blackwater or Heaven’s Burial. At that time, he simply needed to offer an appropriate price to recruit them. After making these people his own, Underworld’s upper echelons would have no choice but to focus on him.

When Feng Xuanyang and his team reached White River City, they were astounded by what they saw.

The NPC guards were slaughtering numerous players inside the Teleportation Hall. In the face of the Level 180 guards, Level 40 expert players were infants. The NPCs only needed one hit to defeat each player. One cloaked player, who had just teleported into the city, died before he had even realized what had happened.

What’s going on here? Chills ran down Feng Xuanyang’s spine as he looked down at the Dark Guild player corpse beside him.

Feng Xuanyang wasn’t the only player who wondered what was happening. Many other Guilds that had teleported to White River City to take advantage of Zero Wing’s predicament were stupefied.

Inside the spacious Teleportation Hall, several hundred disguised Red Players had died. The scent of blood lingered in the air. White River City had become a forbidden ground for Red Players.

Previously, everyone had thought that these Dark Guild players were too arrogant in the city. Now, however, they pitied these players.

Any Red Players the NPC guards killed would be jailed in White River City's Confinement Room to await their punishment after they resurrected. With the Crime Values these Dark Guild members possessed, it would be a miracle if they were not locked up for over a month...

Rescuing these players from White River City's Confinement Room was nothing more than a dream. Level 200, Tier 3 NPCs guarded that room, and they would instantly kill any and all players that didn't belong.

However, if these players weren't rescued, mainstream players would have long since surpassed these players levels and equipment by the time their prison sentence was over. It would be very difficult to catch up. At the very least, they would need to spend several months grinding endlessly.

As for deleting their accounts and starting all over again, although they could level up quickly if high-level players power-leveled them, they would never catch up to mainstream players in a month without some leveling secret. Of course, regaining their levels was one issue, but what about their Reputation? What about their weapons and equipment? What about the wealth they had accumulated?

"Young Master Feng, are we still going to take on Zero Wing's members?" South Wolf, who was currently Level 38, asked hesitantly.

Zero Wing was definitely involved in White River City's sudden development, and anyone that said otherwise was lying. If Zero Wing was already capable of this, who knew what else the Guild could do?

"Let's investigate the situation first." Feng Xuanyang felt somewhat unsteady at this moment.

He could not forget the Level 40 expert who had teleported in beside him dying after a single strike.

...

Elsewhere, the various Dark Guilds' upper echelons were dumbfounded when they heard the news of this sudden development.

"Can someone tell me what is going on?!"

"Why are White River City's NPCs slaughtering our members like madmen?!"

This was the first time these Dark Guilds had encountered a situation like this. The NPC city that they had been able to move through freely was now a forbidden land. Over half of the members they had dispatched to White River City were dead. Only a small minority were still active in the fields near White River City. This was an unprecedented blow to their Dark Guilds.

The death of their members was nothing to them. However, if their members were confined for over a month, this would severely wound their Guilds.

“Damn it! Zero Wing set us up!”

“Contact the other Dark Guilds immediately! From now on, we cannot let anyone from Zero Wing survive! If they show themselves, kill them all!”

Star-Moon Kingdom’s various Dark Guilds swore to fight Zero Wing until the bitter end.

...

“What did you say?! Over half of the Dark Guild members have been locked up in White River City’s Confinement Room?! How is that possible?! Didn’t they have their disguise tools?!” Abandoned Wave’s expression froze when he received the news. He could not bring himself to believe it.

While Dark Guilds were not strong in a head-on battle, their survivability and ambushing capabilities in the fields were top-notch. This was precisely the reason that he had paid a massive price for these Dark Guilds to whittle down Zero Wing’s strength.

Yet, now, over half of them had been killed and jailed in White River City. With this, it had become far more difficult to deal with Zero Wing’s members.

“Guild Leader, what should we do now? Now that over half of the Dark Guild players have been locked up, the threat on Zero Wing has been reduced significantly. Moreover, some of the regular Guilds that intended to strike Zero Wing have decided on the wait-and-see approach,” the middle-aged, bald man asked.

After some thought, Abandoned Wave commanded, “This development has affected our plans slightly, but no matter. Contact the Dark Guilds immediately. Tell them that we’ll send some of our top players to assist. If they can delay Zero Wing’s top players, we’ll reward them.”

Heaven’s Burial had already begun to construct the sealing cores around Stone Forest Town. If they could not pin Zero Wing’s core members down in White River City, taking Stone Forest Town would become far more troublesome.

“Understood!” After hearing this, the middle-aged man retreated to contact the various Dark Guilds.

...

Meanwhile, inside White River City, Shi Feng was in a very good mood.

He had simply spent some money to exterminate the pests in White River City. He had never expected such a huge windfall.

After he had activated the city's High Alert Mode, over 10,000 Red Players had died and were captured. This result earned him yet another Advanced Title.

City Protector!

Chapter 1013: Epic Personal Guard Quest

Chapter 1013 – Epic Personal Guard Quest

When Shi Feng heard the system notification, he was dazed for a long moment.

He had never thought that he could obtain an Advanced Title like this.

It was already difficult to obtain a Basic Title, let alone an Advanced Title. Now, just by spending 1,400 Gold, not only had he dealt with the eyesores in the city, but he had also earned himself an Advanced Title.

No one would believe this.

In the past, many large Guilds had willingly spent over 10,000 Gold for an accurate clue that led to an Advanced Title, not to mention the method of obtaining one.

City Protector? While Shi Feng was relatively familiar with the Basic Titles throughout God's Domain, his understanding of Advanced Titles was quite shallow. After all, Advanced Titles were extraordinary. Nobody would casually reveal information about them.

[City Protector] (Advanced Title) A hero that has protected the city from the dark forces' influence. Wielder enjoys the benefits of a major noble in every human city. At the same time, Personal Guards can accept one Epic Quest per week. In addition, Personal Guards receive a 5% increase to quest success rate.

As expected of an Advanced Title, it actually allows my Personal Guards to pick up one Epic Quest each week!

Shi Feng could not help his surprise.

Personal Guards' development speeds depended on the quests they accepted from the Adventurer's Association. The higher the quest's rank was, the better the EXP and items it would award.

However, there were not many Personal Guard Quests to choose from in the Adventurer's Association. Even Dark-Gold Quests only appeared about once a week, much less Epic Quests. One would be extremely lucky if they picked up an Epic Quest once a month.

If his Personal Guards could complete an Epic Quest once a week, their improvement speed would be unimaginable. They also had a 5% success rate.

Even if he allowed Dark-Gold Guards like Kite and Anna to challenge a Dark-Gold Quest, their success rate was only 50%. If they were very well equipped, their success rate could top out at 80%.

As Shi Feng understood it, even extremely well-equipped Dark-Gold Guards only had a 30% chance of completing an Epic Quest. Otherwise, ordinary Dark-Gold Guards only had a 20% chance for success. As for Fine-Gold Guards, even with top-tier equipment, they'd be lucky if they had a 10% success rate.

Hence, the City Protector title's 5% increase to his Guards' quest success rate was amazing.

Thinking up to this point, Shi Feng immediately replaced his Spirit Slayer title with the City Protector title. He then summoned Kite and Anna to his side.

Both Kite and Anna had leveled up significantly after some time away from Shi Feng. The last time he saw the two NPCs, both were only Level 60. Now, however, both had reached Level 65.

Meanwhile, Aqua Rose and Fire Dance, who stood beside Shi Feng, were shocked upon seeing Kite and Anna.

"How are they so strong?" Aqua Rose asked curiously.

She had long since become a Viscount of White River City and could recruit her own Personal Guard. After mobilizing the Guild's strength and Shi Feng's guidance, she had managed to recruit a Fine-Gold Guard. Moreover, this Fine-Gold Guard was a Guardian Knight, which was an excellent match for her class. She had been overjoyed when she found this Personal Guard.

After that, she had spared no effort to nurture her Personal Guard, helping the NPC accept all sorts of high-ranking quests. Her Personal Guard had only recently reached Level 60. Who knew how many more quests the NPC had to complete to reach Level 65? However, the NPC was already considered very high-level. After all, the Personal

Guards that other Guilds' upper echelons recruited were usually around Level 55 to 58. In terms of strength, those Personal Guards were nowhere near a match for hers.

Yet, right now, not only had both of Shi Feng's Personal Guards reached Level 65, but the NPCs' auras felt like that of two Level 65 Great Lords. Aqua Rose felt as if she were suffocating in their presence.

After summoning his two Personal Guards, he spent 200 Gold for both of them to accept an Epic Quest together.

The Adventurer's Association's Epic Personal Guard Quests could be completed by more than one person. Moreover, by forming a party, the Guards' success rates increased. However, only Personal Guards that belonged to the same player could form a party. Multiple players' Personal Guards could not form parties together.

With both Kite and Anna challenging the Epic Quest, the displayed success rate had increased substantially. Including the benefits from Shi Feng's title, their current success rate was 37%. That percentage was high enough to excite many players, but Shi Feng was not satisfied.

Although a 37% success rate seemed relatively high, Shi Feng knew that Kite and Anna might only succeed one of five attempts, rather than the theoretical one-of-three. However, these NPCs could only accept one Epic Quest each week. In other words, it could take five weeks for Kite and Anna to complete one Epic Quest.

To Shi Feng, who started in God's Domain with nothing and had not had the support of any corporation, this efficiency wasn't favorable.

It seems that I'll have to use it. Shi Feng opened his bag and looked at the Rainbow Fruit that sat quietly inside.

As a Divine Artifact, the Rainbow Fruit could increase a player's potential, setting a sturdy foundation for challenging their Tier 4 and Tier 5 promotions. The boost might even help with one's Tier 6 promotion. After all, the four major Hidden Attributes were incredibly important. It was extremely difficult to increase any of those Attributes by one point, not to mention improving all four by 15 points or more.

However, using the Rainbow Fruit to nurture a near-invincible Personal Guard was also not a bad idea.

In the past, despite Kite's Growth Potential of 92 points, he had been practically invincible among Tier 5 classes. Only Tier 6 God-ranked players could take him down a notch.

If Shi Feng nurtured a Tier 6 Personal Guard, he could stroll through God's Domain unhindered. However, getting an NPC to Tier 6 was far more difficult than getting a player to Tier 6. It was not a problem that could be solved with money alone.

Luck, opportunity, and strength were all necessary to raise a Personal Guard to Tier 6.

Kite's potential is at 94, while Anna's is at 96. Although Anna is no match for Kite in a head-on fight, it will be safer to let Anna use the fruit. After giving it some thought, Shi Feng decided to let Anna consume the Rainbow Fruit.

After Anna ate the fruit, the room's Mana grew rampant.

However, this phenomenon was different from a high-tiered Spell. It felt as if someone were deliberately controlling the surrounding Mana. Right now, various elemental Mana had come together to form a seven-colored mist that rapidly melded with Anna's body.

Soon, the seven-colored mist formed a giant cocoon that enveloped Anna. The mist flashed, again and again, releasing a seven-colored radiance and a frighteningly powerful aura with each burst. Shi Feng paled in the face of this mighty aura, and even moving a finger was difficult. As for Aqua Rose and Fire Dance, they were as stiff as statues. They could not move whatsoever.

If not for them being in the VIP hall on the Adventurer's Association's second floor with a magic array separating them from the outside world, Shi Feng did not doubt that every player in the Association would have been thrown to the floor.

After a minute passed, a crack formed in the seven-colored cocoon. When the cocoon shattered, Anna slowly emerged from within. However, unlike before, Anna seemed to have dominated elemental Mana. The surrounding Mana could not help but submit to her.

Was it a success? Shi Feng anxiously examined Anna's statistics.

Chapter 1014: Promotion to Epic Guard

Chapter 1014 – Promotion to Epic Guard

The frightening Mana circulating in the room drove everyone's gazes to Anna.

Despite having the same Level and items, Anna's aura had undergone an earth-shattering change.

“What’s going on? Guild Leader, what did you do?” Aqua Rose’s eyes widened in shock as she looked between Shi Feng and Anna. She had no idea what Shi Feng had done to transform his Personal Guard.

Previously, she had felt Anna radiate a powerful pressure. Now, however, she felt nothing from the woman...

This was not the first time she had experienced such a situation, so she knew full well what had caused the change.

The greatest danger was one that you couldn’t sense.

To put it simply, Anna’s new strength was outside her range of perception.

While Aqua Rose and Fire Dance were shocked, Shi Feng was extremely anxious.

The Rainbow Fruit was a Divine Artifact. It was likely that he would never obtain another. If Anna remained a Dark-Gold Guard after consuming the fruit, the loss would be tremendous.

Shi Feng took a deep breath before taking a look at Anna’s statistics.

[Anna] (Ye Feng’s Personal Guard) Level 65 Loyalty: 95 Growth Potential: 105

Epic rank! She reached Epic rank! Shi Feng was ecstatic.

He had never heard of an Epic Guard. As to whether or not Epic Guards had existed in the past, he had no idea. He had merely been the Guild Leader of a second-rate Guild back then. He had not been privy to many of God’s Domain’s secrets.

However, he was certain of one thing.

Even among Epic Guards, one would be hard-pressed to find one with a Growth Potential as high as 105 points.

In God’s Domain, the importance of an NPC’s Growth Potential grew as they reached higher levels. At higher levels, even an extra point would result in a massive boost to the Guard’s Attributes with each level-up. Hence, even Personal Guards of the same rank and Level could have drastically different Attributes.

Take Kite for example. Although his Growth Potential was only two points higher than it had been, after he reached the same Level and Tier that he had been in the past, his strength would surpass his past self by a minimum of 10%. If it came down to a battle, the present Kite could easily suppress and defeat the past Kite within a short time.

Moreover, this was only a two-point difference for Dark-Gold rank. There was even less need to mention Epic rank.

There had not been any clear standards in the past for Epic Guards. Any NPC whose Growth Potential exceeded 100 points was considered an Epic Guard.

Currently, Anna's Growth Potential exceeded Kite's by a whopping 11 points. By the time Anna reached Level 70 or 80, he had no doubt that she would defeat Kite even in a melee battle. In terms of combat power, even the current Anna could defeat Kite. As both NPCs continued to level, the gap between them would only grow wider. In the end, even Kite would have to look up to Anna.

Amazing! Anna's promotion to Epic rank has raised the Epic Quest's success rate to 67%! I doubt even a full party of Dark-Gold Guards could achieve such a percentage. Shi Feng was speechless.

With her promotion, Anna had learned many new Skills. She now had three Tier 2 Curses, one more than before. Most importantly, she had learned a Tier 2 Domain Skill. With this Domain Skill, Anna was practically invincible among Tier 2 classes. Unless the other party also possessed a Domain Skill, even two Kites were no match for Anna.

Following which, Shi Feng had Kite and Anna set out to complete their Epic Quest. The sooner they completed it, the more they could improve their strength.

"Guild Leader, I've just received news that Blackwater has dispatched many of their top players. From the looks of it, it seems that they were sent to help those Dark Guilds. Meanwhile, the members of the various Dark Guilds have joined forces. Not only are they targeting parties, but they've also begun ambushing 100-man teams," Aqua Rose reported once she received this information. "In addition, Blackwater has opened another Shop in White River City and is selling Cast Steel Armor Kits and Mana Mixtures in large quantities. They've even reduced their prices. They've already lured a lot of players to their Shop. They've also started purchasing rare herbs and ores at high prices from all over Star-Moon Kingdom. It looks like they're getting serious."

"Getting serious, huh?" Shi Feng smiled. "Since they want to play this game, then we'll get serious as well!"

Saying so, Shi Feng purchased 100 Cloaking Scrolls from the Adventurer's Association.

The Cloaking Scrolls were unique to the Adventurer's Association. Only three-star adventurers could purchase them, and each scroll cost 20 Gold.

The Cloaking Scroll were considerably useful to players adventuring in the fields. When used, the scroll provided a Cloaking buff to players within a 20-yard radius, which prevented them from being tracked, searched, and perceived. It also increased these players' Movement Speeds by 10% for two hours.

This was a must-have tool for escaping and pursuing enemies. Unfortunately, only the person who purchased items from the Adventurer's Association could use them. Two-star adventurers could purchase a scroll similar to the Cloaking Scroll, but the scroll was only effective on themselves.

Following which, Shi Feng gathered the Dark Gods Legion's members and Zero Wing's main force in the Guild Hall. He then used the Blood Aura Crystal and Cloaking Scroll.

Everyone immediately obtained a buff.

...

White River City region, Snowy Forest:

The Snowy Forest was a Level 40 to Level 50 high-resource map. Usually, White River City's various large Guilds came here to level. Now, however, this had become the main battlefield in the war between Zero Wing and the various Dark Guilds.

"Godfire, you really are amazing! You actually defeated that Level 39 expert from Zero Wing in three moves!" a Level 39 mighty Berserker in spiked armor gushed with admiration as he gazed at a Level 40 emaciated youth wearing dark-gray mage robes.

As their Dark Guilds had agreed to work together, they no longer operated individually or in small parties. They now moved in large teams.

After experiencing several battles together, everyone on this team admired this Level 40 Elementalist.

"It's nothing. Zero Wing's experts are noobs. They couldn't dodge my Great Fire Dragon technique. If I were fighting our Guild's experts, they would have easily dodged an attack like that rather than succumbing to my chain attacks," the youth named Purgatory Godfire said, laughing.

"Godfire, you're too humble. I've heard that you are the top fifth Elementalist in your Guild. Among the Elementalists in Star-Moon Kingdom, only a handful are as strong as you," another Level 40 masked Assassin said.

Others might not realize Godfire's strength, but he knew. After all, Godfire's Dark Guild was far from ordinary. The Elementalist was a member of Smiling Angel. It was a top-tier Dark Guild that operated in multiple kingdoms and empires. The Guild was many times stronger than their Dark Guilds, which only operated in Star-Moon Kingdom.

While everyone chatted with each other merrily, five streaks of blue light swept past the team.

In the blink of an eye, five of the team's 50 players died, transforming into light particles before vanishing and leaving behind a few pieces of weapons and equipment.

"Who?"

The Dark Guild players finally reacted. They turned towards the blue lights' origin.

They were all experts, yet they had only noticed the ambush after five of their team members had died. This was unprecedented.

"Don't even think that you can escape with your lives after killing Zero Wing's members!"

Chapter 1015: Initial Display of Strength

Chapter 1015 – Initial Display of Strength

As a deep voice echoed throughout the forest, over a dozen figures emerged from the woods. Every player bore a silver, six-winged emblem on their chests. Moreover, the lowest leveled player among them was Level 39, while many of them were Level 40. These players also brandished awe-inspiring weapons and equipment.

However, after these dozen or so players appeared, the anxious Dark Guild members calmed, wearing mocking grins.

"And here I thought Zero Wing's members had surrounded us. It seems these people have only found us by coincidence."

"Indeed. It seems that we're quite lucky, though the same can't be said for them. With so few, we won't even break a sweat. Mm... A team of Zero Wing's core members. If we get rid of them, we'll earn more excellent equipment."

"These are Zero Wing's experts? With just a dozen or so players, they dare to ambush us? Their foolishness knows no bounds."

"Let's finish this quickly! If we waste any more time, Zero Wing's other members will catch up!"

While Zero Wing's sudden appearance had given them a scare, after a closer look, the difference in strength between them was clear.

Based on each team's numbers, the outcome of this battle was obvious.

Although they had lost five players, they still had more than 40 team members. On the other hand, there were only a dozen or so Zero Wing members. These Red Names had an overwhelming advantage. Not to mention, they also had a top-tier expert on their team.

“Leader, leave that Ranger to me. I’ll use him as practice for killing Black Flame. I’ll leave the others to you,” Purgatory Godfire said, smiling as he focused on Minor Wind, the Ranger that had fired the first five arrows at their team. He could sense that, among these dozen or so players, Minor Wind was undoubtedly the strongest. He was even stronger than the Zero Wing core members he had already killed. Minor Wind was the best practice target.

“Alright, leave the rest to us,” the mighty Level 39 Berserker who led the team replied. He realized that even he could not take down the Level 40 Ranger, Minor Wind. Leaving the Ranger to Purgatory Godfire was definitely the best choice here.

However, as soon as this mighty Berserker finished speaking, his expression darkened.

Before anyone realized it, a figure had appeared behind Purgatory Godfire, a snowy-white dagger sinking into the Elementalist’s head and forcing him into a Fainted state. Immediately, the player thrust another dagger towards Godfire’s back.

This sudden development even stunned the Elementalist. He had failed to notice the sneaking Assassin.

However, Purgatory Godfire was no ordinary expert. In the moment of extreme peril, he activated Blink. Not only did he avoid the backstab, but he also canceled the Fainted state and appeared 15 yards away from his enemy.

Unfortunately for him, as soon as Purgatory Godfire used Blink, the black figure followed by using Shadow Steps and appeared behind him once more, the gleaming dagger resuming its attack.

“Scram!”

Panicking, Godfire used Flameblast in an attempt to knock back his opponent.

However, when Flameblast struck the black figure, contrary to Godfire’s expectations, the black figure stood steady. His Flameblast had passed through the figure’s body harmlessly.

Crap! An afterimage!

Godfire immediately realized that he had been fooled. Although he tried to rectify his mistake by casting Ice Wall to guard his back, the black figure landed a Kidney Strike, forcing him back into a Fainted state, before his Ice Wall could even take shape. The

figure instantly followed up with an Absolute Strike, transforming into a shadowy streak that passed through Purgatory Godfire's body. When the figure reformed, it spun in the air and launched Backstab on Purgatory Godfire's side, stealing the Elemental's last strand of HP.

"How are you so fast?!"

"Could you be... Zero Wing's number one expert... Fire Dance?!"

"It seems that I truly have rotten luck..."

As Godfire's HP was about to reach zero, his eyes focused on the black-robed Assassin. As far as he could remember, only Zero Wing's Fire Dance possessed this kind of ability.

Smiling Angle, his Dark Guild, had even labeled Fire Dance as a "unique combatant." Should any of the Guild members encounter her in battle, they were warned against taking her on alone. They should enlist the help of three or more people to deal with her, at the very least. The group must have an expert member, as well.

"Big Sis Fire doesn't need to dirty her hands with the likes of you! I, Flying Shadow, am more than enough! You're ten years too early to think of fighting Big Sis Fire!" The black figure expressed its disdain in response to Purgatory Godfire's words.

However, Flying Shadow had not lied. Despite having reached the Half-step Refinement Realm after much difficulty, when he had sparred with Fire Dance, he had not even had a chance to retaliate.

Meanwhile, Purgatory Godfire had not even reached the Half-step Refinement Realm. He was nowhere near good enough to be Fire Dance's opponent.

Although Godfire wanted to say something, his vision began to gray. In the end, none of his words left his mouth.

"Godfire is dead?!"

"How can he be dead?!"

The other Dark Guild members were stupefied when they watched the expert die.

They had all witnessed Purgatory Godfire's strength personally. Even their Dark Guilds' top experts were no match for him, yet against Flying Shadow, Godfire had stood like a child before a master. These players even wondered if they were dreaming.

Although they had heard rumors of Zero Wing's many powerful experts, Flying Shadow's strength was insane.

While these Dark Guild members struggled to recover from their daze, dozens of arrows and Spells bombarded them. In the blink of an eye, another seven died.

“Damn it! We’ve encountered some troublesome experts! Retreat!” the leading Berserker commanded. After examining the situation on the battlefield, he understood the difference between their teams.

Although they had a numerical advantage, it was only temporary. If the battle dragged on, more Zero Wing members would arrive. This was an extremely unfavorable situation.

However, as soon as he issued his command, Minor Wind fired nine blue arrows from a distance, sealing his path of retreat.

“Don’t even think about killing me that easily!”

As one of the Dark Guilds’ team leaders, he had the strength to earn the position. Immediately, he activated Whirlwind Slash to block the incoming arrows.

Peng... Peng... Peng...

However, when the Berserker’s battle axe collided with the fourth arrow, the weapon was repelled. The remaining arrows then struck this team leader, eliminating his HP.

Without a leader, the surviving Dark Guild members fell into chaos. After all, most of them were from different Dark Guilds. They were barely familiar with each other, much less in sync. Not that they lacked someone in command, Zero Wing’s members swat them down like flies.

Although some had tried to escape, none could outrun Flying Shadow and Minor Wind.

After a short moment, the Dark Guild team of consisting of nearly 50 players died at the hands of Zero Wing’s team.

At the same time, inside Snowy Forest, a large number of teams formed by the various Dark Guilds were also being ambushed by Zero Wing’s Dark Gods Legion and main force.

As the Dark Guild members died, Shi Feng posted their death count on the official forums.

In less than an hour, a total of 3,586 Dark Guild members operating near White River City died. Moreover, this number continued to climb by the minute....

Chapter 1016: Unsealing the Advanced Book of Magic

Chapter 1016 – Unsealing the Advanced Book of Magic

Shortly after Shi Feng publicized the death count on the official forums, players throughout Star-Moon Kingdom were in an uproar.

The various Guilds, who watched from the sidelines and planned to take advantage of Zero Wing's misfortune, were particularly stupefied.

Dark Guilds were famous for their abstinence and resilience. Although they had few members, taking down a Dark Guild in a field battle was extremely difficult for regular Guilds unless they wanted to invest far more players and resources into the endeavor. Unfortunately, that was just too costly. Furthermore, on the off chance that the operation failed, the Guild would suffer. This was why most regular Guilds avoided provoking Dark Guilds.

Yet, not only had Zero Wing lured over half of the Dark Guild members into a deathtrap, but the Guild had also begun to plow over the remaining members like a bulldozer.

These Dark Guilds were toothless and clawless beasts against Zero Wing. They posed no threat to the Guild whatsoever. Zero Wing's methods were truly incredible. Most importantly, until this point, Zero Wing had suffered little to no losses during its hunt for the Dark Guild members.

At the end of the day, strength decided the field battles' victors. If the teams Zero Wing had dispatched were not strong enough, they would never achieve such frightening results.

This development inspired the various large Guilds to reevaluate their opinions of the strength of Zero Wing's Dark Gods Legion and main force.

However, compared to Star-Moon Kingdom's various large Guilds and players, the Dark Guilds' upper echelons were fighting a headache over this situation.

They could not understand how this had happened. They were famous for their stealth and evasion techniques in the fields, yet Zero Wing had arbitrarily slaughtered their forces. Moreover, according to the reports they received from their subordinates, Zero Wing's members moved like ghosts, capable of approaching giving away their presence.

Zero Wing must have possessed some sort of tool that could target them; anyone that said otherwise was lying.

If this were the only problem, they could deal with it. The crucial issue was how few members Zero Wing had dispatched. The Guild had accomplished this terrifying win with only a fraction of its power. To Dark Guilds like theirs, who usually won their fights through quality over quantity, this was humiliating. They had become a laughingstock throughout the kingdom.

“What should we do now? Do we continue fighting Zero Wing?”

“What else can we do? Don’t forget our agreement with Blackwater. If we pull back now, everything we’ve done will be for nothing.”

“Indeed. Our only choice is to continue the operation. However, we don’t actually need to fight Zero Wing. Our job is simply to keep them busy. As long as we pin down Zero Wing’s Dark Gods Legion and main force, we will have fulfilled our part of the bargain. When the time comes, we simply need to watch as Zero Wing loses Stone Forest Town.

“Without Stone Forest Town, Zero Wing can’t afford to sustain its development. We can strike then. I want to see just how they plan to fight our Dark Guilds!”

“That’s right! We’ll let Zero Wing maintain its arrogance for now. I want to see their faces when they realize we’re only bait!”

The various Dark Guilds’ upper echelons held a secret meeting to discuss their current predicament.

As for facing Zero Wing head-on, that was just a dream.

Although Blackwater had dispatched quite a few expert and elite players to assist them, White River City was Zero Wing’s territory. A direct confrontation with the Guild here was suicidal.

Even if the Blackwater Guild were willing to pay the price for such a confrontation, it would only result in heavy damage to Zero Wing’s strength and reputation. If Zero Wing wanted to stage a comeback, it had everything it needed. However, if Blackwater captured Stone Forest Town and severed Zero Wing’s main source of income, Blackwater would only need to suppress Zero Wing financially, and it would eventually collapse into itself.

When the Dark Guild representatives concluded their meeting, the various Dark Guild members around White River City split up, acting independently. With this, Zero Wing would have a harder time dealing with them.

After the Dark Guilds’ weak behavior, the various large Guilds that had watched the situation began to withdraw to their own territories, afraid that they would suffer the same circumstances as these Dark Guilds.

Despite Blackwater clearly being the mastermind behind all of this, Zero Wing had deliberately chosen not to target Blackwater's members. Rather, it had decided to teach the assisting Dark Guilds a vicious lesson. After realizing this, they had no desire to take that risk.

...

"Guild Leader, your plan is brilliant. The Guilds that have been watching from the shadows are too afraid of becoming our next target and have withdrawn," Aqua Rose said. She hadn't been able to hide her smile when she received the report. "The players from the various large Guilds have split up. Although they are somewhat more bothersome to deal with now, if we invest a little more time, we'll eradicate them, sooner or later. Even if the Dark Guilds intend to oppose us, I'm afraid they won't be able to."

Not only had the Dark Guilds' defeat increased Zero Wing's morale, but it had also improved the world's evaluation of Zero Wing.

Some major companies, which had been pessimistic about Zero Wing's chances, had begun to express their interest in cooperation. Only, Shi Feng rejected all of these offers.

However, he had not done so because he no longer lacked money. Rather, these corporations demanded a cut of Zero Wing's shares in exchange for their cooperation. Shi Feng would not tolerate that.

...

"Crap! Zero Wing is too arrogant!"

"Do they really think that a small Guild like Zero Wing can stand against the Blackwater Corporation? Without our support, the Blackwater Corporation will, sooner or later, reduce Zero Wing to nothing!"

The various corporations' representatives were enraged when they received the blatant rejection.

...

"Guild Leader, should I utilize my family's authority to invest some of the Star and Moon Group's funds?" Aqua Rose asked somewhat worriedly.

The Blackwater Trading Firm dropped its prices, again and again. They were now taking a loss with almost every item they sold.

However, Aqua Rose had to admit that it was quite effective; the Candlelight Trading Firm had been losing profits as a result. In addition, Zero Wing had t recently

established two more Branch Guilds. It cost a considerable amount of Coins to maintain the additional main forces. Furthermore, a battle raged in Lake Heart City.

“No need. I’ll find a way to earn more Coins.” Shi Feng shook his head.

He had already upgraded Icarus’s Heart to Epic rank. He had even filled the necklace’s Life Force storage. This was a good opportunity to show what the necklace was capable of.

If he became a Master Forger, not only would he have a higher success rate when forging the Fine-Gold ranked Magic Light Set Equipment, but he would also unlock the next item in the Advanced Book of Magic.

The Advanced Mana Armor Kit!

Previously, the strongest armor kit Shi Feng had been able to produce was the Intermediate Mana Armor Kit. One of these kits could increase the wearer’s Attributes by over a dozen points. With three, the total Attribute boost was the equivalent of an additional piece of Dark-Gold Equipment.

However, the Advanced Mana Armor Kit was more astounding. It was also the strongest item one could learn from the Advanced Book of Magic.

In the past, countless players had gone crazy over the Advanced Mana Armor Kit. This kit was precisely the reason that a small Guild had risen in the massive world of God’s Domain.

Chapter 1017: Advanced Mana Armor Kit

Chapter 1017 – Advanced Mana Armor Kit

Star-Moon City, Heaven’s Burial’s Residence:

Although the Dark Guilds’ defeat had significantly increased Zero Wing’s prestige in Star-Moon Kingdom, this outcome had not affected Heaven’s Burial in the slightest. There was still a long line of players queued up outside the Guild’s Residence. Rather, things had become even more lively outside the Guild Residence.

After the majority of the Dark Guild members had been confined in White River City, Heaven’s Burial announced its recruitment for a large number of Lifestyle players. It had even publicly announced that Lifestyle players who joined the Guild could receive

guidance from a few of the virtual gaming world's well-known Lifestyle masters, easing the difficulty of reaching the Master rank in the future.

The Master rank was every Lifestyle player's goal. It was also an opportunity for countless Lifestyle players to get rich overnight.

After God's Domain joined the virtual gaming world, the various large Guilds had begun to place greater importance on Lifestyle players. After all, many things in God's Domain required Lifestyle players. This increased the value of well-known Lifestyle players in the virtual gaming world. In God's Domain, some Lifestyle players' status could even rival that of top-tier experts.

Many Super Guilds even began to compete to recruit Lifestyle players who had a list of achievements in previous virtual reality games.

Among them, the Super Guild Battle Wolves had paid an astronomical price to recruit one player who had been known as one of the top five grandmaster Lifestyle Players in the virtual gaming world. Moreover, the Battle Wolves had made this grandmaster their Chief Forger.

Becoming one of a Super Guild's forgers was already quite difficult, much less becoming the Chief Forger. A Chief Forger's status was the equivalent of the Vice Guild Leader's.

Although they did not dream of such a lofty position, if they could become Master Lifestyle players in God's Domain, they would be set for life.

However, reaching the Master rank in God's Domain was easier said than done. If they were guided by someone with experience, though, it would be easier to become Masters in the future.

This was precisely the reason that Star-Moon Kingdom's Lifestyle players had flocked to join Heaven's Burial. Not only that, but other kingdom's Lifestyle players also began to rush towards the Guild after hearing about its recruitment.

...

"Uncle Seven, why are you in such a hurry to meet me? If you had something urgent to say, couldn't you have just called me? Why make the trip back?" Singular Burial asked, chuckling as he looked at the fifty-plus-year-old man as he frantically rushed into the Guild Leader's office.

"If this were something that could have been conveyed in a call, I would've done so. This is important enough to make the trip. I also have a surprise for you," Seven Treasures said, laughing.

“A surprise?” Singular Burial responded skeptically.

“I knew you wouldn’t believe me. Here, take a look. What do you think this is?” Seven Treasures retrieved a design from his bag and placed it on the table.

“This is...” Singular Burial was stunned after reading the design’s introduction.

Although the design was very common, the words ‘Light Stone’ attracted Singular Burial’s attention.

As the Guild Leader of Heaven’s Burial, not much surprised him. Even an Epic Weapon wouldn’t faze him. However, he had to admit that the Light Stone Forging Design that Seven Treasures had laid before him had been a surprise.

The Light Stone was practically the Candlelight Trading Firm’s symbol.

Despite Heaven’s Burial and Blackwater working together, neither of their Guilds had been able to damage the Candlelight Trading Firm overmuch. This was due to the Light Stones.

Who in God’s Domain did not want to level up faster?

However, when darkness fell over God’s Domain, the fields became much more dangerous. If one were not an elite or expert player, they would struggle. And if one were unfortunate enough to lose their life, their progress would go to waste. Hence, Light Stones were a must-have item to level up at night in God’s Domain.

In addition, as the Light Stones’ price was quite low, it became a must-have tool for ordinary players. This secured the Candlelight Trading Firm’s position, leaving no room for competition.

However, now that Heaven’s Burial had the Light Stone Forging Design, the Candlelight Trading Firm would no longer hold the monopoly over the Light Stones.

“Uncle Seven, where did you find these?!” Singular Burial asked.

Only one forging player could learn from a single forging design, and the number of Light Stones one person could produce was limited. The Heavenly Trading Firm still wasn’t a threat to the Candlelight Trading Firm. This would barely impact Candlelight’s business.

“In the Towers of Death. One of our Guild’s teams obtained one by accident while grinding monsters there,” Seven Treasures said, laughing merrily. “After obtaining this design, I immediately notified the Guild’s elite teams to grind in the Towers of Death. Soon, we’ll have far more Light Stone Forging Designs.”

“Wonderful! This is simply wonderful! Uncle Seven, I’ll leave the rest for you. If you lack manpower, just say the word!” Singular Burial was ecstatic. As long as they knew which monsters dropped the design, with Heaven’s Burial’s strength, it would only be a matter of time before they had a stockpile. “Once we have enough designs, we will extinguish Candlelight! Without the financial support from both the Candlelight Trading Firm and Stone Forest Town, Zero Wing will be finished!”

“Mhm. Isn’t that why I’m here, trying to borrow some of the Funeral Legion’s members? The monsters are too high-leveled. Our ordinary elites’ grinding speed is too slow. They need experts to lead them,” Seven Treasures explained, nodding.

The Funeral Legion was Heaven’s Burial’s strongest player force. It was similar to Zero Wing’s Dark Gods Legion. Heaven’s Burial had invested the majority of its resources into nurturing this legion, and every member was extremely powerful. In the eyes of ordinary players, they were definitely experts. However, only the Guild Leader could command the Funeral Legion. They would ignore anyone else’s orders.

“Sure, no problem. I’ll give you command of 400 members.” Without hesitation, Singular Burial notified the Funeral Legion’s commander, instructing him to dispatch 400 members to the Towers of Death immediately.

...

Inside one of the Candlelight Trading Firm’s Special Forging Rooms in White River City...

After sacrificing 500 units of Life Force to activate Icarus’s Heart’s God’s Blessing Skill, Shi Feng began forging Advanced Mana Armor Kits, one after another.

Not only had Shi Feng forcefully raised his forging standard to Master rank, but the effect also lasted three full hours. Meanwhile, God’s Blessing’s Cooldown was only four hours. With this buff, he was practically a bona fide Master Lifestyle player.

The only downside was that God’s Blessing cost too much Life Force to sustain.

Regardless, Shi Feng was satisfied with this result.

As a Master Forger, he could learn the Advanced Mana Armor Kit’s production method. By utilizing various tools, he also increased his success rate with the Advanced Mana Armor Kits to 41%, which allowed him to succeed one out of three tries.

In three short hours, Shi Feng had successfully forged 31 Advanced Mana Armor Kits. Although the production volume could not compare to the Intermediate Mana Armor Kit’s, the Advanced version’s Attributes trampled over the Intermediate version’s....

Chapter 1018 – Master Forger

There were many kinds of armor kits in God's Domain.

However, few armor kits were suitable for high-tiered players. The Advanced Mana Armor Kit was one. Armor kits suited for high-tiered players also had another name.

Extraordinary Armor Kits!

While armor kits such as the Intermediate Mana Armor Kit and the Cast Steel Armor Kit were acceptable for Tier 1 and Tier 2 players, to Tier 3 players and above, the Attributes those armor kits provided were simply too pitiful to the point of being negligible. After all, as players reached higher tiers, they received far more Free Attribute Points with each level.

At Tier 0, players received four Free Attribute Points with each level, while at Tier 1, they received eight points. After reaching Tier 2, however, players would receive 15 points. The difference was obvious at a glance.

Because of this, the earlier players completed their promotion to a higher tier, the more of an advantage they had. If a player completed their Tier 1 class promotion three or four levels later than others, they would have fallen behind by over ten Free Attribute Points. This gap would widen if the same situation occurred at Tier 2 and beyond.

This was where the Extraordinary Armor Kits came in.

Even among Extraordinary Armor Kits, the Basic Attributes the Advanced Mana Armor Kit's Basic Attributes were on the higher end of the spectrum. Hence, many high-tiered players preferred these.

It seems my luck is quite good. The Attribute increases are all above the standard.

Shi Feng was very satisfied with the Advanced Mana Armor Kits he had forged.

[Advanced Mana Armor Kit] When Physical Armor Kit is equipped: Defense +600 Strength increased by 3%, Endurance increased by 4%, Agility increased by 3%. Maximum binding limit per character: 3 Cannot be bound to Level 40 equipment or below.

When Magical Armor Kit is equipped: Defense +240 Intelligence increased by 3%, Endurance increased by 4%, Vitality increased by 3%. Maximum binding limit per character: 3 Cannot be bound to Level 40 equipment or below.

When three kits were equipped, they would increase each of a player's Basic Attributes by roughly 10%. This was a considerable increase for ordinary players, not to mention expert players, who wore full sets of excellent equipment.

A 10% increase to a player's Basic Attributes could increase one's combat power by roughly 20% to 30%.

With such a huge boost to combat power, a player with three Advanced Mana Armor Kits could easily defeat a player possessing the same combat standards, weapons, and equipment, who did not have any armor kits equipped.

Hence, many high-tiered players would flock to purchase the Advanced Mana Armor Kits.

What a pity. Shi Feng felt a twinge of sadness as he looked at the Advanced Mana Armor Kits he had produced.

Although the Advanced Mana Armor Kit was very good, its flaws were obvious. These armor kits took significantly longer to produce than the Intermediate Mana Armor Kits. Moreover, only he could produce them. Its production volume was fated to be low. He'd be lucky to produce enough for Zero Wing's core members.

At most, he could use the Advance Mana Armor Kits to attract players to the Candlelight Trading Firm. These kits were not profitable products right now.

Following which, Shi Feng waited for an hour to pass before he used another 500 units of Life Force to activate God's Blessing, continuing to craft the Advanced Mana Armor Kits.

Once Shi Feng had made 100 armor kits, he switched to forging the Magic Light Set Equipment.

While the Advanced Mana Armor Kit provided a powerful increase to a player's Attributes, its true purpose was to help high-tiered players. To current players, its increase was extremely limited. After all, current players' Basic Attributes were still relatively low. Compared to the armor kits, the Magic Light Set Equipment was far more valuable to current players.

As a Level 50 Fine-Gold Set Equipment, the Attributes it provided were far superior to a Level 45 Dark-Gold Equipment. The set's total Attributes could even put a Tier 1 Set Equipment to shame.

Although Shi Feng had obtained the Magic Light Set Equipment Forging Design, he had been an Advanced Forger; he hadn't been confident of successfully forging the Level 50, Fine-Gold Set Equipment. Only after reaching the Master rank was he confident of succeeding.

If a player could equip the Fine-Gold ranked Magic Light Set as soon as they reached Level 50, aside from players who owned multiple Epic items, they would surpass every player of the same level. If the Magic Light Set were Dark-Gold rank, even a player with multiple Epic items would be no match.

Moreover, players were not necessarily required to reach Level 50 to equip the Magic Light Set. As long as they possessed weapons or equipment that reduced level requirements, they could equip the set below Level 50. This was one of the benefits of owning Epic or Growth-type Equipment.

Shi Feng possessed the Seven Luminaries Ring and the even more powerful Heavenly Dragon's Breath, which decreased item's level requirement by 5 and 10 Levels, respectively. Shi Feng was currently Level 44. He was fully capable of equipping the Level 50 Magic Light Set right now.

There were also a few players within the Guild that possessed weapons, equipment, or tools that lowered level requirements. Although none of those items were as impressive as the Heavenly Dragon's Breath, they still enabled their owners to equip the Magic Light Set before reaching Level 50, gaining overwhelming Attributes.

Shi Feng was incredibly pleased.

Following which, Shi Feng went into action. While he had been in the Trial of God, the Candlelight Trading Firm had purchased plenty of Emeralds in Emerald City. He had more than enough to make numerous Magic Light Sets.

Aside from the Emerald requirement, which was a powerful Mana conductor, the Magic Light Set also required Mana Stones.

Hence, Shi Feng took out a pile of Magic Crystals and began his Alchemical Synthesis.

After the one-hour Cooldown of God's Blessing ended, Shi Feng stood before a large mound of Mana Stones. He then activated God's Blessing once more and began to forge the Magic Light Set Equipment.

Compared to the Advanced Mana Armor Kit, forging the Magic Light Set was significantly more difficult. Even with his various tools, Shi Feng barely managed a 45% success rate. He needed roughly three attempts to produce a complete set. However, Shi Feng was satisfied with this result. If any other Master Forger attempted to craft the set, they'd be lucky if they achieved a 35% success rate. Rather than producing one set out of three tries, they should thank the high heavens if they produced one set out of five tries.

Forging one complete Fine-Gold ranked Magic Light Set required 18 Mana Stones. Meanwhile, 50 Magic Crystals were needed to synthesize one Mana Stone. According to Magic Crystals' current market price, each Magic Light Set would need 225 Gold's

worth of Magic Crystals. With the other materials, crafting the Magic Light set was abhorrently costly.

If an ordinary Master Forger tried to forge the set, their production cost would be well over 1,000 Gold. There were not many Guilds throughout God's Domain who could afford such a steep price.

Fortunately, Shi Feng had a sufficiently high success rate. When he was lucky, he could forge one set every two tries. With his normal luck, he produced one set in three tries. By crafting these himself, Shi Feng saved hundreds of Gold.

After three hours, maybe due to his high Luck Attribute, he produced a total of five Magic Light sets with his nine attempts. As for the remaining four sets, they were defective products at Secret-Silver rank. Even so, he could still make decent money from these defective products. After all, once players reached Level 50, Secret-Silver Set Equipment would still be relatively rare. Even Guild elites would generally wear Level 50 Mysterious-Iron Equipment.

As Shi Feng had nothing better to do while he waited for God's Blessing's Cooldown, he took out the Epic Treasure Chest he had obtained from the Trial of God.

He hadn't carried any Mana Stones on him while he had been in the trial. Now that he had a pile of them, he could use this opportunity to open the Treasure Chest.

The last Epic Treasure Chest Shi Feng had opened had surprised him. It was especially true for the Beastmaster's Compendium. Now that he had obtained another Epic Treasure Chest, Shi Feng grew nervous. Silently, he began to pray.

Please don't be an Epic item! Please don't be an Epic item!

Epic items were the most worthless items one could obtain from an Epic Treasure Chest. The truly valuable items were designs and recipes.

Following which, Shi Feng sacrificed 200 units of Life Force and activated Divine Providence, instantly increasing his Luck by 70 points. He then activated the Epic Treasure Chest.

Chapter 1019: Unbelievable Luck

Chapter 1019 – Unbelievable Luck

When Shi Feng opened the Epic Treasure Chest, a purple radiance enveloped the forging room. Had he opened the chest in the middle of White River City, he would've attracted everyone's attention.

As the purple light faded, the room's Mana density increased significantly and remained that way for quite some time.

There were a total of three items in the Epic Treasure Chest.

One item was luxurious red armor fashioned with white detailing. The armor was encrusted with seven gemstones, neatly arranged to form a miniature magic array. The surrounding Mana gathered around this magic array, condensing into a thin layer of seven-colored mist, which made the armor extraordinarily eye-catching.

When he saw the finished product, even Shi Feng was shocked.

This was definitely the most visually-appealing armor he had ever seen.

What kind of armor is this? Shi Feng wondered.

This was the first time he had seen equipment that could increase the surrounding Mana density. Despite not wearing the armor, his mind felt much clearer than before. The Special Forging Room's Mana was even denser than the Basic Meditation Room.

If a player's mind could be this clear all the time, it would massively help their training and battles.

Following which, Shi Feng clicked to check the armor's introduction.

[Seven Luminaries Battle Armor] (Chest Plate, Fragmented Legendary Rank)
Equipment Requirement: Strength 1,000 Class Requirement: Berserker When equipped: Defense increased by 100 * Player's Level. All Attributes increased by 3* Player's Level. Strength increased by 60%. Agility increased by 40%. Endurance increased by 60%. Magic Resistance increased by 30%. Ignore Levels +20. All Berserker Skills +5 Levels. All item level requirements reduced by 10 Levels.

Additional Passive Skill 1- Seven Luminaries Protection: Decreases incoming damage from players of a lower tier by 70%, players of the same tier by 40%, and players of a higher tier by 20%. Grants immunity to Control Skills.

Additional Passive Skill 2- Magic Reinforcement: Increases the Strength of wearer's attacks by 50% and improves wielder's physique by 30%.

Additional Active Skill 1- Sky God's Glory: Grants immunity to all magical damage, decreases physical damage received by 80%, and increases Movement Speed and Attack Speed by 100% for 10 seconds. Cooldown: 1 hour

Additional Active Skill 2- Seven Luminaries Domain: Effective radius of 50 yards. Decreases all enemies' reaction speed within affected area by 30%, Movement Speed by 40%, and Attack Speed by 40%. Wearer can also control up to three Seven Luminaries Spears. Each spear contains 200% of wearer's Strength and causes 500% holy damage. Duration: 2 minutes Cooldown: 5 hours (Skill is currently Tier 1. Skill's tier will increase with player's tier.)

The Seven Luminaries Battle Armor was a Legendary item created by the Blacksmith God, Soros. During the Great Ancient War, it had been greatly damaged by the Lord of the Abyss. However, as the battle armor's core remained intact, its repair only requires ten God Crystals. Current number of absorbed God Crystals (0/10).

Shi Feng was dazed for a long moment after reading the armor's introduction.

He had never thought that it was possible to obtain a Fragmented Legendary item from an Epic Treasure Chest. It was even a considerably powerful Fragmented Legendary item.

Whoever equipped the Seven Luminaries Battle Armor would watch their combat power soar.

Unfortunately, only Berserkers could equip this armor. If he could equip it, it was very likely that he wouldn't find a single player throughout God's Domain that could match him. After all, if he had two Fragmented Legendary items equipped, not only would he have an overwhelming advantage in terms of Attributes, but he would also possess absurdly powerful Skills.

If his opponent didn't have a similar line-up of equipment, he would be invincible.

Although the Battle Armor had its own glaring flaws, repairing it would be easier than repairing other Fragmented Legendary items. There was a much higher chance that he could repair it and transform it into a true Legendary item.

Aside from the Battle Armor, two plain, old books lay within the Epic Treasure Chest.

As Shi Feng was already satisfied with the Seven Luminaries Battle Armor, he hadn't paid much attention to the two old books. However, when Shi Feng read their introductory texts, he was shocked once more.

Icarus's Heart's effects are unbelievable! Shi Feng was speechless as he held the two books.

Of the two books, one was an Alchemy Secret Journal, while the other was the design for the Magic Tower.

In God's Domain, both books were treasures that could only be obtained with luck.

Among the two books, the Alchemy Secret Journal recorded the recipe for an Exotic Potion. However, only a maximum of ten Alchemists could learn the recipe.

There were many types of potion in God's Domain. Most generally lasted only one or two hours. Moreover, the effects would disappear upon death. However, Exotic Potions were different. Not only did they have long durations, but their buffs would remain after the player died and resurrected. Furthermore, these were only Exotic Potions' side effects.

Exotic Potions were the product of the hard work of God's Domain's Craftsman Alchemists. Every Exotic Potion was extremely powerful.

The Secret Journal Shi Feng held contained the recipe to produce an Exotic Potion named Exotic Stamina Potion. When consumed, the potion increased player's maximum Stamina by 10% and Stamina recovery rate by 80% for 10 hours.

Stamina was indispensable for players. Regardless of whether players fought or ran, they consumed Stamina. Only, the amount consumed was different. If players ran out of Stamina, even if their HP were full, they would lose the ability to move. Hence, most players generally took a break after grinding monsters for a certain time, using the opportunity to recover their Stamina.

If a player's Stamina recovery rate and maximum limit increased, they would become far more efficient when grinding.

Hence, in God's Domain, all items capable of increasing a player's Stamina or their Stamina recovery rate were extremely valuable.

Although the Exotic Stamina Potion was not as effective as the Blood Refining Crystal's Life Essence, its effects were still considerably good. It was useful to both expert and ordinary players.

With this Alchemy Secret Journal, the Candlelight Trading Firm's business would reach a whole new level.

However, compared to the Alchemy Secret Journal, the Magic Tower Construction Design was truly useful to Zero Wing right now.

In God's Domain, players could purchase defensive weapons in the Adventurer's Association after capturing a town successfully or while constructing a town. Defense Turrets were one of the most common defensive weapons. Not only did they possess massive firepower, but their attack range was also relatively large.

However, Turrets were the most basic defensive weapons. There were many others that players could find elsewhere. The Basic Mana Pulse Cannon was one example. Unfortunately, it was very expensive. Moreover, not only did it possess a very long

Cooldown, but it was also costly to operate. Even so, its attacks were a force to behold. A single blast could almost rival the might of a Tier 4 large-scale destruction Spell. The Defense Turrets could not compete with it.

However, there was something even more advanced than the two aforementioned defensive weapons—the Magic Tower.

Not even eight Defense Turrets were a match for the defensive capabilities of a single Magic Tower. This was precisely the reason that the Basic Tower had become a mainstream building in Shi Feng's past.

Unfortunately, constructing a Magic Tower was very difficult. Now that Shi Feng had the design, he would need a lot of resources to build it.

Chapter 1020: Soaring Attributes

Chapter 1020 – Soaring Attributes

Shi Feng looked at the tattered Magic Tower Construction Design in his hands. He would be lying if he said he wasn't excited right now.

In reality, the Magic Tower was not very valuable to God's Domain's current Guilds; it wasn't even worth as much as the Alchemy Secret Journal. To Shi Feng, however, its value far surpassed that of a Fragmented Legendary item.

If he constructed a city in Star-Moon Kingdom, the city's potential profits would even be enough to tempt Super Guilds to strike against them, disregarding all costs to themselves.

After all, a city was much larger than a town. No measly town could compare to the population a city could hold. One could also construct a larger variety of buildings in a city. Most importantly, players seeking entertainment would flock to the city, which could impact its economy in a massive way. Then there was the Mana Tower, which would allow resident players within the city to accumulate the Double EXP buff.

With Zero Wing's current strength, going up against Super Guilds was suicidal. Once the city's protection period ended, Zero Wing wouldn't be able to defend the city with its own strength. When the time came, others would take the city from them. Shi Feng didn't want to see that happen.

That was the reason that Shi Feng wouldn't construct the city right now, regardless of whether or not he could afford to.

Without sufficient strength, excessive wealth only invited disaster.

He would not naively believe that those Super Guilds would kindly offer to cooperate with Zero Wing. To begin with, these existences were playing virtual reality games to earn money, not to have fun. If they were fully capable of reaping the benefits by themselves, why would they share?

If Zero Wing wanted to cooperate with Super Guilds, there was a precondition; the Guild needed to be able to protect the city it constructed. Otherwise, there was no point. It was similar to the encounter with the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion.

Shi Feng had been worried about his city's defense. Acquiring the Magic Tower Design was undoubtedly good news. Once he constructed his city, he simply needed to construct a few Magic Towers to protect it. At that time, with Zero Wing's constantly rising strength, defending a single city should not be a problem.

However, like a Teleportation Magic Array Forging Design, the Magic Tower Design had limited uses. Up to five Magic Towers could be constructed with one design. This was enough for Shi Feng.

"I had planned to add several more turrets to stabilize Stone Forest Town's safety. It seems that won't be necessary now." Shi Feng smiled. He then contacted Aqua Rose, instructing her to collect the necessary materials and Lifestyle players to construct the Magic Tower in Stone Forest Town.

Unlike other items' production, the Magic Tower's construction did not require specific Lifestyle classes. In fact, any player could construct the Magic Tower. It was only a matter of speed and efficiency. However, to construct the Magic Tower's core, players needed to be capable of drawing an Intermediate Magic Array. After all, the tower's most important components were the magic array and the Mana circuit.

For Shi Feng, who was capable of manufacturing Intermediate Magic Arrays, constructing the Magic Tower's Mana circuit would be a piece of cake.

As for the Magic Light Set Equipment, Shi Feng put the project on a temporary hold. In any case, no one else in the Guild could equip the set right now. The number of sets he had already produced was more than enough for the moment.

Shi Feng then replaced his Tier 1 Set Equipment with the Fine-Gold ranked Magic Light Set Equipment. Following which, he replaced all three of his Intermediate Mana Armor Kits with the Advanced versions. Immediately, his Basic Attributes soared to a new level. His Strength instantly broke past the 1,200-point threshold. He was significantly stronger than a Lord of the same level. His HP also soared to 32,550, while his Defense could probably render even Zero Wing's number one MT, Cola, speechless.

“With this set of equipment, I can likely solo an ordinary Level 50 Lord without any Berserk Skills.” When Shi Feng clenched his fist, he could feel that his combat power had reached a new realm.

He had to admit that there was a massive difference between Level 50 and Level 45 equipment in terms of Attributes.

After Shi Feng switched into his new equipment, he used the Demon Mask to alter the Magic Light Set’s appearance, using his previous appearance. This way, outsiders would not notice any changes to his weapons or equipment, and they would not be able to gauge his strength without fighting him.

As Shi Feng arrived downstairs and was about to rearrange the counters in the Candlelight Trading Firm’s first-floor hall, he noticed that the number of players in the hall had decreased significantly. Moreover, a few of the players here scoffed at the trading firm’s products.

“The Candlelight Trading Firm is unreasonable. Both the Heavenly Trading Firm and the Blackwater Trading Firm are selling their Light Stones for 80 Copper each, yet Candlelight is still selling them for a Silver each. I think I’ll be better off shopping at the other two trading firms.”

“Isn’t the Light Stone supposed to be the Candlelight’s specialty product?”

“What? You don’t know? Not long ago, both the Heavenly Trading Firm and the Blackwater Trading Firm announced that they are selling Light Stones. Moreover, they’re selling each stone for only 80 Copper and have declared that they will never raise its price, unlike a certain blackhearted trading firm, who only wants to wring us dry.”

“What?! They’re so cheap?! If I had known, I wouldn’t have purchased so many Light Stones from Candlelight.”

...

While these several players chatted loudly, the surrounding players that overheard their conversation promptly changed their minds about purchasing Light Stones from the Shop. They began to filter out of the Candlelight Trading Firm in search of a better deal. It was obvious that they were going to investigate the Heavenly Trading Firm and Blackwater Trading Firm’s new products.

Even 20 Copper Coins was a significant sum of money to ordinary players. If they used five Light Stones in a day, they could save up to one Silver Coin each day. That was enough money for independent players to buy themselves several drinks at the bar. If they saved up for a few days, they could also afford a nice piece of Bronze or Mysterious-Iron Equipment.

They sure are quick to extend their hands. Shi Feng glanced at the several independent players who conversed with each other. He then called up the Shop's system interface and teleported these players out of the Shop. He banned them permanently from all of Candlelight's Shops.

It was very obvious that these people had no intentions of purchasing anything from Candlelight. They were either hired by Heaven's Burial or Blackwater to come here and steal customers. Otherwise, why would these people bother coming to Candlelight if they knew that the Heavenly Trading Firm and Blackwater Trading Firm sold Light Stones?

Instead of blabbering on in the Shop, showing no signs of leaving, anyone who heard the news would likely rush out of the Shop as the previous customers had.

"Crap, why can't I enter the Shop!?"

"What kind of trading firm is this?! They dare to chase away their customers?! I'm never coming back!"

...

After Shi Feng banished several independent players from the Candlelight Trading Firm, those players stood outside the Shop, cursing in indignation. Very quickly, they attracted passersby's attention.

"The Candlelight Trading Firm is outrageous! How can they randomly kick people out of their Shop?! Isn't there some saying stating that customers are akin to God?! They dare to kick God out of their Shop! They must want to go out of business!"

"It my opinion, Candlelight is no longer a friend to players."

Hearing those words, the crowd on the street began to discuss the Candlelight Trading Firm, their discontent rising as the discussion stretched on.

However, Shi Feng didn't pay any attention to the situation outside of the Shop. Instead, he opened a new counter in the first-floor hall. He then placed ten Advanced Mana Armor Kits on display inside the counter's cabinet.

**Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God #Chapter
1021 - Astronomically Priced Armor Kit - Read
Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God Chapter
1021 - Astronomically Priced Armor Kit**

Chapter 1021: Astronomically Priced Armor Kit

Chapter 1021 – Astronomically Priced Armor Kit

“I can’t wait to see what the Candlelight Trading Firm plans to do now!”

As several players felt triumphant, thinking that their actions would damage the Candlelight Trading Firm’s business, they noticed that the player traffic entering the firm gradually began to increase, rather than decrease.

Moreover, among these players, there were even members from various large Guilds.

A flood of advanced horse carriages also began to stop near the Shop’s entrance.

“Quick! Quick! If we’re late, they will sell out!”

One after another, Guild players alighted from the carriages.

“What’s going on?” The independent players who had been banned from the Shop realized that something was off, but they had no idea what was wrong.

Although they wanted to enter the Shop to investigate the situation, no matter how hard they tried, they could not take one step into the building. They could only stare at the establishment from outside.

“Fellow brother, do you know what’s going on inside the Candlelight Trading Firm?”

“It seems that Candlelight has revealed a new product in the first-floor hall. After hearing what a friend told me, I stopped what I was doing and hurried over immediately. The new product is called the Advanced Mana Armor Kit, and I heard that its Attributes trump the Intermediate version. However, the production volume is much lower. Hence, Candlelight intends to hold an auction in a few minutes. If I can get my hands on one, I’ll definitely make a fortune by reselling it later!”

“Advanced Mana Armor Kit?”

The several players that Shi Feng had chased out were stupefied.

They had been tasked to observe the Candlelight Trading Firm and to cause some trouble while they were at it.

Yet, as soon as they had been kicked out of the Shop, the Candlelight Trading firm began to sell the Advanced Mana Armor Kit...

Everyone in Star-Moon Kingdom and the several surrounding countries knew about the Mana Armor Kits. However, due to their rarity, very few players could actually get their hands on them. For the Intermediate Mana Armor Kits, only Zero Wing's members had reliable access to them with their Guild Contribution Points. Even then, elite members were only allowed to purchase one kit, while only core members were allowed to purchase three.

Because of this, the various large Guilds were forced to purchase the Intermediate Mana Armor Kits from Zero Wing's members secretly and at a high price. Moreover, only their Guilds' top-tier experts qualified to use the kits.

Now that Zero Wing was selling the superior Advanced Mana Armor Kit, it would cause an uproar throughout Star-Moon Kingdom. It was no wonder why the various large Guilds had frantically dispatched their representatives to Candlelight. Even the large Guilds, who had come to White River City to grind abyssal monsters, surged into the Candlelight Trading Firm.

Thinking up to this point, these spies contacted Blackwater's upper echelons immediately, hoping these upper echelons would send representatives to purchase the kits. If they could make it in time for the auction, the Guild might decide to forego their punishment.

However, as soon as they began to contact their upper echelons, they heard a cheer from inside the Candlelight Trading Firm. Following which, a loud, clear voice echoed down the street.

"Welcome, everyone, to the Candlelight Trading Firm! The auction for the Advanced Mana Armor Kits will now begin!"

When the announcement ended, some new arrivals rushed into the Shop with eager smiles.

Upon hearing news of the Advanced Mana Armor Kits' auction, they immediately teleported to White River City and rushed over in an advanced horse carriage. Had they waited a minute longer, they might have lost their chance to purchase the armor kits.

At this moment, the several incognito Blackwater members were stunned. They no longer had a way to explain themselves to their superiors. Even if someone from White River City's Blackwater Trading Firm headed this way now, they wouldn't arrive for at least another ten minutes. By then, the auction would be over...

As for having their Guild send them money, although the funds would arrive in time, they couldn't enter the Candlelight Trading Firm.

Meanwhile, inside the Candlelight Trading Firm, the various Guild members and independent players began to yell out their bids.

The Advanced Mana Armor Kit's starting bid was 10 Gold. Everyone was surprised; no one had expected the Candlelight to sell these kits so cheaply. Even the Intermediate Mana Armor Kits cost more than 10 Gold per piece.

Every player here had seen the Advanced Mana Armor Kit's Attributes for themselves.

If a player equipped three of the kits, the kits could increase their Basic Attributes by roughly 10%. This might not be a lot to Tier 1 players, but once players reached Tier 2 or above, the boost would be massive.

When everyone thought about how they could use the Advanced Mana Armor Kit after reaching their Tier 4 and Tier 5 classes, the passionate light in their eyes blazed as they looked upon the kits.

This time, a total of ten armor kits were up for auction, with each lot containing one kit. The various large Guilds inwardly cursed the Candlelight Trading Firm for this despicable decision.

The benefits of a single Advanced Mana Armor Kit were barely noticeable. If one wanted the most benefits out of the kits, they had to collect three of them. In other words, if one managed to obtain two kits in this auction, they would have to purchase the third kit, regardless of the cost. The competition in this auction would be fierce.

Although the starting price of a single kit was 10 Gold, shortly after the auction began, the price quickly soared, surpassing everyone's imaginations.

"Fifty Gold! The Hundred Flowers Palace wants it!" Cleansed Rue, who wore vermillion red mage robes, declared softly.

Everyone instantly shifted their gaze towards Cleansed Rue, gasping.

However, their shock was not due to Cleansed Rue's beauty or elegance, but her bid.

With 50 Gold Coins, one could purchase a relatively valuable piece of Level 35 Dark-Gold Equipment...

Suddenly, an indifferent youth emerged from the crowd and said, "What arrogance from the Hundred Flowers Palace. Isn't your offer just a measly 50 Gold? The Secret Pavilion bids 100 Gold!"

This youth was none other than the Secret Pavilion's genius newcomer, Cold Autumn. The youth had already reached Level 40 and was fully geared in Level 40 Dark-Gold Equipment. Many Guild members were stunned when they saw Cold Autumn.

"One hundred and ten Gold!" Cleansed Rue unhurriedly announced.

She must obtain the Advanced Mana Armor Kit. If Zero Wing had only held the auction after some promotion, the Hundred Flowers Palace might not have had a chance to purchase the armor kit. This auction was too sudden. As a result, not many Guilds had made it in time. She, on the other hand, just happened to be in White River City to purchase Land for a Guild Residence. Hence, she had plenty of Coins on hand. She definitely had what it took to compete with the Secret Pavilion.

However, Cold Autumn did not give up as he shouted his next bid.

Within a short moment, the Advanced Mana Armor Kit's price rose to 150 Gold, causing most players to give up on the item.

Although the Advanced Mana Armor Kit was impressive, one would only have around a 10% increase to their Basic Attributes after gathering three kits. It was not worth that much money.

Just as everyone thought that the Advanced Mana Armor Kit would go to the Hundred Flowers Palace, a woman wearing green mage robes raised her hand and called out, "I bid 200 Gold!"

Chapter 1022: Candlelight's Large-scale Auction

Chapter 1022 – Candlelight's Large-scale Auction

"Two hundred?! She is insane!"

"With that much money, I'd rather buy a Level 40 Dark-Gold Weapon!"

Everyone inside the hall looked towards the woman who had placed the latest bid. What they saw, however, stunned them.

The woman who placed the bid was Level 41.

Among the crowd in the hall, there were only a handful of players who had reached Level 40. Meanwhile, every one of these players was an expert from a powerful Guild such as Cleansed Rue from the Hundred Flowers Palace and Cold Autumn from the Secret Pavilion. Even among their own Guilds, these people were top-ranking personnel. Even so, they were relatively far from Level 41, yet this woman had surpassed them.

More importantly, such a powerful expert did not wear a Guild Emblem on her person, which was truly surprising.

Alluring Summer? Who is she?

When she saw the woman, who was no less attractive than herself, Cleansed Rue was astonished.

She had practically memorized all of the well-known experts' names in Star-Moon Kingdom. She also knew about many powerful experts, who hid from the public eye, in the various large Guilds.

However, logically, it was impossible for an ordinary expert to be able to reach Level 41 at this stage of the game, much less an independent player.

Cleansed Rue wasn't the only one surprised by Alluring Summer's presence. Even Cold Autumn was shocked.

The Secret Pavilion's information network was extensive. However, despite his search, he found no information relating to Alluring Summer.

Not only did this woman feel dangerous, but she was also clearly wealthy.

Logically, a person like this should not be able to hide from the public. The Secret Pavilion's records even included the notable achievements players from some cities had accomplished, yet they included nothing about Alluring Summer. This was too strange.

To Cleansed Rue and Cold Autumn, 200 Gold was not much money. However, neither of them was a fool. At this point, the Advanced Mana Armor Kit's price was already way above its actual value. Hence, in the end, they decided to let Alluring Summer have it.

Following which, the auction for the Advanced Mana Armor Kits became a bidding competition between these three players.

In the end, however, Alluring Summer purchased the second and third armor kit for 200 Gold each, astounding everyone who took part.

It would've been fine if a Guild player had purchased the armor kits for such a high price. After all, large Guilds like the Hundred Flowers Palace and the Secret Pavilion had many members. Naturally, they could get their hands on a lot of money. To ordinary players, however, 200 Gold was undoubtedly astronomical. Even expert players could not produce that much money.

Yet, an independent expert like Alluring Summer had spent 600 Gold on just three Advanced Mana Armor Kits. Her wealth invoked questions about her origins. Moreover, judging by the woman's expression, it did not seem as if she particularly minded spending 600 Gold. For a time, everyone was concerned about Alluring Summer's identity. They were very curious about this woman's identity.

Some large Guild representatives even messaged Alluring Summer secretly, stating that they wished to recruit her into their Guilds and that they were willing to offer any benefits that she wanted. However, without exception, Alluring Summer deleted every message. She showed no interest whatsoever in these Guilds.

After Alluring Summer bought the first three Advanced Mana Armor Kits, Cleansed Rue and Cold Autumn split the remaining seven. In the end, the other Guilds and players had wasted a trip to the Candlelight Trading Firm.

Just when everyone thought that the auction was over and was about to leave the premise, a voice resounded through the hall once more, arousing everyone's excitement.

"Our auction for today has officially come to an end. In four days, Candlelight will hold its first large-scale auction. This will be the venue for that auction, as well. However, the auction will not be limited to the Advanced Mana Armor Kits. Many other valuable items will be available. Bronze Mounts will be among those items! As for the grand finale, we will be auctioning entrance slots to the Holy City of Titan! We hope that you all will spread the news of our upcoming auction!"

As the announcement faded, everyone in the hall had chills.

Although they had no idea what the Holy City of Titan was, they knew what Bronze Mounts were.

Many top-tier experts in God's Domain had already reached Level 40. This hinted that the era of Mounts had officially begun. Unfortunately, they weren't easy to obtain.

Ordinary players had a hard time obtaining Common Mounts, not to mention Bronze Mounts. Any Guild that had their own would prioritize their own experts. A Guild would never sell their Bronze Mounts.

Yet, the Candlelight Trading Firm had publicly declared that it would sell Bronze Mounts in its large-scale auction. How could they not be excited?

After the announcement, many independent experts started to consider joining the competition for the Bronze Mounts.

After all, even ordinary experts only found one if they were lucky. However, if it were only a matter of Coins, then independent experts had a chance. At this moment, some independent experts were even considering to purchase Coins with Credits.

Bronze Mounts were different from Common Mounts. Not only were they faster, but they could also assist players in battle. This small difference might not be much to ordinary players, but to experts, it was extremely important. More often than not, that small difference could decide whether or not they could solo a powerful monster. Moreover, if

they had the assistance of a Bronze Mount, their survivability and hunting capabilities in the fields would increase significantly. Hence, even if they had to spend a lot of Credits to get their own Bronze Mount, they would do so. This was the equivalent of investing into one's business.

What? Is Zero Wing that desperate for money? They're even selling the Titan City slots? The announcement surprised Cold Autumn. The majority of the players present might not know what the Holy City of Titan was, but he knew. After all, Pantheon had exposed the truth about the Holy City to God's Domain's various super powers. So, he understood how valuable the slots to Titan City were.

What an interesting Guild. Everyone believes that Zero Wing will succumb to Blackwater's attack. It seems that they have underestimated Zero Wing's foundations. Cleansed Rue smiled upon hearing this announcement, her interest in Candlelight's large-scale auction growing.

...

After the auction, players left the Candlelight Trading Firm, one after another. However, once outside the Shop, they found that a group of Level 39 expert players radiating killing intent had surrounded the trading firm's entrance. Every one of these players wore Blackwater's Guild Emblem. Seeing this, ordinary players moved out of these players' way, afraid of attracting their attention.

Suddenly, a tall, robust man wearing silver battle armor stepped into Alluring Summer's way and asked sternly, "Are you the one who purchased the Advanced Mana Armor Kits?"

Chapter 1023: Intense Battle at the Entrance

Chapter 1023 – Intense Battle at the Entrance

When Blackwater's members blocked Alluring Summer's path, the people on the street turned to watch what was happening.

Setting aside Alluring Summer's great beauty, her Level 41 drew everyone's admiration. Between that and Blackwater's menacing players, this group had no difficulty attracting attention.

So, he's Laughing Drunkard of Blackwater. Cold Autumn's gaze chilled when he saw the leading silver-armored man.

Laughing Drunkard was one of the few experts who had risen to prominence in the Blackwater Guild.

Although his battle record was limited, he had, single-handedly, defeated the Star Alliance's Purple Eye and a dozen or so experts, wounding the first-rate Guild. He already ranked within the top 1,000 on the God's Domain Experts List. Moreover, it was obvious that Laughing Drunkard had not used his full strength in his last battle.

Due to this, the Secret Pavilion had investigated this man thoroughly. Even now, Cold Autumn could remember Yuan Tiexin's words, warning him that, should he encounter Laughing Drunkard in the fields, caution would be best. His safest option was to step aside and take a long way around.

Now, after observing Laughing Drunkard in detail, Cold Autumn discovered that the man radiated quite a pressure. Laughing Drunkard wore a full set of excellent Level 40 Dark-Gold Equipment. The man also carried a snow-white spear across his back. Overall, the man looked like a daunting general on a battlefield. However, with his current strength, he shouldn't need to fear Laughing Drunkard to the point of avoiding contact. This left Cold Autumn confused about Yuan Tiexin's warning.

While Cold Autumn watched Laughing Drunkard, the man shot the youth a look, revealing a sneer, as if he had sensed Cold Autumn's gaze. He then ignored Cold Autumn and returned his attention to the woman before him.

Watching Laughing Drunkard and the others, Alluring Summer nodded and said, "That's right. What business do you have with me?"

"Good. We'll give you 150 Gold; sell us all of your Advanced Mana Armor Kits," Laughing Drunkard said in a commanding tone after confirming that he got the right person. "Of course, you can choose not to sell them. But I can't guarantee you will leave White River City with your life."

As soon as Laughing Drunkard made the threat, the dozen or so Level 39 players beside him encircled Alluring Summer, sneering at the woman.

Laughing Drunkard had not spoken softly. Almost every player watching his group had heard him clearly. Many players instantly voiced their complaints.

"That woman spent 600 Gold to buy those three kits, yet he wants to buy them all for 150 Gold? Blackwater's members are too much!"

"Has Blackwater lost its mind? They dare extort others in broad daylight. Are they not afraid of the guards?"

“Sure enough, independent players shouldn’t stand out. I’ve heard that Blackwater members even dared to attack Ouroboros’s Guild Leader, Gentle Snow, in the middle of the city. That beauty has no choice but to concede.”

Many players began to pity Alluring Summer. Everyone understood that, rather than targeting Alluring Summer specifically, Blackwater’s true intention was to demonstrate its might in White River City.

Blackwater was currently engaged in an all-out war against Zero Wing. Now that Zero Wing had declared its large-scale auction in four days, Blackwater had to do something to suppress Zero Wing, preventing the Guild from making a comeback.

An independent player like Alluring Summer, who had purchased the Candlelight Trading Firm’s items and wasn’t particularly strong, would undoubtedly be Blackwater’s best target for a demonstration. Whether Alluring Summer handed over the items willingly or they took the items by force, the act would send a message that anyone who purchased items from Candlelight would suffer the consequences!

“You’re going to attack me if I refuse?” Narrowing her eyes, Alluring Summer smiled as she said, “I want to see if your Blackwater is strong enough to do so, then.”

“You must want to die!” A Level 39 black-robed Assassin suddenly appeared behind Alluring Summer, his eyes containing bloodlust. The Assassin thrust his dagger towards the back of Alluring Summer’s head, giving the woman no room to dodge or counter.

Despicable! Cleansed Rue, who stood by the side, inwardly cursed this sight.

While Laughing Drunkard had been talking, he had sent an expert Assassin to approach Alluring Summer stealthily and attack her should the negotiations fail. This was truly despicable behavior.

As everyone thought that Alluring Summer was done for, they watched the Level 39 Assassin’s dagger pass through the woman’s body harmlessly. Rather than finding its target, the Assassin’s attack struck Alluring Smile’s afterimage.

Her reaction time is so fast! Cold Autumn’s eyes widened, shocked at Alluring Summer’s speed. If he faced such a sneak attack, he would likely lose his life, then and there, yet Alluring Summer had dodged the attack as if she had predicted it.

However, these players from Blackwater weren’t ordinary players either. Every one was an expert. After realizing that his attack had failed, that Assassin turned to where Alluring Sumer had aimed her Blink. After discovering the woman, he used Shadow Steps.

In the blink of an eye, the Assassin appeared behind Alluring Smile once more. With a backhand swing, he sent a Backstab at Alluring Smile, the fluidity of his movements impressing many of the Guild experts who watched the fight.

Peng!

Before anyone realized it, an Ice Wall had appeared behind Alluring Summer. When the dagger struck the wall and subsequently slowed, Alluring Summer tilted her body forward slightly, deftly dodging the Assassin's Backstab. Following which, she turned and before anyone realized it, completed chanting and tracing the runes for another Spell. She then pointed her finger at the Assassin.

Immediately, an arc of blue lightning shot from Alluring Summer's extended finger and struck the Assassin before her.

However, the Assassin was no fool. Understanding that the lightning attack was quite powerful, he immediately activated Vanish, utilizing the brief 1.3-second invulnerability to block the attack.

"It seems this chick is quite strong." Seeing that Alluring Summer's was extraordinarily strong, Laughing Drunkard turned to one of the Swordsmen beside him and said, "Bullet, go, help take care of that chick. After this, I'll ask the Boss to help you apply for training at the main headquarters."

"Thank you, leader! I'll take care of her!" The Swordsman named Bullet licked his lips before activating Windwalk and charging towards Alluring Summer.

Cleansed Rue frowned when she saw the expert Assassin and expert Swordsman working together against Alluring Summer.

She could tell that both the Assassin and the Swordsman could easily rank near the top of Hundred Flowers Palace's players with their combat standards. If their coordination was good, even Cleansed Rue herself was not confident of defeating them.

When Bullet arrived before Alluring Summer, the latter turned suddenly once more and pointed her finger at the Swordsman.

Xiu!

Another arc of lightning flew from Alluring Summer's finger. Moreover, the lightning was even faster than before. The attack was far more powerful this time.

Before anyone realized it, three Ice Walls had appeared around Bullet, preventing him from moving sideways or backward and leaving him with no choice but to defend against the attack.

Peng!

Bullet quickly activated Parry to block the attack. However, the instant his weapon met lightning, his body was launched like a cannonball, crashing through the Ice Wall behind him and landing over twenty yards away. The massive power within Alluring Summer's attack made everyone shudder involuntarily.

Such skilled double-casting! Alluring Summer's performance surprised Cold Autumn.

"It's no wonder why you dared to challenge us. So, you have a few tricks up your sleeves. Ghost, join them. I want to see how long she can hold up," Laughing Drunkard ordered.

"Understood!" At this time, a large, tanned Berserker named Smoking Ghost stepped forward. Without hesitation, he used Charge on the fatigued Alluring Summer.

Just when this Level 39 Berserker's weapon was about to hit Alluring Summer, a three-meter-tall skeletal claw appeared beside the Berserker without so much as a sound. Catching Smoking Ghost by surprise, the skeletal claw grabbed the Berserker before squeezing him, releasing a loud crunch. Smoking Ghost's body transformed into a pile of ash that fell through the skeletal clawed fingers.

"This is..."

Every spectator was stupefied. They could not figure out what had happened. That had been a Level 39 Berserker!

Even Cold Autumn and Cleansed Rue were shocked.

They could not believe that such an expert had died in a single move.

Suddenly, a clear voice resonated down the street. "This is Zero Wing's territory! Do you people from Blackwater think you can do whatever you want here?!"

The crowd turned towards the voice's owner.

They were speechless.

The person who had spoken was none other than Zero Wing's Vice Guild Leader, Aqua Rose.

Chapter 1024: Mage God

Chapter 1024 – Mage God

“So strong!”

“As expected of Zero Wing’s Goddess!”

Aqua Rose’s Tier 1 Curse, Soul Annihilation, shocked every player on the street. Many female players were even mesmerized.

She’s Zero Wing’s Vice Guild Leader? Cleansed Rue’s eyes widened in shock in shock as she saw Aqua Rose.

Although she had been in White River City for a time and had seen photos of Aqua Rose and watched many of the woman’s videos, this was the first time she had seen her in person.

However, the Aqua Rose she stared at was different from her Guild’s reports.

Based on the information her Guild had provided, although Aqua Rose was very strong, the woman’s combat power was only slightly stronger than the Star Alliance’s Red Feather. Although Aqua Rose had improved as time progressed and had even defeated Thousand Blades, one of the Glorious Lions Battle Team’s apex experts, in the Dark Arena, she was not strong enough to kill a Level 39 top-tier expert with a single attack.

Ordinary players might not realize how strong that Level 39 Berserker was, but as the Vice Guild Leader of a first-rate Guild, Cleansed Rue did.

This Level 39 Berserker’s timing was even better than the Assassin and Swordsman who had attacked first. He was definitely a Half-step Refinement Realm expert. Moreover, based on Laughing Drunkard’s tone, it was obvious that he was relatively confident in this Berserker’s strength.

A Half-step Refinement Realm expert was no noob. In a first-rate Guild, said expert would rank near the top of the Guild. Said expert might even become the Guild’s strongest player.

Yet, Aqua Rose had killed such an expert instantly...

Cleansed Rue began to wonder if Zero Wing had bribed her information department.

It had only been a short time since she had received the report on Aqua Rose. How could one person improve so quickly?

Suddenly, the masked Level 40 female Assassin beside Laughing Drunkard asked, “Drunkard, why don’t we gang up on Aqua Rose? If we kill her, it will deal quite a blow to Zero Wing. Guild Leader and the others will have less resistance when they strike.”

“Forget it. We should save some of our cards for later. Lethal Gale suffered precisely because he grossly underestimated Zero Wing,” Laughing Drunkard said, shaking his head as he glanced at Aqua Rose. He then said in the team chat, “Bullet, you two go all-out and deal with Aqua Rose. I want to see how strong this Vice Guild Leader is.”

Laughing Drunkard had planned to put on a dominant show in front of the Candlelight Trading Firm to suppress Zero Wing’s recently-rising prestige. Now, however, it seemed as if that were no longer possible.

Now that Bullet and the Level 39 Assassin had actively attacked someone inside the city, the NPC guards would kill and jail them upon arrival. It was also obvious that the two were not capable of killing the woman named Alluring Summer. Rather than lose their lives pointlessly, they might as well use this opportunity to test Aqua Rose’s strength.

No matter what was said or done, Aqua Rose was Zero Wing’s Vice Guild Leader, a VIP.

If they could collect some information on Aqua Rose now, it would be easier to deal with the woman in the future.

This war between Guilds would not be determined with just one or two big battles or several dozen minor skirmishes. Aside from an economic war, information gathering was extremely important. Information could determine a war’s outcome if used during a crucial moment.

“Understood!” After Bullet and the Assassin received their command, they activated their Berserk Skills before turning and dashing towards Aqua Rose. Like machines, there wasn’t a shred of hesitation in their eyes.

Both players’ Attributes rose significantly, and their dangerous auras resembled that of wild beasts. The surrounding players instantly felt death loom over them, and they started to back away from these two players.

After the two activated their Berserk Skills, each temporarily gained the combat power of a Lord of the same level.

Yet, as if the pressure these two players radiated were a spring breeze, Aqua Rose remained unfazed as she stood before the Candlelight Trading Firm’s entrance.

Watching the two players charge at her, Aqua Rose simply waved her staff. The ground beneath her feet turned pitch-black, and as if this black shadow were contagious, it spread quickly, covering the ground around her. The shadow then enveloped the Assassin and Swordsman, and they instinctively jumped into the air to avoid the attack.

“Begone!” Aqua Rose did not even bother to look at her assailants as she swiped her right index finger across the air.

The pitch-black shadow rose from the ground, transforming into a pillar of black light that shot into the air. Even players several streets away saw the pillar of black light.

Giving neither of the players a chance, the black pillar devoured them whole. Despite the two players activating their Lifesaving Skills, they screamed in agony from inside the pillar. They felt as if they were trapped in hell. The spectators even began to pity them after hearing the screams.

When the pillar of black light finally disappeared, only Aqua Rose and two pieces of top-tier equipment remained on the battlefield...

“They died?”

“How did she do that?”

This scene left everyone gasping.

Unlike the Berserker, who had died without any display of strength, Blackwater’s Assassin and Swordsman had shown off their combat standards against Alluring Summer. Thus, everyone watching the battle had a clear grasp of how strong those two experts were.

Laughing Drunkard, who watched from afar, wore a dark expression.

Aqua Rose was a lot stronger than he had expected. Until now, she had only used two Skills. This wasn’t enough for him to judge her current standard. Moreover, the information he gleaned from the pillar of black light was not enough to reach a conclusion. The Assassin and Swordsman had died for nothing.

After Aqua Rose finished collecting her loot, she looked towards Laughing Drunkard and said, “If you still want to fight, attack me together. I don’t have time to waste on fighting you one by one.”

Currently, she was in a relatively good mood. She had only used two Skills to earn two pieces of Level 35 Dark-Gold Equipment. She could probably make close to 100 Gold if she sold these two items. Unfortunately, Blackwater’s members had swiftly retrieved the equipment the Berserker had dropped. Otherwise, she could have earned more money.

“You!”

When Blackwater’s players heard Aqua Rose’s provocation, they all wanted to jump into action.

Although Aqua Rose's Skills were indeed powerful, Skills like those generally had very long Cooldowns. If they charged at her now, they would be more than capable of defeating the Cursemanacer.

"We're leaving!" Laughing Drunkard extended a hand to stop his teammates. "Now is not the time to fight them. We will have plenty of opportunities in the future."

Saying so, Laughing Drunkard led his team away from the Candlelight Trading Firm's entrance, earning jeers and mocking gazes from the surrounding players for his trouble. At the same time, the bystanders began to admire Zero Wing even more than before.

White River City's native players cheered.

In their eyes, Zero Wing was a local Guild, while Blackwater was the enemy. Naturally, they would celebrate when Zero Wing suppressed Blackwater.

"Aqua, isn't your transformation a little too intense? It's only been some time since we've seen each other, yet I nearly failed to recognize you." As everyone left the venue, Alluring Summer, who had silently stood by the side, smiled and greeted Aqua Rose.

"Not here. Let's continue our conversation inside." Aqua Rose responded to the greeting with a smile of her own. She then led Alluring Summer into the Candlelight Trading Firm.

...

The remaining players on the street were stunned.

They had never expected Alluring Summer to be acquainted with Zero Wing's Vice Guild Leader, Aqua Rose.

They know each other? Why doesn't the Secret Pavilion know anything about this? Cold Autumn was similarly shocked. Alluring Summer's strength could not be ignored. After seeing the speed of her double-casting, Cold Autumn knew that the woman was extraordinary. Unfortunately, Aqua Rose had ended the battle too abruptly, giving Alluring Summer no opportunity to display her true strength.

If Shi Feng were present, he, too, would have been surprised.

After all, he was extremely familiar with the woman named Alluring Summer.

Shi Feng wasn't the only one. Practically every player in God's Domain had heard of her in the past. Her fame had all been due Alluring Summer's past nickname.

The Lightning Mage God!

Chapter 1025: Recruiting the Mage God

Chapter 1025 – Recruiting the Mage God

After the auction for the Advanced Mana Armor Kit ended, news of the Candlelight Trading Firm's plans to hold a large-scale auction spread like wildfire. It quickly became the hot topic throughout Star-Moon Kingdom.

"Zero Wing is so amazing! I never thought that it would even sell Bronze Mounts! I have to collect enough money to join the auction myself!"

"Stop dreaming. Those are Bronze Mounts we are talking about. Even large Guilds only have a few. If Zero Wing really intends to sell them, independent players like us won't be able to afford their price."

"Even if I can't afford it, visiting the auction is still be a good idea. I heard that, aside from the Bronze Mounts, they'll be selling rare items."

...

The majority of the players eagerly anticipated the Candlelight Auction in four days. Even if they could not buy themselves a Bronze Mount, they would be more than satisfied with a good weapon or piece of equipment.

As the public disregarded this as just another normal auction, God's Domain's various large Guilds immediately took action, secretly gathering funds.

To ordinary players, the most attractive item up for auction was the Bronze Mount. To large Guilds, however, the entrance slots to the Holy City of Titan and the Advanced Mana Armor Kits were far more important.

The entrance slots were particularly valuable to Super Guilds. After all, they had the master Lifestyle players that other Guilds did not. Only, these Lifestyle players had yet to familiarize themselves with God's Domain's Lifestyle system. As long as these players had enough resources, they would easily become true Master Lifestyle players.

With Super Guilds' expansive network of connections, they could easily earn a ton of Coins with these Master Lifestyle players' advanced products.

Hence, when the various Super Guilds and super-first-rate Guilds heard the news of Zero Wing selling the Holy City's entrance slots, they immediately began to gather funds.

...

“As I expected of the number one Guild of Star-Moon Kingdom... to think Zero Wing still had such a move.” Singular Burial could not help but laugh when he read the report his subordinate had sent.

Others might only see Zero Wing holding a simple auction, but he knew the true value of the Holy City’s entrance slots. Those slots would attract a large number of super-first-rate Guilds and Super Guilds. There was also the Advanced Mana Armor Kit to consider.

A 10% increase to one’s Basic Attributes was no trifling matter. If one could equip a 100-man expert team with the Advanced Mana Armor Kits, raiding large-scale Team Dungeons would be much easier. This was especially true for Level 50 large-scale Team Dungeons.

As the saying went, “once ahead, always ahead.”

Level 50 was a major turning point for God’s Domain’s players. If a Guild compiled a stock of Level 50 top-tier equipment ahead of its competition, when the time came, the Guild’s experts could complete their Tier 2 class-changes ahead of others as well.

“Guild Leader, what should we do? If we let Zero Wing move unhindered, by the time the auction is over, they will resolve their funding problem.”

“It doesn’t matter. We’ll proceed as planned. Fog and her group should finish constructing the magic array in less than four days. Even if Zero Wing collects enough Coins, it will be powerless to change the situation. Collect some money for the auction. We need to join in on the fun as well.”

Singular Burial was not worried about Zero Wing making a comeback with the Candlelight Auction. Heaven’s Burial and Blackwater had already prepared to take down Stone Forest Town. No matter how hard Zero Wing struggled, nothing would change.

...

Inside the Candlelight Trading Firm’s VIP guest room:

The seven-story Candlelight Trading Firm was at least the equivalent of a ten-story building in the real world. On the top floor, one could see the beauty of White River City past the french windows and the ant-sized players wandering through the streets.

In White River City, aside from the Candlelight Trading Firm’s 3-star Shop, no building offered such scenery. Most of the high-class restaurants throughout the city were at most three stories tall. Even NPC- and other player-owned Shops were not as tall.

Alluring Summer, who currently sat by the french windows, glanced at the city before turning back to Aqua Rose and saying enviously, "Aqua, you really are getting by a lot better than I am. After not seeing each other for some time, your strength has improved so much. What have you been doing recently? You couldn't be training deep in the mountains, right?"

Aqua Rose had hidden her level during the scuffle on the street. After entering the VIP lounge, however, she had no reason to.

Level 44!

When Alluring Summer saw this, her eyes nearly fell out of their sockets.

She had barely reached Level 41 after encountering several miracles and spending most of her time cooped up in her home playing God's Domain, yet Aqua Rose, who was busy as Zero Wing's Vice Guild Leader, had managed to reach Level 44. It was truly inconceivable.

Alluring Summer could clearly remember that, when Aqua Rose had resided in the Storm Empire and one of Twilight Echo's Honorary Elders, the woman's level and equipment had been on par with hers.

If she had lost to her friend only in levels and equipment, she wouldn't have minded. The biggest issue was that Aqua Rose had also improved her combat techniques. Coupled with the woman's equipment, she was not confident that she could defeat Aqua Rose right now.

"What are you talking about?" Aqua Rose covered her mouth and grinned.

She had known Alluring Summer since she was young as their families were friends. However, Alluring Summer was a far more talented gamer than herself. Due to that, this woman had always bullied her. Now that Alluring Summer had said such a thing, the little vanity inside her was quite satisfied. She felt even happier than when she had defeated the Star Alliance.

"Who do you think you're trying to fool?! Look at that smile on your face!" Alluring Summer rolled her eyes at her friend. Eagerly, she asked, "Speak! What have you been doing recently?! How did you improve so quickly?!"

"Alright, alright! I'll talk!" Aqua Rose nodded. "To be honest, I've asked you here for a reason. I'm sure that you have heard about Zero Wing, even in the Storm Empire. I invited you here today to ask you to join Zero Wing."

"Join a Guild?" Alluring Summer shook her head straightforwardly and said, "Forget it. I'm used to moving alone. I hate being bound by Guilds' restrictions more than anything. Don't even try to persuade me. I refuse to join any Guild."

“Don’t you want to improve your combat techniques?” Aqua Rose had predicted this reply. Smiling, she said, “Hasn’t that always been your goal? If you are always alone, I’m afraid that you’ll never catch up to *that* person. I’ve heard that that person is getting by pretty well in God’s Domain. His strength has already reached an unimaginable realm.”

Chapter 1026: Top Ten

Chapter 1026 – Top Ten

Alluring Summer fell silent at Aqua Rose’s words.

Others might not know why she had started playing virtual reality games, but Aqua Rose knew her end goal.

“I know how that person is doing. I’m still nowhere near his strength. However, I recently accepted a Hidden Class Quest. If I can complete the quest and obtain a hidden class, I might have a chance of catching up in the future,” Alluring Summer said seriously. “I believe that you are familiar with his standards. Can you say with certainty that I can surpass that person by joining Zero Wing?”

Before she arrived in Star-Moon Kingdom, she had researched Aqua Rose’s Guild thoroughly.

She had to admit that it was miraculous that a small, unknown Guild had grown to become Star-Moon Kingdom’s number one Guild in such a short time.

However, Star-Moon Kingdom wasn’t much when compared to the whole of God’s Domain. There were hundreds of kingdoms. Star-Moon Kingdom was only slightly above average kingdom. Meanwhile, empires stood far above kingdoms.

Based on what she knew, there were other small, unknown Guilds that had taken control of entire kingdoms. There was even a third-rate Guild that dominated an empire, though said third-rate Guild possessed an extraordinary background.

On the other hand, Zero Wing had yet to take control over Star-Moon Kingdom fully. Among the many rising small Guilds in the game, it merely ranked among the top; it did not rank number one.

Furthermore, the recently-established Blackwater Guild was an extremely tough opponent for Zero Wing. In the real world, the Blackwater Corporation had begun to

gather all sorts of resources. It was clear that the corporation planned a major move in God's Domain to seize some of the shares in God's Domain's market.

As an international corporation, the amount of resources the Blackwater Corporation wielded was beyond imagination. Even without any tricks, it could easily defeat first-rate Guilds.

To put it bluntly, Zero Wing was having a hard time staying afloat right now. How could the Guild possibly help her improve?

When Alluring Summer had expected Aqua Rose to hesitate and fail to answer her question confidently, Aqua Rose revealed a dauntless smile and responded, "If you work hard enough after joining Zero Wing, I assure you that you will achieve your goal."

If Alluring Summer had asked this question in the past, she wouldn't have been so certain.

After all, she knew full well how powerful Alluring Summer's target was. It was not just a matter of being strong. That person was on an entirely different level. Only someone as talented as Alluring Summer could dream of surpassing such a person. As for herself, she had only been able to look up to him.

However, things were different now.

In the past, she had been barred from that person's world. However, thanks to Shi Feng, she was beginning to enter it. With Alluring Summer's frightening talent, it was incredibly likely that she would surpass that person in the future.

Hearing Aqua Rose's resolute answer, Alluring Summer was stunned.

If Aqua Rose were not her best friend, she would suspect the woman of some trick.

Seeing Alluring Summer's hesitation, Aqua Rose took a deep breath and said, "I understand your thoughts. How about this? Join Zero Wing. If you think remaining in Zero Wing won't help you reach your goal, I'll ask the Guild Leader to let you go personally. How about it?"

In reality, she had not asked Alluring Summer here only because she wanted to add her strength to Zero Wing, but also because she wanted to help her friend realize her dream.

Firstly, she planned to recruit Alluring Summer as a Zero Wing core member and expose her to the Guild's training. This was the greatest concession she could offer right now. After all, Zero Wing was not hers. She could not selfishly offer the Guild's resources to an outsider.

“Really?” Alluring Summer asked warily.

She knew that as players were given access to more resources in a large Guild, they would be bound by more restrictions. It was impossible to up and leave for no reason. Take Aqua Rose for example. If not for the Sun and Moon Group position as one of Twilight Echo’s major shareholders, she wouldn’t have been able to leave the Guild so easily.

“Don’t you believe me?” Aqua Rose rolled her eyes at Alluring Summer.

“These are your words. Don’t regret them later. If I sense that there is no point to remaining in Zero Wing, I won’t hesitate to walk away,” Alluring Summer stated seriously.

“That’s fine,” Aqua Rose said, smiling bitterly. “If you don’t have any other issues, sign this contract. Once you sign it, you’ll be one of Zero Wing’s core members and can enjoy all of the benefits that come with the position.”

Alluring Summer then read the system-approved contract. Indeed, as Aqua Rose had said, the conditions were lax. She could leave the Guild anytime she wanted. However, she would not be permitted to share any information relating to Zero Wing with others. Otherwise, she would be banished from God’s Domain.

Alluring Summer understood the clause. After all, every Guild had its secrets. After finding no faults with the contract, she signed at the bottom.

After Aqua Rose confirmed that the Main God System had acknowledged the contract, she sent her friend several battle videos.

“Since you’re a core member, you are allowed to learn from these. As for how much you learn, that depends on you. If you wish to enhance your learning speed, you can fight for the Hundred Berry Wine. If you want to improve your strength quickly, you can also apply to join Zero Wing’s training grounds in the real world. There are dedicated experts there to offer pointers. If you rank within the top ten in Zero Wing’s rank matches, you may apply for the black card. With that, you can train in the simulation training system.”

“Black card? What’s that?” Alluring Summer could not help but ask.

“I’m not allowed to offer any concrete information. You can only learn more if you rank among the top ten in the matches,” Aqua Rose said, chuckling.

She had been using the black card Shi Feng had sent her. She had never dreamed that Shi Feng would get his hands on something so valuable. Before this, she had not realized how frightening Super Guilds were. Despite her previous participation in a Super Guild’s training camp, she felt like she was learning about Super Guilds for the first time.

During the several days she had spent in the Secret Pavilion's training system, she had improved significantly.

"Don't be so stingy. Do you think that I can't rank among the top ten with my strength?" Alluring Summer curled up her lips into a sneer.

"I believe that you can in the future. However, you won't make it in the upcoming rank matches," Aqua Rose said, shaking her head.

"Aqua, do you think that I used my full strength against those bastards on the street? I'm not trying to brag, but if I used my full strength, very few people in Zero Wing could stand against me," Alluring Summer said, annoyed.

She had experienced many hardships in the Storm Empire. She had even disguised herself and defeated many well-known experts. Among them, some were even top-tier experts ranked on the God's Domain's Experts List. With her standards, aside from Super Guilds and super-first-rate Guilds, she would easily rank at the top of any of any large Guild.

"I knew you would say that. However, take a look at these videos. Once you're done, you'll understand what I mean," Aqua Rose said, not bothering to explain further. "If you still think that you're strong enough, I will find someone to spar with you. If you can defeat that person, I'll help you apply for a black card immediately. What do you think?"

"These are your words, not mine. Don't regret them."

Seeing Aqua Rose's resolution, Alluring Summer decided to humor her friend, and she started to watch one of the videos she had been given. She was curious to find out what gave Aqua Rose such great confidence.

Chapter 1027: Overwhelming Strength

Chapter 1027 – Overwhelming Strength

Only Zero Wing's core members could view the battle videos Aqua Rose had sent to Alluring Summer.

God's Domain's various large Guilds usually had their own intelligence departments that specialized in information gathering and videos of various battles. Battle videos of apex experts were not unique to Zero Wing. However, the battle videos Aqua Rose had sent were somewhat special.

These battle videos could not be found anywhere on the market.

The majority of these videos were of Shi Feng fighting other apex experts. Moreover, they had been recorded from Shi Feng's point of view, not from a third party's. In addition, they had been recorded with the Holographic Simulation Mode. Rather than watching the video on a flat screen, one could experience the fight themselves. Among the recorded opponents, the weakest were in the Refinement Realm, while the strongest had been an old monster in the Domain Realm. One could say that this was the classical collection of Shi Feng's battles.

As for opponents that had not reached the Refinement Realm, those had not qualified. After all, there were too many expert players who had yet to reach the Refinement Realm. Those videos were easy to find. Referencing those videos had no value.

Aside from Shi Feng's PvP battle videos, Alluring Summer also had access to his battle videos from the Secret Pavilion's Battle Tower.

The Battle Tower was the most direct method of testing a player's combat standards. These videos could help a player summarize their deficiencies.

These videos were precisely the reason that Zero Wing's core members improved so quickly.

Alluring Summer had not paid much attention when she had started to watch the videos. However, when the fight began, she couldn't pull her eyes from the recording.

Before she realized it, she had already watched all of the videos Aqua Rose had sent her.

After Alluring Summer finished watching the videos, she took a deep breath to calm herself. Excitedly, she turned to look at Aqua Rose and asked, "Aqua, do you have other videos like these?"

Although she had only watched a few and none of these videos lasted long, she had to admit that they were inspiring. Shi Feng's battles gave her a glimpse of an entirely new world. She had never thought that players could fight in such a way.

"These videos are the best we have. There are some others stored in the Guild's database. The most exciting of those are the battles between core members. However, regarding combat standards, they are no match for the videos you just watched," Aqua Rose said.

"They are no match?" Alluring Summer was disappointed.

Although she had only watched the videos for a short time, she already felt that she had improved in a way. If she could watch more recordings of such high combat standards, she could improve faster than relying on trial and error.

“Are you disappointed?” Aqua Rose asked, giggling.

“Of course. I usually collect battle videos of God’s Domain’s experts, too. However, compared what you have given me, those experts are no more than children playing house.” At this moment, Alluring Summer still couldn’t get enough of those videos.

“To be honest, you don’t need to feel so disappointed. If you fight your way into the top ten in the rank matches and obtain a black card, you’ll develop even faster.” Aqua Rose chuckled.

One could fight all sorts of experts in the simulation training system. Experience would help one grow stronger much faster than watching videos.

“Really?” Alluring Summer’s excitement was immediate. “Didn’t you say that, if I defeat a particular person, I can apply for a black card immediately? Call them here! I want to find out what this black card is.”

After watching the battle videos, while she admitted that she was absolutely no match for Shi Feng, she did not believe that, with her current strength, she could lose to anyone else in Zero Wing. After all, she had secretly defeated the 766th ranked expert on the God’s Domain’s Experts list.

Furthermore, although she acknowledged that Aqua Rose had grown stronger after watching her friend fight, she believed that she had roughly a 40% chance of defeating the Vice Guild Leader.

“Alright, then. I’ll contact them,” Aqua Rose said, smiling helplessly.

She knew full well how confident Alluring Summer was of her own strength. She also knew that Alluring Summer was a capable expert.

Had Alluring Summer visited a few days earlier, with her current strength and techniques, she likely would have ranked among the top ten. In addition to her status as Vice Guild Leader, it shouldn’t be hard to get Alluring Summer a black card. Now, however, things had changed.

Some time ago, Gentle Snow joined Zero Wing with a bunch of Ouroboros’s top players, increasing Zero Wing’s strength significantly.

Right now, she was not certain of how well Alluring Summer would fare in Zero Wing. After all, she was not particularly familiar with the strength of Gentle Snow’s people.

However, since her friend was eager to fight, she might as well accommodate the woman. She could use this opportunity to determine how much her friend had improved while they had been apart.

...

Following which, Aqua Rose contacted Violet Cloud and led Alluring Summer to the Divine Colosseum.

“Aqua, you’re kidding me, right? You’re having me fight a Cleric? Aren’t you underestimating me a little too much?” Alluring Summer frowned at the young Violet Cloud before her.

Before arriving, she had thought Aqua Rose would find some middle-aged uncle to face her. She never thought that her opponent would be such a young girl.

It was common knowledge that improving one’s techniques in virtual reality games was not as easy or convenient as improving one’s weapons and equipment. One needed to invest a lot of time to accumulate combat experience. Aside from those extremely talented youths, very few youths became experts.

Most of the famous experts in God’s Domain were over 25 years old.

Violet Cloud was also a Cleric. Alluring Summer’s victory was practically guaranteed.

“Just fight her. You’ll understand soon,” Aqua Rose said, smiling meaningfully.

She had already promised that, as long as Alluring Summer defeated the person she called upon, she would help her apply for a black card. If she chose someone like Flying Shadow or Cola, her application might not be accepted. However, if Alluring Summer could defeat Violet Cloud, getting her access to the simulated training system would be easier. Her application would definitely be accepted. After all, defeating Violet Cloud meant that Alluring Summer was already strong enough to rank among the Guild’s top ten.

With no other choice, Alluring Summer helplessly entered the arena. She decided to put an end to this pointless farce quickly.

As soon as the timer reached zero...

Alluring Summer immediately began to double-cast. Moreover, both of her chosen Spells were Tier 1: Lightning and Chain Fireball.

First, she intended to use the numerous fireballs to block her opponent’s paths, keeping the girl in one place. Afterward, she planned to attack Violet Cloud’s weak point with Lightning. Even an expert on her level would struggle to cope with such a combination.

“Go!”

As soon as Alluring Summer finished chanting, she hurled five fireballs at Violet Cloud.

Each fireball was just as powerful as a full-powered attack from a Berserker of the same level. Moreover, the fireballs were extremely fast. Even an Assassin of the same level would find them difficult to dodge. This Spell should kill a Cleric instantly.

Even if Violet Cloud survived the attack, Alluring Summer still had the more powerful and faster Lightning. This was the Spell she had used to throw Bullet, the Swordsman from Blackwater, over twenty yards away. It was overkill against a magical class.

However, just as Alluring Summer thought that the battle was over, dozens of Mana Balls appeared around Violet Cloud.

Under Violet Cloud’s control, these Mana Balls transformed into a beam of black light that struck the five fireballs.

How?! Alluring Summer was stunned.

The instant the five fireballs encountered those Mana Balls, not only had they been destroyed, but over a dozen more Mana Balls continued towards Alluring Summer.

Despite using Lightning and Ice Wall to defend herself, the Mana Balls adjusted their attack trajectories as if they were alive, avoiding her Lightning and Ice Wall and surrounding her.

A series of explosions echoed throughout the arena as Alluring Summer’s body fell to the ground.

The system then displayed the victor’s name above the arena.

Violet Cloud!

Chapter 1028: Royal Guard

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1028 – Royal Guard

As soon as Alluring Summer resurrected outside the arena, she turned to look at the young girl walking out of it, her face filled with shock.

Of all the experts she had encountered before, not one had ever managed to instantly kill her in a single move. She also had not believed that such a person existed. Not to mention, said person was a little girl.

Why is there such a huge gap? Alluring Summer was baffled by this outcome.

Standing to one side, Aqua Rose could not help but reminisce when she saw the stunned look on her friend's face.

Back when she had seen the strength Shi Feng displayed, she had been thoroughly stupefied. Now, Alluring Summer was experiencing a similar situation.

The outcome of this match came as no surprise whatsoever to Aqua Rose.

Although they were all playing the same game, the disparity in strength had made her wonder whether they were truly playing the same game.

Alluring Summer was most likely pondering this same question at the moment, utterly confused by this situation.

However, this was reality, an extremely cruel reality. This was the most unreasonable aspect of games.

In ordinary virtual reality games, the gradual accumulation of Attributes made it very easy for a gap to appear between players.

Meanwhile, God's Domain was even more special than the usual virtual reality games. Not only was there the gap of Attributes, but there was also the gap of combat experience and techniques.

Reaction speed, observation power, Skill utilization, grasp of timing, and many other aspects... If one was just a tad stronger than their opponent in all these aspects, in a situation where both fighters possessed the same Attributes, there would still be a massive difference in the combat power displayed.

This battle was undoubtedly the best proof.

In terms of Attributes, Violet Cloud, who was currently Level 44, completely surpassed Alluring Summer. In terms of combat techniques, Violet Cloud, who had already entered the Refinement Realm, was also superior to Alluring Summer, who was only at the Half-step Refinement Realm. The result of this combination of advantages was a one-hit KO.

After falling into a daze for quite some time, Alluring Summer turned to look at Aqua Rose and asked curiously, "Aqua, tell me honestly. What's her rank within the Guild?"

This was Alluring Summer's first time encountering such a powerful Cleric since she started playing God's Domain.

She did not believe that Violet Cloud ranked only within the top ten of Zero Wing. Based on her estimation, the girl should be among the top three at the very least.

If a Guild could have three of such experts, it was no wonder Zero Wing was considered Star-Moon Kingdom's number one Guild.

"Probably within the top five?" Aqua Rose could not say for sure.

As far as she knew, Shi Feng had not held back in nurturing Gentle Snow and the others after they joined Zero Wing.

Moreover, Aqua Rose had heard that Gentle Snow had already entered the Refinement Realm even before she joined Zero Wing. The weapon she wielded was even a Magic Weapon. She also had a hidden class that enabled her to use Twofold Berserk.

In addition, there was Thoughtful Rain, who did not participate much in Guild activities. The girl was very strong and was another one who had a special Legacy.

"She's so strong, yet she's only ranked within the top five?!" Alluring Summer exclaimed in shock. "You're kidding me, right?!"

She truly found it hard to imagine what kind of Guild Zero Wing was.

There were actually four more monsters like Violet Cloud in the Guild. Just how were other Guilds supposed to go up against Zero Wing?

"What benefit do I get from lying to you?" Aqua Rose rolled her eyes at Alluring Summer. Grumpily, she added, "Now you know how powerful Zero Wing is, right?"

Although Aqua Rose was acting somewhat smug, Alluring Summer was paying no attention to her words whatsoever. Instead, she directly rushed up to Violet Cloud, hoping to continue challenging the young girl.

Before this, she had extreme difficulty finding a powerful expert to fight against. Now that this little monster was right before her eyes, how could she possibly let this chance get away? To a battle maniac like Alluring Summer, this situation was equivalent to placing fresh meat before a hungry wolf.

...

At the same time as Alluring Summer had joined Zero Wing, a huge incident had occurred over at the distant Star-Moon City.

A short while ago, monsters had captured an NPC town belonging to Star-Moon City, massacring every player within the town and reducing a town with a population of nearly 20,000 players to a town of death.

In response, Star-Moon City had announced that players could launch a crusade against this town. As long as they managed to clear out the monsters from this town,

they would obtain generous rewards, including direct promotion to a Count of Star-Moon City.

In God's Domain, the importance of Reputation to players spoke volumes for itself. The higher a player's Reputation was, the easier it would be for them to obtain a high-ranking or rare quest. Players could also receive discounts on their repair fees and teleportation fees. Most importantly, the number of Personal Guards they could hire would increase. At the Viscount rank, players were only allowed two Personal Guards. At the Count rank, however, players could have four.

Even if a player themselves was not strong, if they had four high-quality Personal Guards around them, even expert players would have to give them a wide berth. Moreover, grinding Field Bosses would also become a very simple task. Only, it was extremely difficult to find high-quality Personal Guards.

Currently, even a Mysterious-Iron Guard would go for an astronomical price, not to mention Secret-Silver and Fine-Gold Guards.

However, players were no fools, either. Currently, even the various large Guilds had managed to find only a few Mysterious-Iron Guards, much less Secret-Silver Guards. Anyone who obtained one would definitely treat the NPC as their family heirloom. They would not sell the NPC no matter what.

Meanwhile, one of the rewards for the town crusade just so happened to be an opportunity to select a Personal Guard from the King's Royal Guard.

The King's Royal Guard!

That was the gathering place of Star-Moon Kingdom's elites. Only the most outstanding guards could join the Royal Guard. Their Growth Potential would naturally be significantly better than that of the NPCs players could find on the streets.

Even if an ordinary player managed to obtain only a Mysterious-Iron Guard, they could immediately resign from their jobs in the real world and rely solely on God's Domain to sustain themselves. If one obtained a Secret-Silver Guard and directly sold the NPC to a large Guild, they would no longer have to worry about living expenses for the rest of their lives.

Hence, the moment news of this was released, the entire Star-Moon City went into an uproar. Both independent and Guild players formed teams one after another and embarked on an expedition to take back the town. Many Guilds and Workshops even started preparing siege tools.

"Guild Leader, should we send some men over as well? In any case, that town is not very far away from Stone Forest Town," Blackie suggested softly as he looked at Shi Feng, who was currently overseeing the construction of the Magic Tower.

“No need to hurry. It’ll be fine even if we head out after the tower is constructed,” Shi Feng replied, shaking his head. In reality, though, even he was greatly tempted by this reward.

The NPCs in the Royal Guard were dragons among men.

Generally, only players who had reached the Marquis rank had the opportunity to choose a Personal Guard from the Royal Guard. Even then, they would be required to complete a quest whose difficulty was no less than an Epic Quest’s. Extremely few players were capable of completing it. Fortunately, this quest belonged to the category of pure-reward quests, so players would not incur any punishment even if they failed. At most, they would lose their opportunity to recruit a Royal Guard.

Yet, now, players only needed to capture a town in order to receive such a reward. Shi Feng was somewhat puzzled by this situation.

No data found.

Chapter 1029: Mythic Monster

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1029 – Mythic Monster

Upon hearing Shi Feng saying so, Blackie had no choice but to give up on taking a look at the monster town.

After all, Zero Wing was truly very busy right now. The Guild’s expansion had driven home to Blackie its dire manpower shortage.

Setting aside the ongoing war with Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial, just Stone Forest Town itself required a lot of people to manage it.

In the past, as he had not been responsible for managing Stone Forest Town, he had not thought that the job was particularly difficult. Recently, however, Shi Feng had handed him some of the responsibility for the town, which finally made him realize how wrong he was.

While the town had still been in its protection period, the task of maintaining the town’s security could be left fully to the NPC guards to handle. After the protection period was over, however, problems started cropping up one after another.

The first headache was the matter of patrolling the town, a daily task in player towns. Zero Wing needed to arrange for some players to patrol Stone Forest

Town and maintain its security. However, this need was not because of players but NPCs.

Ever since Stone Forest Town's protection period ended, a constant flow of NPC visitors from other towns had started trickling in. Among them included merchants, adventurers, and various other kinds of NPCs. This situation triggered the true development of the town's economy, which was the root of the second headache.

A town's promotion relied mainly on its economy and degree of prosperity. Meanwhile, these two factors depended on the number of resident players and NPCs. In terms of players, Stone Forest Town had long since exceeded the target requirement and was already qualified for promotion to a medium-sized town. In terms of NPCs, however, Stone Forest Town was not even close to reaching the required number of 10,000 NPCs. Moreover, this number did not include the NPC guards brought over or hired by the Guild.

Meanwhile, the town's security was critical to attracting more NPCs to a town.

Hence, Guilds needed to dispatch players every day to maintain the security within their town and inspect the NPCs in town to prevent the spies of dark forces from creating local mischief.

In addition, Guilds had to dispatch a lot of members to maintain the security of the trade routes between towns, which faced threats from players, as well as from hostile NPCs and monsters.

If the security of a town's trade routes was not maintained, then merchant NPCs would not dare to visit said town to develop at all.

Hence, managing a town was not as easy as Blackie had imagined it to be. Fortunately, these security tasks were considered Guild Quests, which also provided relatively good rewards, so quite a number of Guild members were fighting over these quests every day. Only, these quests were a little costly to the Guild. While the system supplied the EXP rewards these quests provided, the monetary rewards came from the Guild itself.

Moreover, the longer the trade route that needed coverage, the more players that had to be dispatched, which would, in turn, raise the expenditures.

Just a single day's maintenance fees already cost the Guild 300 Gold. Moreover, this was only the beginning. As the protection period of the town had just recently ended, there was only a single trade route leading to Stone Forest Town right now. Once the number of trade routes increased, the Guild's expenditures would rise significantly.

“Guild Leader, is it true that we really won’t have to patrol any trade route near the town after we construct this Magic Tower?” Blackie asked curiously as he looked at Shi Feng, who was continuously manipulating magical runes at the moment.

“Of course. Otherwise, why would I pay such a huge price to build this tower?” Shi Feng rolled his eyes at Blackie.

The Magic Tower was the mainstream defensive building used in the later stages of God’s Domain. Just the cost of construction already exceeded 7,000 Gold. If one included the many materials wasted due to production errors, the total cost could exceed 10,000 Gold. Reducing wastage was also the reason why Guilds would usually have Master Lifestyle players construct the Magic Tower.

With the rarity of the design for the Magic Tower and the sheer expense of actually constructing one, if the Magic Tower only had great destructive power, it would never have become the mainstream defensive building of God’s Domain. The key point that made the Magic Tower valuable was its defensive range. The tower had a detection range of 10,000 yards.

Hence, after constructing a Magic Tower in the town, there would be no need to worry about hostile NPCs intruding upon the trade routes within 10,000 yards of the tower, as these NPCs would know that they would be discovered very quickly. The construction of a second Magic Tower would extend the defensive range of the towers by an additional 5,000 yards. This range was extendable to a maximum of 30,000 yards. In other words, the Magic Towers would reach maximum efficiency when there were five of them in a town or city.

However, Stone Forest Town was not a commercial town. It would not have many trade routes that needed guarding. Hence, having a single Magic Tower was sufficient. Any more would just be a waste of resources. After all, its construction design was available in limited quantities. If he weren’t limited by the designs, though, Shi Feng would not mind building a few more towers and turning Stone Forest Town into an iron fortress.

The current Stone Forest Town was no longer the same as it was in the past when the majority of its residents were Guild players. On the contrary, independent players currently outnumbered the Guild players within the town. This was because the various large Guilds had all shifted their focus to the Undead Gorge, as not only was the map there massive, but the monsters there were available in greater numbers as well. Whether one was trying to grind for levels or Magic Crystals, the Undead Gorge was an excellent choice.

Most importantly, Guilds wouldn't have to submit to Zero Wing's exploitation by grinding at the Undead Gorge.

If they grinded at the Stoneclaw Mountains, they would have to contribute a significant share of the Magic Crystals they earned to the repair fees and accommodation fees at Stone Forest Town. However, there would be no need to do so if they grinded at the Undead Gorge. Although it took more time to travel to the Undead Gorge, as Mounts became more commonplace, going from the nearest NPC town to the Undead Gorge would get whittled down to only around two hours. Hence, the various large Guilds had placed all their focus on the Undead Gorge.

However, independent players were different. Firstly, their levels were not comparable to those of elite members of Guilds. Secondly, they would suffer at the hands of the Guilds grinding at the Undead Gorge. Hence, the Stoneclaw Mountains had become the best option for them.

Currently, if one looked at the streets of Stone Forest Town, one would find that nearly 70% of the players there were independent players. The town was even more prosperous than it was in the past.

...

During the time Shi Feng was completing the runes for the Magic Tower, news regarding the various large Guilds' crusade against the monster town had spread all over the official forums.

A Level 60 Mythic monster had actually appeared in Black Ridge Town! All Guilds participating in the crusade were defeated!

"What? Aren't Mythic monsters Tier 4 monsters?"

"If only you had seen how powerful that monster was for yourself! With just a single move, it instantly annihilated over 10,000 of the players that had gone to recapture the town. Nobody could defend against that monster's attack. Even magic barriers were useless against it."

"That's only the tip of the iceberg. I've heard that the monsters in that town all possess extremely high combat standards. Even ordinary players might not be able to defeat the Common monsters there in a one-on-one. Most importantly, I've heard that players killed by those monsters aren't able to log into God's Domain for some time. Moreover, those monsters would also grow in strength after killing players."

"How are we supposed to recapture that town, then? The more people that go there, the stronger those monsters become. Plus, there's even a Tier 4 Boss

guarding the town—that's as strong as the strongest NPCs in major NPC cities. Who could possibly do anything about those monsters?"

"I've heard that the monsters inside the town have already begun spreading out into the surroundings. They aren't just staying in Black Ridge Town. They've even ambushed many players grinding in that map. Now, no player dares to approach that map anymore."

"It's no wonder the system is offering such generous rewards. The difficulty of this quest is simply ridiculous. Luckily, I didn't go there."

"Do you think those monsters will continue taking over the nearby towns?"

"That might actually be possible."

"I think Stone Forest Town is in one of the maps closest to Black Ridge Town. If those monsters head over to Stone Forest Town, we'll have an interesting show to watch."

...

Many players were merrily discussing the monster town on the forums. At the same time, the various large Guilds also suddenly realized that something joyous was going to happen. If those monsters really continued extending their reach into the vicinity, it was only a matter of time before Stone Forest Town encountered trouble.

Chapter 1030: Magic Tower Completed

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat
Chapter 1030 – Magic Tower Completed

The news of the monster crusade failure spread rapidly throughout the entire Star-Moon Kingdom. Immediately after, the safety of Stone Forest Town also became a topic of discussion.

Many players were delighted at this situation, particularly the members of Blackwater and Heaven's Burial.

They never thought that even the game would side with them.

As long as Zero Wing lost its possession of Stone Forest Town, the Guild would lose a major source of income. Afterwards, with the capital their Guilds possessed, they could easily crush Zero Wing.

Moreover, to fan the flames, Blackwater and Heaven's Burial started deliberately purchasing the Candlelight Trading Firm's Light Stones in bulk

and selling them together with the Light Stones they produced cheaply, quickly solving their Shops' shortage of Light Stones.

Although this would increase the Candlelight Trading Firm's income in the short term as well as incur losses for their own Guilds, doing so would encourage Candlelight's customers to gradually transition to shopping at the Heavenly Trading Firm and Blackwater Trading Firm in the long run.

Due to this sudden development, the elite players originally planning to join Zero Wing started hesitating.

After Aqua Rose received word of this development, she immediately conducted her own investigation. The joy she felt from successfully recruiting Alluring Summer vanished in an instant.

Following which, Aqua Rose contacted Shi Feng, saying, "Guild Leader, this is our overall situation as of now."

In less than an hour since news of the crusade failing had spread, the Candlelight Trading Firm's sales of the Light Stones had increased by nearly five times. As a consequence, both the Heavenly and Blackwater Trading Firms had managed to plunder the popularity Candlelight had garnered through the Advanced Mana Armor Kits. As for the number of players trying to join Zero Wing, that had directly fallen by half. This was not good news for Zero Wing, which was currently in urgent need of manpower.

"Blackwater and Heaven's Burial sure are good. Only they would dare to do something like this." Shi Feng could not help but sigh ruefully as he looked at the Candlelight Trading Firm's income and traffic situation.

"Guild Leader, you're still in the mood to joke around? If they really start mass-producing Light Stones, we will be in so much trouble," Aqua Rose said, pouting. "Moreover, you've also seen for yourself how bad Stone Forest Town's situation is by now. Based on our investigations, those monsters' numbers are continuously increasing. Current estimates put them at over 100,000 already. Moreover, they've also begun spreading out. It won't be long before they come attacking Stone Forest Town."

Shi Feng took a look at the report sent over by Aqua Rose. In one of the video recordings, he had spotted a familiar figure.

This figure was none other than the one-horned humanoid monster. Only, it had improved significantly compared to when he first saw it. At this point, it had already reached Level 53. Its HP had undergone a qualitative transformation as well, rising from being over one million to six million. Now, the humanoid monster was at the standard of a Level 50 Lord. Back then, it

had only been at the standard of a Level 40 Chieftain. Its improvement speed was truly terrifying.

Fortunately, these one-horned monsters were very few. The majority of the monster army consisted of Level 50 to Level 60 Wild Beast-type monsters. Their intelligence and combat standards were clearly beneath the humanoid monsters'. Even so, these Wild Beasts already possessed the combat standards of ordinary players. This situation was a disaster for ordinary players.

If these monsters continued developing, Shi Feng did not doubt that the entire Star-Moon Kingdom would fall into danger.

"Since the Blackwater Corporation wants to hit us while we're down, let's fulfill their wishes. Any player who purchases two or more stacks of Light Stones will have to pay 2 Silver per Light Stone. If players only buy one stack, they'll receive the normal rate of 80 Copper per piece," Shi Feng said, chuckling. "As for those monsters, just ignore them for now. We'll continue doing what we need to do. It still isn't certain who will have the last laugh."

If this situation had happened before he had obtained the Magic Tower Design, he really would've worried about those monsters, which were nurtured by the Evil God's Temple.

Now, however, things were different. As long as Stone Forest Town's Magic Tower got constructed, aside from NPC cities and some of the more fortified NPC towns, Stone Forest Town would definitely be the safest place in Star-Moon Kingdom.

If the monsters from the Evil God's Temple were to spread throughout the entire Star-Moon City region, the one crying tears of regret at that time definitely would not be him.

"Are we really going to ignore them?" Aqua Rose was still very worried.

Although she knew that Zero Wing still had other sources of income, the Magic Crystal income of Stone Forest Town was very important to them. Without a supply of Magic Crystals, the Guild's development would very quickly come to a standstill.

"Relax," Shi Feng said confidently.

The Magic Tower was no trifling matter. Otherwise, it would've never become the mainstream defensive building in God's Domain.

Time passed quickly. After spending most of his day working, Shi Feng finally completed the construction of the Magic Tower.

The instant the tower was done, Shi Feng's EXP rose tremendously. His Forging Proficiency also increased directly by 500 points. To an Advanced Forger like Shi Feng, raising his Proficiency by even a single point was a very difficult task. He needed to make multiple advanced items for that to happen. Normally, an Advanced Forger would have to spend the entire day working in order to gain 500 Proficiency.

At the same time as the construction was completed, the Magic Tower, which he had situated in the center of Stone Forest Town, released a blue pulse that gave everyone within the town the feeling they were under observation.

"What's this thing?"

Players throughout the town quickly noticed the lofty Magic Tower. At the top of the tower sat a gigantic crystal glowing a faint blue. The crystal was like the moon illuminating the night sky. This scene piqued everyone's curiosity about the tower.

Previously, while Shi Feng was building the Magic Tower, a layer of fog had shrouded the tower itself and the area around it. Others couldn't see what was going on beyond the fog. They only knew that something was under construction.

After seeing this tall building, everyone was fascinated by the Magic Tower's appearance.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng himself was currently standing atop the Magic Tower, one hand resting on the giant crystal. He then started activating the Magic Tower.

The Magic Tower had a total of three functions.

The first function was attacking distant targets. The power of the Magic Tower's attacks rivaled that of the Basic Mana Pulse Cannon. However, unlike the latter, the Magic Tower's attacks had a very short Cooldown, roughly similar to that of Defense Turrets.

The second function was reconnaissance. The tower was capable of locating any target within a 10,000-yard radius.

The third function was also the favorite function of the various large Guilds—Mana density improvement. The Magic Tower's Mana density-improving capabilities were far from comparable to those of a Mana Tower, which could be constructed only in cities. The total effectiveness of five Magic Towers was not even one-third of that of a Mana Tower. Even so, this result was already plenty good for a town. After all, the process of promoting a town to a city was

a long and arduous one. The Magic Tower was equivalent to a transitional building.

System: Do you wish to activate the Magic Tower? Activating the tower will cost 1,000 Magic Crystals, while maintaining the tower's Mana-gathering function for a day will cost 500 Magic Crystals.

"Activate!" Shi Feng clicked the "Activate" button without hesitation.

Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God #Chapter 1031 - When Water Rises, the Boat Rises with It - Read Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God Chapter 1031 - When Water Rises, the Boat Rises with It

Chapter 1031: When Water Rises, the Boat Rises with It

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1031 – When Water Rises, the Boat Rises with It

After Shi Feng tapped on the semi-transparent light-blue screen before him, 1,500 Magic Crystals instantly disappeared from his bag.

Immediately, the gigantic crystal atop the Magic Tower released a dazzling light-blue beam that shot 400 yards into the air before bursting apart and spreading over the entire Stone Forest Town like an opened umbrella.

This spectacular sight stunned all the players within the town.

"What's going on?"

"Is Zero Wing setting up a magic barrier?"

...

Everyone could not help but start discussing the Magic Tower. However, while most people were chatting, a few expert players with sharp senses suddenly discovered that the density of the ambient Mana was actually rising gradually.

"Are you guys feeling it? The Mana density in the town seems to be rising."

"Yeah, now that you mention it, my mind does feel a lot clearer than before."

"Wait, take a look at your status windows! There's an extra buff in mine!"

As experts voiced their findings in surprise one after another, more and more players also noticed the changes that had occurred to the town. When someone mentioned the appearance of a buff in their status window, everyone promptly called out their status windows as well.

[Ample Mana State] Stamina and Concentration recovery improved significantly. Player will be able to maintain a clear state of mind at all times while in this state.

“This buff is too amazing!”

“Hooray, Zero Wing!”

“Hahaha! This is too awesome! My current recovery rate already rivals the recovery rate inside a hotel! With this, I won’t have to rest in a hotel anymore!”

“What a fool! I just came out from a hotel. Resting in one is way better. Not only is the recovery rate there faster, but as long as you rest for five hours, once you exit from the Ample Mana State, your EXP acquisition rate will be 30% higher for two hours. If you rest for ten hours, you get four hours’ worth of 30% bonus EXP!”

“What?! That amazing?!”

“You’ll know once you go test it out. I have to work during the day, so I’ll definitely have to rest over ten hours in a hotel. With this, I won’t have to worry about falling behind in levels!”

...

After the players in the town realized the effects of the Magic Tower, many of them couldn’t hold back their excitement and started cheering loudly in the streets.

The majority of the players in Stone Forest Town were independent players. Unlike Guild players, who had Guild Residences, they did not have the opportunity to accumulate the Double EXP buff. Hence, independent players generally lagged behind Guild players in levels. However, as many independent players disliked the restrictive rules of Guilds, they would rather level up at a slower pace than join a Guild. That way, they could enjoy a free and comfortable lifestyle as well as the exciting adventures God’s Domain had to offer.

However, now that they could also enjoy an EXP increase buff by resting in hotels, how could they not get excited? With this, they could have their freedom and level up quickly at the same time.

The originally bustling hotels suddenly became jammed with players. Every independent player in town had rushed to the nearest hotel in the hopes of renting a room for themselves. Previously, everyone had angrily cursed that the hotel rates of Stone

Forest Town were daylight robbery, as the town was charging nearly triple that of other places, and only by paying with Magic Crystals would they receive the normal rate. Now, however, everyone thought nothing of it. Instead, they felt that this price was a bargain.

After all, after resting for ten hours, one would have a 30% increased EXP acquisition rate for four hours.

“Crap, this is a scam! I’m already using Magic Crystals to pay, so why are the rates still triple the normal hotel rates!”

“If you can’t afford it, get lost! Can’t you see that there’s still a bunch of people waiting to rent a room?!”

“Hahaha! Luckily, I was smart enough to rent a room for ten days before this situation happened! I’ve saved a fortune this time!”

Currently, every hotel within Stone Forest Town was packed with independent players. Although many were disgruntled at the price markup, the 30% EXP buff was just too important. Hence, they had no choice but to grit their teeth and rent a room. Moreover, every player would rent for at least ten days. Otherwise, when demand for the hotel rooms skyrocketed in the future, they might not get an opportunity to rent one.

...

“Guild Leader, this Magic Tower is simply amazing! It’s only been a few minutes, but every hotel in Stone Forest Town is already at capacity. Right now, many players are even complaining that there are too few hotels in town and are demanding that we build more,” Blackie reported, smiling.

Originally, renting a room for a day in one of Stone Forest Town’s hotels cost only 50 Copper. Now, even after jacking up the price to 1 Silver, 50 Copper, the many hotels in town still could not keep up with demand. Moreover, this price was for transactions in Magic Crystals. If players were using Coins, they would have to pay 3 Silver per day.

“Ignore the matters regarding the hotels for now. Prioritize constructing a Battle Arena. That’s where the money will really come from,” Shi Feng said, shaking his head.

Although hotels seemed to be very profitable, in reality, these establishments did not earn a lot of money.

Hotels simply took up too much space. Moreover, Zero Wing would only gross a maximum of 1 Silver, 50 Copper per day from each player. After deducting the cost of hiring NPCs to manage the hotels, the Guild was earning roughly 1 Silver, 20 Copper from each player. Currently, the hotels in Stone Forest Town could accommodate a maximum of 20,000 people only. In other words, Zero Wing could earn 240 Gold per

day at most through the hotels—a large sum of money to ordinary large Guilds, but to Zero Wing, this was a drop in the bucket.

Moreover, 20,000 players were not even one-tenth of Stone Forest Town's population. Even so, the current number of hotels occupied over half of the town's lands.

Originally, the reason why Shi Feng had constructed so many cheap hotels was to earn Magic Crystals.

However, now that he had the Magic Tower, there was another building that could earn him even more money—the Battle Arena.

The Battle Arena was a place where players could fight against each other.

Due to the Magic Tower, the Mana density in the entire town had increased. This situation would be of great assistance to players, just like in the Trial Tower of the Divine Colosseum.

Under the effects of Stone Forest Town's environment, players could maintain a very clear state of mind. Fighting under such a state would be of great help in improving their strength.

However, inside a player-constructed town, PvP was prohibited. The only place players could fight against each other in a town was at a Battle Arena.

When the time came, the 200,000 or so players residing in Stone Forest Town would definitely head to the Battle Arena to improve themselves through PvP. At that time, the money Zero Wing could earn through the Battle Arena would no doubt far surpass the income they were currently making from the hotels.

"I'll get it done right away!" Blackie's eyes glowed when he heard Shi Feng's explanation.

At the same time, the matter regarding Stone Forest Town gradually spread throughout the entire Star-Moon Kingdom. As a result, independent players who were tempted to head to the Undead Gorge started having second thoughts.

Getting four hours of 30% increased EXP acquisition rate was no laughing matter, particularly for independent elite and expert players. This was a rare opportunity to level up quicker. If utilized properly, even if they could not completely catch up to Guild players, at the very least, they wouldn't be left too far behind.

...

Star-Moon City, Blackwater's Residence:

“Damn it! To think Zero Wing would still have such a move!” Abandoned Wave’s expression turned very ugly when he received the news regarding Stone Forest Town. At this rate, the more time they wasted, the more troublesome Zero Wing would become. At the same time, his heart was also filled with sheer envy, and he grew even more impatient to obtain Stone Forest Town. Following which, he looked at the subordinate standing beside him and commanded, “Immediately notify Singular Burial’s side! Tell them that there’s a change of plans! We’re going to take action ahead of time!”

Chapter 1032: Independent Players’ Holy Land

Chapter 1032 – Independent Players’ Holy Land

The several upper echelons inside Blackwater’s Guild Leader’s office were shocked when they heard Abandoned Wave’s command. Though, they could understand Abandoned Wave’s train of thought.

Stone Forest Town’s latest transformation made it all the more tempting.

Stone Forest Town had been, at most, a tool that Blackwater could use to defeat Zero Wing, but now, the town was a mountain of gold and silver that could massively help Blackwater’s establishment in God’s Domain.

To current Guilds, Magic Crystals were incredibly important.

If a Guild wanted to nurture and improve its members’ techniques quickly, sending them to the Divine Colosseum’s Trial Tower was undoubtedly the fastest way. In order to do so, they needed Magic Crystals.

Unfortunately, Magic Crystals were too difficult to procure. Even with the massive wealth and connections the Blackwater Corporation possessed, they could only procure a limited amount. In the end, the Guild could only supply its experts and a small number of elite members with Magic Crystals.

In Blackwater, there was no lack of talented players.

As long as they had enough Magic Crystals, they could nurture large groups of experts as they wished.

Now that Stone Forest Town’s Mana density had increased and players could acquire a 30% EXP buff from the town’s hotels, the town would attract swarms of independent players. Unlike when these players’ choices of leveling areas had been limited, now, they could go to Stone Forest Town if they wanted to level quickly.

The sooner Blackwater took control of Stone Forest Town, the sooner it could officially start its conquest of God's Domain.

"Boss Wave, we still have a lot of preparation. If we take action now, it might be difficult to take down Stone Forest Town," Laughing Drunkard advised. "Moreover, Big Sis Ling has set out to negotiate with Pantheon. If Pantheon agrees to lend us their experts, it will be easy to take the town. We don't need to be in such a hurry."

"You're right. I was a little impatient," Abandoned Wave admitted as he took in a deep breath. He then laughed and said, "I was still angry about Zero Wing's actions. Now, however, it would seem that I should thank them. They've even gone ahead and sent me a gift in their final moments. Let's give them another two days to live, then. However, you should head to Stone Forest Town and investigate the new building. The town's sudden transformation is definitely related to that tower. I want to know how we can construct one for ourselves as soon as possible."

He had been somewhat impatient. The sealing magic array in the Stoneclaw Mountains was still incomplete. Without it, capturing Stone Forest Town would be quite difficult. However, once the magic array was complete and they persuaded the Super Guild Pantheon, Zero Wing wouldn't be able to hold the town, regardless of the Guild's capabilities.

...

As Blackwater planned to wait for the sealing magic array's completion, the independent players throughout Star-Moon Kingdom were in an uproar. As a result, many major companies, which had doubted Zero Wing's future, began to regret their decisions.

Due to the Magic Tower, Stone Forest Town's potential and value had increased exponentially.

To companies like theirs, nothing was more important than sufficient players. Initially, they had been certain that Stone Forest Town's player population would never be high enough. However, things had changed. With the town's favorable environment, it was only a matter of time before its population multiplied by several times. If they set up a virtual store in Stone Forest Town, their businesses would definitely gain a following. If their companies could occupy a portion of the virtual market ahead of their competition, they would have a brighter future in God's Domain.

Suddenly, Aqua Rose contacted Shi Feng. Happily, she said, "Guild Leader, some of the companies that were hesitating have contacted me stating that they want to discuss cooperation with you."

Previously, she had worried that Shi Feng had been too arrogant and that none of the companies would be willing to work with them. Now, however, over 20 companies had

contacted her. Moreover, every one of these companies was far more powerful than the few that had tried to take advantage of their predicament.

“Oh? They sure are quick to decide. Unfortunately, there are still matters that demand my attention. Arrange a meeting with them for four hours from now in White River City’s Candlelight Trading Firm,” Shi Feng instructed her after some thought. It had been quite some time since Blackwater had annexed Ouroboros. This should be the best time to purchase the Guild’s training center. If he waited any longer, something unexpected might happen.

Previously, he had learned a lot about the training center from Gentle Snow.

He had to admit that Ouroboros was indeed a veteran first-rate Guild. The fact that the Guild had dominated multiple virtual reality games over the years was not without reason. Its training center alone was impressive. Not only was the training center fully equipped with everything a Guild needed to nurture expert players, but it was also larger than the Big Dipper Training Center. Moreover, the training center had been built in the downtown area of a first-tier city with an extremely large population. Every inch of that real estate was probably worth its weight in gold.

If not for Gentle Snow holding a considerable amount of the training center’s shares, which allowed her to mark down the price, he wouldn’t have been able to get his hands on it, even if he paid double.

“Ah, right. Guild Leader, one more thing. It seems Phoenix Rain has gotten wind of this and wishes to join the discussion as well. Should we invite her?” Aqua Rose asked.

“Phoenix Rain?” Shi Feng was slightly surprised. He then said, “Alright, call her.”

Phoenix Rain was a Pavilion Master in the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion. She should have considerable status in the real world, too. The fact that Phoenix Rain had qualified to send a Battle Team into the Dark Arena showed that the power backing her was extraordinary. She clearly had her own, abundant wealth. Her interest in these negotiations was nothing but good news for Shi Feng.

...

Elsewhere, a 50-man team fought a pack of Level 45 Grassland Ice Wolves in a grassy field. There were over 200 of these Elite ranked Ice Wolves with a Level 45 Chieftain leading the pack. However, this group gradually exterminated these Elite monsters like a well-oiled machine. Even against a Level 45 Chieftain, the leading Level 40 Guardian Knight tanked the Boss by himself.

“Boss, I heard that we can get a four-hour 30% EXP bonus buff by resting in Stone Forest Town. Should our Snowfall team head there?”

“Stone Forest Town is very close to the Stoneclaw Mountains. With the 30% EXP buff, we’ll level faster in the Dungeon than out here in the field. We can reach Level 40 sooner than planned. Moreover, with our adventurer team’s strength, grinding monsters in the Dungeon’s inner area shouldn’t be a problem. We’d be better off going to the Stoneclaw Mountains than the Undead Gorge.”

“That’s right, leader! Snowfall is one of Star-Moon Kingdom’s top adventurer teams. If we let the newer adventurer teams catch up to us, we’ll become a laughingstock.”

“Alright, Snowfall will continue our development in Stone Forest Town, then.”

...

After the news about Stone Forest Town spread, the various powerful adventurer teams across Star-Moon Kingdom began to make their way towards the Stoneclaw Mountains.

For a time, Stone Forest Town became a hub of the various adventurer teams.

As the various adventurer teams and independent players headed towards Stone Forest Town, Shi Feng finished the town’s Battle Arena in the center of town. The building already took up as much space as Zero Wing’s Residence, its five-story height casting a shadow over the residents. One could say that it was the most majestic building in Stone Forest Town.

Chapter 1033: Rise of Stone Forest Town

Chapter 1033 – Rise of Stone Forest Town

Shi Feng was satisfied with the finished Battle Arena.

The Battle Arena had a total of five floors. This was Stone Forest Town’s current limit. If he wished to construct it higher, it would have to occupy a larger area. However, Stone Forest Town was only a small town. There wasn’t much room.

Even so, the five-story Battle Arena had been considerably costly to build.

A single floor already cost 1,000 Gold, and this did not include all the cost of the various decorations and props. With the money he had spent on this five-story building, he could’ve easily purchased a high-potential plot of Land in a major city.

Of the five floors, players could rent the combat rooms on the first three floors. Naturally, these rooms were more expensive than in NPC cities. After all, players could

enjoy the Ample Mana State throughout the building. Hence, Shi Feng had set the rent at 1 Silver per hour. While ordinary players might consider this a steep price, the independent players capable of reaching Stone Forest Town all possessed relatively high combat standards. This price should not be a problem for these players.

As for the fourth floor, Shi Feng intended to use it to hold a weekly tournament. Champions would be awarded excellent weapons and equipment as well as Coins. Shi Feng also intended to use this tournament to attract expert players. If the opportunity presented itself, he could recruit talented players through the tournament. Meanwhile, Zero Wing would charge spectators an entrance fee.

Finally, the Battle Arena's fifth floor consisted of private rooms. There was also a tournament field. However, to participate in the fifth-floor tournament, players had to rank within the top five in the fourth-floor tournament. These players would also have access to the private rooms.

Not only could players enjoy benefits similar to the town's hotels, but these private rooms were also much larger than usual hotel rooms. Players could also enjoy the view overlooking Stone Forest Town from their rooms.

Meanwhile, unlike the fourth-floor tournament, the fifth-floor tournament would incorporate an elimination system. The fifth floor could only accommodate a maximum of 30 players. New arrivals could challenge the ranked players. Afterward, based on their weekly ranks, the top 30 players would get to remain on the fifth floor while the rest were disqualified. Also, the higher ranked a player was, the more benefits they enjoyed.

Now that we've finished the construction, it's time to recruit some NPCs to manage this place. Shi Feng could not help his excitement as he gazed at the towering Battle Arena.

In the past, many large Guilds had constructed Battle Arenas as soon as they had their own Magic Towers in order to make a fortune. Unfortunately, Shadow had struggled to obtain a town of its own, much less construct a Magic Tower.

By the time Shadow had its own Magic Tower, other Guilds' Battle Arenas had become incredibly popular. Shadow had no hope of competing with them.

This trend was similar to the real world's fighting competitions. Back then, the Battle Arenas had become hugely popular throughout God's Domain. Due to this, the Battle Arenas had replaced the fighting competitions in the real world.

Now, not only had Shi Feng obtained a Magic Tower so early into the game, but he also had a Battle Arena to go with it. With this, he could seize a share of this market before others.

By the time he constructed his city, he could further expand his Battle Arena business.

Unlike towns, he could construct Mana Towers in a city. Moreover, a city's buildings could be much taller.

In the past, a Super Guild that had specifically constructed a massive tower meant for combat—the Combat Tower. Countless players had gone crazy over the Combat Tower. Many experts had even made a goal of reaching the tower's peak. If they could reach the top of the Combat Tower, Guilds would instantly target them for recruitment. Even if they did not join a large Guild, reaching the top of the Combat Tower would award them enough to enjoy a life of leisure for the rest of their days.

Whether it was for fame or wealth, many players chose to challenge the Combat Tower.

Now that Shi Feng had constructed his first Battle Arena, the first stage of his project was complete. Next, he needed to scale up this project.

However, it was particularly difficult to ramp up such a large-scale project.

Furthermore, the cost of constructing a building that stood over 100-stories tall was even enough to drive Super Guilds insane.

Following which, Shi Feng used a Return Scroll and teleported to White River City, intending to search for management NPCs.

Meanwhile, shortly after the Battle Arena was complete, it became the focal point of Stone Forest Town.

"Isn't this a Battle Arena?"

"Why has Zero Wing constructed a Battle Arena here?"

"Are you a fool? Don't you know that PvP is not allowed in player towns? Now that the town's Mana density is so high, it would be a waste not to spar!"

"I wonder when the Arena will open to the public? I want to try it out!"

"Hopefully, it won't be too expensive!"

...

The town's players discussed the Battle Arena excitedly. To players who had experienced the Trial Tower, they knew that the denser the environmental Mana was, the stronger they would be in a fight. They would be able to improve their techniques faster. After all, not everyone possessed extraordinary concentration. A Mana-rich environment could help players maintain a high degree of concentration.

Only, the cost of using the Divine Colosseum's Trial Tower was too high. Each challenge cost one Magic Crystal. Even elite players could not afford such an expenditure.

However, it was a different story for a player-constructed Battle Arena. As the establishment was intended for public use, the fees wouldn't be as high as the Trial Tower. Moreover, unlike the Trial Tower, players could conduct PvP matches with other players in the Battle Arena. Their development in the Battle Arena might not be any slower than in the Trial Tower.

For a time, news about Stone Forest Town's Battle Arena gradually spread throughout Star-Moon Kingdom.

Players who had not been particularly interested in Stone Forest Town began to change their minds.

There were all sorts of players in God's Domain. Some loved adventuring, some loved fighting, some loved leveling up, and some only had money on their minds. However, all of these players shared one common interest.

Combat standards!

Even expert players found it difficult to endure the Divine Colosseum's prices. Generally, only Guild players with the support of their Guilds could afford to play there. As for NPC cities' Underground Arenas, while one could gain some combat experience from fighting there, fighting for long periods would easily cause one to lose focus. When that happened, players needed to take a break and rest. The Ample Mana State just so happened to make up for this flaw.

"There is no stopping Zero Wing now!"

"How great would it be if I were a member of Zero Wing? If that were the case, traveling to the Battle Arena would be more convenient."

...

Suddenly, more and more players wanted to travel to Stone Forest Town. Seeing this, the several major companies that had broken off their discussions with Zero Wing regretted their decision even more.

When they heard the news, these companies immediately sent new representatives to contact Aqua Rose, claiming that the previous representatives had declined Zero Wing's offer without the companies' consent and had thus been fired. They also expressed their wishes to re-enter negotiations with Zero Wing.

These companies had looked down on Zero Wing with contempt, thinking that Blackwater's victory over the Guild was certain. However, even now, Blackwater couldn't touch Zero Wing. The most it could do was whittle Zero Wing down. However, now that Zero Wing had a gold mine like Stone Forest Town, it was practically impossible for Blackwater to weaken Zero Wing with its minor harassments.

As everyone discussed Stone Forest Town, Shi Feng finally returned to White River City.

Chapter 1034: Crimson Emperor

Translator: Hellscythe_ Editor: Vampirecat

Chapter 1034 – Crimson Emperor

Upon returning to White River City, Shi Feng discovered that the number of players teleporting into the city had increased, particularly the members of other Guilds.

All around, he could see Guild players. Moreover, they were extraordinarily high-leveled, with the lowest being Level 39 and the team leaders being Level 40 experts at the very least.

This situation confused Shi Feng slightly. However, he quickly shook the thought out of his head. Right now, hiring NPC managers for the Battle Arena had utmost importance. To avoid attention, he took an advanced horse carriage to the Adventurer's Association.

Shortly after Shi Feng left the Teleportation Hall, a team of 20 players appeared inside. These players each wore an emblem shaped like a crimson flame. The lowest leveled player among them was Level 40. The equipment they wore also radiated the glowing effects unique to Dark-Gold Equipment.

The white-haired man standing at the head of the group was even a Level 41 Guardian Knight, whose appearance suggested that he had experienced the vicissitudes of life. The man carried a diamond-shaped shield with a dragon printed on it slung on his back and a blood-red longsword inserted inside the shield. Despite this longsword clearly being a one-handed sword, the width of its guard was wider than the man's shoulders, while the length of its hilt matched a two-handed sword's. Combined with the blade, the sword was nearly as tall as he was.

Seen from afar, the man appeared to wield a bloody cross. As he stood in the spacious Teleportation Hall, he was extremely conspicuous.

Yet, despite the eye-catching composition of this team of 20, everyone who saw this team would almost immediately shift their gazes away, not daring to take a second look.

The reason for such a reaction was these players' emblem, which indicated they belonged to the Dark Night Empire's veteran super-first-rate Guild, Crimson Emperor. Crimson Emperor was also the ruler of the Dark Night Empire; no Guild in the entire empire dared to make an enemy of it.

The Guardian Knight leading the team was even head and shoulders above his team members. He was Crimson Emperor's top five Guardian Knight, Cuttlefish, also known as the Iron Wall, and someone who had witnessed Crimson Emperor's gradual growth from an ordinary Guild into the super-first-rate Guild it was today.

At this time, a middle-aged man on the team looked towards the leading Guardian Knight and asked, "Uncle Cuttlefish, we were in the middle of raiding a Hell Mode large-scale Team Dungeon. Why did you suddenly call us to come all the way over here?"

"I've also just received a notice about this from the Guild. It seems that some ancient ruins were found at the Twin Towers Kingdom. Currently, all Guilds that have received news about it have already dispatched teams. Crimson Emperor naturally cannot let this opportunity pass, either," Cuttlefish replied. Although he was already an old man in his 60s, his voice was just like a young man's, filled with energy.

"Ancient ruins?" An elegant and slim female Elementalist asked curiously, "Is there something special about those ruins? Is there really a need for us main force members to take action as well?"

"That's right. The ancient ruins discovered are like a huge maze. It is massive inside; however, only teams of 20 are allowed. After entering, teams are immediately teleported to an area with monsters that have a chance of dropping a kind of slate fragment. Those who complete a set can exchange for a Mount inside the maze. Based on what we know so far, there are even Mysterious-Iron Mounts available for exchange. Moreover, this was only in the outer area. Currently, the various Guilds are frantically fighting over the monsters inside. It is very difficult to enter the ancient ruins. The requirement for personal strength is extremely high. For efficiency's sake, the Guild Leader is sending us to pioneer the way," Cuttlefish explained.

Everyone else on the team immediately gaped in shock upon hearing this.

The importance of Mounts to a Guild went without saying. Just the number of Bronze Mounts Crimson Emperor obtained was not even enough for the Guild's internal experts, much less Mysterious-Iron Mounts. Yet, now, they could obtain Mysterious-Iron Mounts just by grinding in the outer area of some ancient ruins. Naturally, the upper echelons would freak out over this opportunity.

"However, before we head to the ruins, we need to establish a stronghold in White River City. So, Poisoned, you'll be responsible for visiting Zero Wing's Residence and negotiating with them. Based on our investigations, Zero Wing has purchased the several plots of Land around the teleportation house. Tell them that Crimson Emperor is

interested in purchasing one. As for everyone else, split up and purchase some potions and scrolls,” Cuttlefish instructed.

“Uncle Cuttlefish, Zero Wing is just an upstart Guild. Is there a need for Poisoned to make a special trip there? We are Crimson Emperor. If we want to buy a worthless plot of Land, won’t it be a done deal so long as we say the word?” a Level 40 Assassin asked in a somewhat displeased tone.

Crimson Emperor was a veteran super-first-rate Guild. Nobody in the virtual gaming world did not know about it. The various Guilds in the Dark Night Empire also feared it greatly. Now, their Guild simply wanted to purchase a worthless plot of Land, yet they, members of Crimson Emperor’s main force, were actually sent to handle the negotiations. This was making a mountain out of a molehill.

“If things could really be settled with just a word, I wouldn’t have Poisoned head over, either.” Cuttlefish could not help but smile bitterly. “Alright, enough. Poisoned, you head over and negotiate with Zero Wing. Make sure to pay attention to your attitude when negotiating with them. If they really won’t sell, then there’s no need to force the matter. God’s Domain is unlike any other virtual reality game that has existed in the past. I believe that you guys have felt it as well. The waters in this game are much deeper than they appear to be. There is naturally a reason for Zero Wing being able to become Star-Moon Kingdom’s number one Guild.”

The female Elementalist named Poisoned Wine silently nodded her head. Inwardly, though, she, too, felt that Cuttlefish was making too much of Zero Wing.

...

Inside the Adventurer’s Association...

Shi Feng directly switched to his Spirit Slayer title and walked up to the front counter. Upon seeing Shi Feng, the blond receptionist with green eyes immediately received him with great respect.

“Lord Spirit Slayer, how may I be of service to you today?” the NPC receptionist asked respectfully.

“I wish to hire some advanced managers,” Shi Feng replied.

“Alright, then. Please follow me to the VIP room on the second floor. We’ll bring the related documents over to you right away.” The NPC receptionist bowed before leading Shi Feng up to the second floor.

This scene immediately stupefied the players who had come to the establishment to receive quests.

“Who is that person? He actually got the receptionist beauty to escort him. Even a Viscount of the city doesn’t get to enjoy such treatment!”

“That person is surely a top-tier expert. It would be great if I could get to know him.”

The players inside the main hall watched Shi Feng enviously as he walked upstairs.

Shortly after Shi Feng arrived at the VIP room on the second floor, the NPC receptionist handed a file to him.

The four-star treatment really is fantastic! After taking just a glance at the first page of the file, Shi Feng was shocked.

In God’s Domain, players who wanted to hire advanced NPCs could do so only through the Adventurer’s Association. However, there were differences between advanced NPCs, with some possessing higher intelligence and some lower. The higher the intelligence an NPC possessed, the more human-like they would be. NPC managers with higher intelligence would be able to manage their tasks more effectively. Some NPCs even possessed management skills that were superior to players’. They were also more professional.

Take Anna for example. Her intelligence was truly extreme. She could easily manage the entire Starstreak Trading Firm all by herself. However, NPC managers on Anna’s level could be encountered only with luck. Shi Feng had chanced upon Anna due entirely to a quest. Normally, encountering such an NPC was impossible.

Generally, NPCs with more than 50 Wisdom could already serve as considerably good managers, while NPCs whose Wisdom reached 60 points were quite remarkable already. As for NPCs with 70 Wisdom, only Tier 2 Mages could achieve that standard.

In the past, among the managers Shi Feng had met, even the one with the highest Wisdom had only 73 points in the Attribute. Moreover, that NPC had already been considerably advanced in age. Even so, Shi Feng had been quite excited when he found that old man. Back then, the old man had been able to manage an Auction House single-handedly with perfect order.

Now, however, among the 30 NPCs listed on the first page, Shi Feng could see more than ten with over 60 Wisdom. Among them, there was even one with 71 Wisdom—and this was only the first page. The file the NPC receptionist had handed him had over a hundred pages.

Chapter 1035: Times Have Changed

Translator: Hellscythe_ Editor: Vampirecat

Chapter 1035 – Times Have Changed

Before Shi Feng realized it, he had already spent half an hour inside the serene and elegant lounge, reading through the files. The more he read, the more shocked he felt.

High-Wisdom NPCs, which were usually difficult to encounter, were now available to him in the thousands.

Shi Feng had even found an NPC with 80 Wisdom.

If not for the Main God System stipulating that NPCs hired from the Adventurer's Association could not be made into players' Personal Guards, Shi Feng would very much have considered taking all these NPCs back with him to form an army of Personal Guards.

"I'll choose these ten, then."

After Shi Feng was done going through the name list, he selected the names of ten advanced NPCs; nine had over 70 Wisdom, while one had 82 Wisdom.

In God's Domain, an 82-Wisdom NPC's intelligence was already equivalent to that of a Tier 3 NPC.

Although Shi Feng still wished to hire more, he had already reached his hiring limit.

A small-sized town could hire at most ten advanced NPCs.

Moreover, hiring advanced NPCs was not a simple task. Unlike ordinary NPCs, which could be hired without limit and would only cost two Gold Coins a month in wages, one had to satisfy not only the salary demanded by these NPCs but also their conditions.

Just the conditions of the 82-Wisdom NPC Shi Feng had pointed out could choke an ordinary Guild to death.

This was because said NPC actually demanded a salary of ten Gold Coins per day. Shi Feng also needed to pay a one-month deposit in advance. In addition, the Shop the NPC managed had to have at least 500 other workers.

To an ordinary Shop, having around 20 NPCs managing it would already be more than enough. One could run more than a dozen Shops with 500 NPCs. Fulfilling this condition would be impossible for a single, ordinary Shop.

Fortunately, Shi Feng was running a large-scale Battle Arena. He needed to hire a lot of ordinary NPCs to run the establishment. Otherwise, there would be no way to cope with the large number of players visiting the Arena every day.

After Shi Feng confirmed his choices, the NPC beauty beside him happily tallied the bill and very quickly provided him with a figure, saying, “Lord Spirit Slayer, you have chosen to hire ten advanced managers and 500 normal managers. You will need to pay a one-month deposit for all of them. The total is 4,000 Gold. Once you complete the payment, we will have them sent to Stone Forest Town within an hour. May I know if Lord Spirit Slayer has any other requests?”

“That will be all.” Shi Feng nodded. He then paid the 4,000-Gold deposit, his heart feeling a slight sting.

The average level of players had risen considerably by now, and the money they could earn was much higher than before. However, Copper Coins still possessed quite a significant purchasing power, not to mention Gold Coins. Most likely, there was not a single Guild in the entire God’s Domain that was as generous as himself, directly spending 4,000 Gold to hire NPCs to manage just a single establishment.

However, Shi Feng knew that this was a necessary expenditure. It was simply impossible for players to keep up with the management of a Battle Arena.

After Shi Feng was done hiring the NPCs, he checked the time. Seeing as there was not much time left before his meeting with the representatives of those major companies, he promptly left the Adventurer’s Association and took an advanced horse carriage to the Candlelight Trading Firm.

...

Inside the VIP room on the Candlelight Trading Firm’s seventh floor...

The representatives of the various major companies had already been waiting here for quite some time now. However, none of them showed any signs of indignation. On the contrary, expressions of shock filled their faces.

At this point, White River City was the most populous city in Star-Moon Kingdom.

Meanwhile, the Candlelight Trading Firm was situated in the central business district of White River City. Aside from NPC-run establishments, the Candlelight Trading Firm’s building was the tallest one in this area. From the top floor of the building, their view of the city streets was unobstructed. They felt as if they were kings overlooking the entire city.

However, this unique scenery was still only secondary when compared to the report they had just received.

During this period, the number of players residing in Stone Forest Town had already hit the 500,000 mark. In the future, that number was sure to double.

A player population of one million was equivalent to the population of a major NPC city. If they could set up a virtual store in this bustling town, said store would definitely have no lack of customers.

The only problem was that Stone Forest Town was too small.

If the town were a medium-sized town, then that would be perfect. However, Stone Forest Town's protection period had ended just recently. The town was only beginning to attract NPCs. It would still take a considerable amount of time to get promoted.

Furthermore, Zero Wing was simply asking for too much money.

With one billion Credits, these major companies could establish a large Guild of their own or invest into a second-rate Guild. With the latter option, they could even obtain a considerable number of shares. By cooperating with Zero Wing, however, they would only get priority in investing into a town. They would only receive a guarantee that they could directly rent a golden Land in one of the towns Zero Wing captured. The rent of these Lands would be gradually deducted from this one billion deposit. This condition was truly a little outrageous.

Of course, after they signed the agreement, if they did not wish to continue renting Land from Zero Wing, they could get back their remaining deposit after half a year.

However, the representatives of the various major companies still intended to negotiate this price.

After all, the current situation in Star-Moon Kingdom was not particularly stable. There was also the Blackwater Guild persistently plotting against Zero Wing. Hence, they intended to use this opportunity to reduce the price.

Just as everyone was pondering how they should go about negotiating with Zero Wing, the doors to the lounge suddenly opened. A woman with an extraordinary figure walked into the room. Although she had hidden her face with a Black Cloak, judging from her graceful figure, her countenance was no doubt heavenly as well.

"Could this beauty be trying to cooperate with Zero Wing as well?"

Everyone in the room immediately started quietly discussing this beauty's identity among themselves. However, they very quickly discovered that this woman's seat was right next to the seat of honor. One could just imagine how much importance Zero Wing placed on this peerless beauty.

Meanwhile, this peerless beauty was none other than Phoenix Rain.

When Phoenix Rain entered the room, she, too, was momentarily surprised.

She had never imagined that there would be so many companies interested in cooperating with Zero Wing. Moreover, these companies all possessed extraordinary backgrounds that rivaled even Aqua Rose's Sun and Moon Group.

After she entered, she also discovered that Aqua Rose had become significantly stronger. Although the Cursemaner had hidden her level, the aura she radiated was indubitable. In addition, Violet Cloud, who stood beside Aqua Rose, was even more amazing. Phoenix Rain herself felt a significant amount of danger coming from the young lady.

As for Alluring Summer, on the other side of Aqua Rose, she, too, was relatively powerful. A Level 41 Elementalist could easily rank at the top of any Guild. Moreover, Alluring Summer looked to be rather young, so she should still have great potential for growth.

Is this really the Zero Wing I know?

After Phoenix Rain observed Violet Cloud further, she suddenly noticed that the young lady's every motion looked very natural, and this discovery shocked her greatly.

She had seen Violet Cloud fighting at the Dark Arena before. Although the young lady had not moved much at that time, Phoenix Rain could still tell that Violet Cloud had yet to reach the Refinement Realm. Nevertheless, after just a short time, Violet Cloud had gone directly from the Half-step Refinement Realm into the Refinement Realm.

Violet Cloud was clearly only a teenager, yet she had actually managed to reach the Refinement Realm at such a young age. If she were in the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, she would definitely be considered one of the Pavilion's top geniuses and nurtured heavily. After all, even a genius like Blue Phoenix had not reached the Refinement Realm at Violet Cloud's age.

Shortly after Phoenix Rain took her seat, Shi Feng entered through the doors.

Hellscythe_ Hellscythe_

Chapter 1036: Zero Wing's Foundations

Translator: Hellscythe_ Editor: Vampirecat

Chapter 1036 – Zero Wing's Foundations

As soon as Shi Feng set foot inside the room, everyone there automatically shifted their gaze towards him.

Currently, Shi Feng had already disguised himself as Black Flame using the Demon Mask. At this moment, he was dressed in pitch-black armor and wore a Black Cloak.

Two dazzling, blood-red swords hung from his waist, glowing a faint red. The aura his body radiated resembled that of an unsheathed sword, sharp and dangerous. The feeling he gave off was as if it wasn't a human walking into the room but a Demon that had just escaped the abyss.

The atmosphere in the lounge instantly grew heavy upon his appearance.

When Shi Feng's gaze swept over the representatives of the various major companies, they instinctively lowered their heads, due to the mental oppression they felt, none of them daring to make eye contact.

"He's Zero Wing's Guild Leader, Black Flame? Isn't he a little too strong?!" Alluring Summer could not help but gasp upon seeing Shi Feng. "He's practically a monster!"

"Haven't I already told you this before? Our Guild Leader is very strong," Aqua Rose said somewhat pridefully. "As long as you develop yourself in Zero Wing, it is only a matter of time before you achieve that dream of yours."

At this moment, Phoenix Rain's eyes had also widened in shock as she looked at Shi Feng slowly walking over to her.

Just how much has he improved again?

During her last encounter with Shi Feng, the latter only gave her the feeling of a sheathed sword. Now, however, his aura was entirely different. It was utterly overpowering, impressing on others the presence of a steamroller. Rather than calling him a player, he was practically a humanoid Lord.

Shi Feng did not pay much attention to Phoenix Rain's shocked reaction.

He had on the Level 50 Fine-Gold ranked Magic Light Set Equipment. His Basic Attributes were far superior to those using Level 40 or Level 45 Dark-Gold Equipment. After all, Level 50 equipment was meant for Tier 2 players. Phoenix Rain was naturally no match for him in terms of Attributes.

Not to mention, he also wielded a Fragmented Legendary item and multiple Epic Weapons and Equipment.

Strength-wise, he had long since surpassed Lord ranked monsters of the same level. Hence, it was only normal for Phoenix Rain to feel a massive sense of oppression when he did not suppress his aura.

However, Shi Feng's grandiose entrance had made the various company representatives lose their composure. Now, they were no longer as confident as before.

After taking his seat, Shi Feng took another look at everyone present before saying straightforwardly, "Since you all wish to cooperate with Zero Wing, I believe you should've already read the agreement given to you, correct? If you have any problems, ask away. However, take note that Zero Wing will not make any changes to the conditions of cooperation, no matter what."

"Guild Leader Black Flame, although Stone Forest Town indeed has excellent prospects, the conditions you require are simply excessive. You could even say that they are far above Stone Forest Town's potential value. Moreover, one billion is no small number. If we invest that kind of money into a second-rate Guild, we can take control of a significant portion of said Guild's shares.

"Hence, after a discussion among ourselves, we believe that one hundred million Credits should be a more suitable amount. This way, we'll have a much better time cooperating with each other in the future. After all, the current Stone Forest Town is only that big. Its value is extremely limited. There won't be a single company that will agree to your price of one billion. We hope that Guild Leader Black Flame can reconsider this matter. Our companies are sincerely trying to cooperate with Zero Wing."

...

The representatives of the twenty major companies all expressed their reluctance to pay such a high deposit. Moreover, they also firmly believed that no company would foolishly agree to this condition. However, in order to get a head start in occupying the virtual market, their companies were still willing to pay a certain price.

"It seems you all are operating under a misconception. Zero Wing's offer of a one-billion deposit is only the threshold for cooperation. In addition, Zero Wing is providing only ten slots. This doesn't mean that anyone with one billion Credits will qualify for this offer!" Shi Feng then chuckled and added, "If you are dissatisfied with this offer, Zero Wing won't try to force you into accepting it."

Before everyone could refute his words, Shi Feng took out an old book from his bag and placed it on the table.

Staring at the book on the table, everyone was greatly confused at Shi Feng's intentions.

They then clicked to check the book's information.

"Magic Tower Design... Could this be..." Phoenix Rain immediately thought of the tower in Stone Forest Town upon seeing the name of this book.

"That's right! Just like you've surmised, the tower constructed in Stone Forest Town is indeed a Magic Tower. It is also the cause of Stone Forest Town's Mana density increase," Shi Feng explained, smiling. "I believe you all should've already seen for

yourselves the effects of the Magic Tower, correct? Now, do you still think this one-billion threshold is a little too high?"

Immediately, everyone in the room fell silent, shock plastered over their faces as they looked at the Magic Tower Design. A hint of fanaticism gleamed in their eyes.

Everyone had attributed the change in Stone Forest Town to the newly constructed tower.

Hence, the people from the various large Guilds as well as those from companies and corporations had immediately launched investigations into the tower.

They all sought to obtain a Magic Tower for themselves.

Unfortunately, they could not find any information regarding the Magic Tower whatsoever. They only knew that Zero Wing had built the tower. There were also rumors floating about that the Magic Tower might be a one-time-use quest reward. Hence, Zero Wing had chosen to set up the tower at Stone Forest Town, using the opportunity to raise the town's value.

However, they never imagined that players could actually build this thing.

If Zero Wing could truly build as many Magic Towers as it wished and only needed to pay the production cost, then the Guild's potential was indeed immense.

In the future, as long as the Guild captured a town, it could directly construct a Magic Tower in it and use the higher Mana density in the town to attract large numbers of players. With this, Zero Wing would have another brand-new Stone Forest Town. As for Stone Forest Town being too small, that would no longer pose a problem, either.

At that time, even obtaining a significant portion of the virtual market share would not be a dream for their companies.

No wonder he's so confident! At this moment, Phoenix Rain was eyeing the Magic Tower Design enviously.

At the same time, she also felt fortunate that she had made this trip here.

With the Magic Tower, trying to gather players and earning money would both be extremely easy to accomplish.

Standing beside Shi Feng, Aqua Rose noticed the unflinching gazes of the various company representatives as well as their expressions, which stated that they would become Zero Wing's collaborator, no matter what. She nearly let out a laugh.

Although Shi Feng had revealed the Magic Tower Design, all everyone could see was the item's name. They could not open the book and view its actual contents. In the end, everyone had mistakenly believed that one could construct an unlimited number of Magic Towers with the design and did not know about the Magic Tower Design's limitations.

Of course, this could not be considered as Zero Wing being deceitful. This was simply a beautiful misunderstanding.

Under the fanatic gazes of everyone, Shi Feng stored the Magic Tower Design. Smiling, he said, "You've seen the item for yourselves. As for the qualifications for cooperation, one billion is the minimum requirement. Or to put it more precisely, one billion will only get you a plot of golden Land in a town. Also, Zero Wing doesn't necessarily need ten collaborators. If none of you have any problems, let's start the auction for the first slot!"

Chapter 1037: Insane Woman

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1037 – Insane Woman

Shi Feng's words caused another commotion in the room.

None of the representatives had expected him to have such intentions from the very beginning. This sudden announcement truly caught them by surprise.

The various company representatives, who were originally sitting close together, immediately started eyeing the people next to them, a wary expression appearing on their faces. At the same time, they were also secretly contacting the directors of their companies, hoping to get a quick reply from them.

Nobody present was a fool. They knew just how much was at stake here.

Just the value of a single town with a Magic Tower could practically rival that of eight player-owned towns. Moreover, capturing eight towns was easier said than done. Even if one managed to seize so many towns, the investments needed to develop these towns were not something an ordinary large Guild could support.

Most likely, only entities like Super Guilds would be able to operate eight towns simultaneously at this stage of the game. However, buying a plot of Land in the towns owned by Super Guilds was nigh impossible for their companies. That was no longer a problem that could be solved with enough money.

Super Guilds operated differently from ordinary large Guilds. They were playing virtual reality games with the intention of monopolizing a large share of the virtual industry and were more than capable of doing so. Hence, why would they want to split their profits with someone else?

On the other hand, Zero Wing only needed to capture one town to gain the economic benefits of eight towns.

If their companies could gain priority in investing in Zero Wing's towns, they might be able to establish themselves in God's Domain's virtual industry. How could they possibly let this opportunity get away?

Seeing Shi Feng remaining silent for some time after his announcement, Aqua Rose could not help but asked softly, "Guild Leader, are you still not going to start the auction?"

"Wait a little. There's no need to rush this matter. We'll let them digest this information first. When the time comes, they'll compete with even greater ferocity," Shi Feng replied, smiling as he looked at the company representatives busy contacting their superiors.

Originally, this matter of cooperation had been relatively urgent. He had even made plans to risk exposing the City Building Order just to gather enough funds to purchase Ouroboros's training center.

The existence of a training center was simply too important to a Guild.

This relevance was akin to that of the current dojos. The experts nurtured in dojos would go on to participate in all sorts of competitions. Training centers were similar in this respect, where the experts nurtured in training centers would go on to participate in all sorts of virtual competitions. The only difference was that virtual competitions possessed much greater influence and competitiveness.

Moreover, if Shi Feng had his own training center, he could do things much more conveniently. He would have less to worry about in other matters.

Most importantly, he could recruit and nurture members en masse rather than in limited numbers. He could also attract many more people to Zero Wing. This was also one of the reasons why Super Guilds would never have a lack of recruits each year. After all, nobody would wish to spend their entire life fighting for a half-dead Guild that did not even have a proper workplace in the real world.

Due to this reason, second- and third-rate Guilds would often be a flash in the pan in the virtual gaming world, while first-rate Guilds and above remained as steady as a mountain in the industry.

After Shi Feng waited for a short while, the various company representatives finally completed their tasks. They then turned to look at Shi Feng, their eyes filled with appreciation for his patience.

“It seems you all have prepared yourselves already. Let’s begin, then,” Shi Feng said after getting silent confirmation from everyone present. “The starting bid for the first cooperation spot is priced at one billion Credits. Every increment must be no less than ten million!”

“One billion, twenty million!”

“One billion, thirty million!”

“One billion, forty million!”

...

At this moment, the various company representatives no longer hesitated as they began frantically calling out bids one after another.

There were only ten slots available. Even in the best-case scenario, only ten companies could cooperate with Zero Wing. Meanwhile, there were twenty companies present. If some companies were slightly greedy and were willing to pay the price and gamble on Zero Wing’s future, a single company might purchase two, or even three, slots. After all, however small a town was, there should still be no problem if it had two or three of the same virtual stores. The stores should not affect each other too greatly. Most importantly, the money they invested could still be taken back. They were merely placing a deposit for renting Lands right now.

Moreover, judging by the popularity of God’s Domain, they could already tell what the future of the virtual industry would look like. Most likely, it would be even more profitable than the real-estate industry.

Hence, the various companies intended to obtain as many cooperation slots as they could right now.

Very quickly, the first cooperation slot’s price had risen to one billion, two hundred million. Moreover, the bidders still showed no signs of stopping.

“Aqua, your Guild Leader is simply too good at doing business. He’s practically robbing them at this point,” Alluring Summer said, smacking her lips.

This was not her first time seeing such large transactions taking place. After all, just the construction of a single five-star hotel in the real world cost nearly ten billion Credits. It was even more expensive for six- and seven-star hotels. However, this was definitely her first time seeing a virtual store selling for such a high price.

“This is nothing. Those who want to cooperate with us in the future will have to pay an even higher price,” Aqua Rose said, unfazed by this situation.

Although the towns in God’s Domain were good, they were a far cry from being comparable to a city, particularly the first player-owned city in God’s Domain. If not for the fact that they could not publicize the matter of the City Building Order yet, these companies wouldn’t even have the qualifications to negotiate with Zero Wing.

During the brief moment Aqua Rose was chatting with Alluring Summer, the price for the cooperation slot had hit one billion and three hundred million.

However, as the bids continued increasing and were approaching one billion and five hundred million, the number of people calling out offers started dwindling.

At this moment, a clear voice resounded throughout the lounge.

“Two billion!”

Everyone instantly turned to look at the bidder in shock.

This person was none other than Phoenix Rain!

“This woman has lost her mind! She actually bid two billion!”

“Who is she?”

Everyone was stunned by Phoenix Rain’s bid. Although they also had that kind of money, the more they could save, the better.

“Is there anyone willing to place a higher bid?” Shi Feng asked for confirmation as he swept a glance at everyone present.

He was not particularly surprised by Phoenix Rain’s bid. After all, she was someone capable of obtaining a battle team slot for the Dark Arena. How could her origins be ordinary?

After Shi Feng sought confirmation three times, he sent the first official contract to Phoenix Rain. Afterwards, she simply needed to place her signature on it.

When all the representatives present laid eyes on the contract, envy surfaced on their faces. They then made preparations to bid for the second contract.

However, as soon as Shi Feng announced the bid for the second contract, Phoenix Rain again said softly, “Two billion!”

Silence fell once more. The representatives all felt hatred and frustration towards Phoenix Rain's actions.

"What the hell is with this woman?"

"She is simply insane. There are ten slots available. I refuse to believe she can take down a third one."

Everyone initially thought that Phoenix Rain would hit her limit after purchasing a single slot for two billion. They never imagined that she would repeat her feat. However, in their opinion, Phoenix Rain should've run through the funds she had on hand after spending four billion. She should no longer be a threat in the following bids.

Unfortunately, reality proved to be far crueler than these representatives thought.

Without the slightest hesitation, Phoenix Rain bought seven slots in succession, each for two billion Credits. Her actions thoroughly frightened all the company representatives. They even started to suspect that Phoenix Rain was merely putting on an act for Zero Wing right now.

However, just as everyone was thinking this, Phoenix Rain suddenly opened her mouth and said, "Guild Leader Black Flame, there's no need to continue this auction. I want all the remaining slots. I hope that the two of us can sit down and discuss the matter of cooperation further instead of continuing to waste time here."

Chapter 1038: Town of Beginnings

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1038 – Town of Beginnings

Although Phoenix Rain did not speak loudly, everyone was still dumbfounded by her words.

As for the matter of Phoenix Rain being Zero Wing's puppet, they had long since flung that idea out of their minds.

Is this the background of a super-first-rate Guild? Aqua Rose was greatly shocked as she looked at Phoenix Rain's calm and composed demeanor.

Although she had known that a very wide gap separated first-rate Guilds and super-first-rate Guilds in terms of overall strength, number of experts, and financial strength, she never imagined that the disparity was this massive.

Phoenix Rain was actually capable of purchasing all ten slots as if she was shopping for vegetables at the market.

Just as the various company representatives were about to refute Phoenix Rain's words, Shi Feng got the jump on them, saying, "Since you are going to buy the remaining slots, we can naturally proceed with the discussions."

"Guild Leader Black Flame, you shouldn't make such a hasty decision!"

"That's right! There are still three more slots left. How would you know if we can't outcompete this lady?"

The other companies immediately grew anxious.

Previously, they had intended to wait until Phoenix Rain had exhausted her funds in order to purchase a slot for themselves as cheaply as possible. They never expected something like this to happen halfway through the auction.

"I can choose to give up if any of you can offer more than four billion for any of the three remaining slots," Phoenix Rain said.

The entire venue fell silent once more. The various company representatives all gnashed their teeth in anger as they looked at Phoenix Rain.

They could not help but admit that Phoenix Rain was simply too accurate in her calculations.

Although the various companies present were willing to pay a huge price to cooperate with Zero Wing, a four-billion deposit was beyond their budget. Moreover, nobody could tell what kind of future awaited Zero Wing. If things went sour, all that money would be frozen for half a year. It was too great a risk altogether.

"A lunatic!"

"This woman really is a lunatic!"

"If the Blackwater Guild topples Zero Wing, I'd like to see just how she salvages the situation!"

At this point, the only thing the various company representatives could do was stand up and leave in a huff. As for Shi Feng, he was inwardly ecstatic.

He had never imagined that Phoenix Rain was actually this wealthy!

With this, Ouroboros's training center was practically in the bag. He could even start the second phase of his plan, which was the construction in other cities of training centers

that were open to the public, in the hopes of attracting players to go there and improve themselves. With this, he could earn money and recruit more newcomers with great potential into his Guild.

This was a business model that many major Guilds adopted in the later stages of God's Domain.

This method had uncovered many top-tier experts in the past.

Among them, the most famous one would be the Tier 6 Berserker God, Half Madness. Initially, Half Madness had only been an unknown, ordinary player. However, one day, he went to a training center run by the Super Guild Battle Wolves to play around, and the instructors there discovered that he had great potential. In the end, Battle Wolves recruited him, and everything else was history. His strength improved rapidly by leaps and bounds, and he eventually became one of Battle Wolves's mainstays.

If Zero Wing could construct such God's Domain training centers in various major cities in the real world early on, it could snatch some high-potential players for itself rather than let Super Guilds monopolize all the good stuff.

"Guild Leader Black Flame, I've already signed the contracts. Now that all the outsiders are gone, isn't it about time we discuss the matter of cooperation?" Phoenix Rain asked, smiling as she looked at Shi Feng.

Truthfully, she had not expected to spend so much money on this visit.

Originally, she had only thought that Stone Forest Town had potential for development and was planning to invest in the town. Doing so would also help the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion establish a foundation in the local industry.

However, the Magic Tower was frankly too tempting.

Hence, she had invested practically all the funds she had on hand right now into Zero Wing.

As the manager of a Guild, she knew full well just how difficult it was to develop a town.

Currently, the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion controlled five towns in total. However, none of them were particularly attractive to players. At best, players used them as a rest stop or a temporary base to save up on travel time to high-level maps.

Once the protection period of these towns ended, their expenditures would definitely increase. At that time, not to mention making a profit, it would be great if the towns did not incur a deficit.

If one were to compare economic benefits, all five of the towns combined did not even equal one-tenth of Stone Forest Town.

However, if these towns also had a Magic Tower, players would no longer treat them as just a simple rest stop. Instead, the towns would become a mecca for players who wanted to improve their strength.

“Seeing as Phoenix Pavilion Master has spent so much money, I believe that your goal isn’t just gaining priority in investing in Zero Wing’s towns. Instead, it should be the Magic Tower, correct?” Shi Feng said.

“That’s right. I am indeed doing this for the Magic Tower. As long as you can construct a Magic Tower in a town I manage, I can give you 40% of the town’s profits. How about it?” Phoenix Rain said and nodded, her words replete with temptation.

The Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion was a super-first-rate Guild. Be it the ability to capture a town or to develop one, there was no comparison. Meanwhile, Shi Feng only needed to construct a single Magic Tower in order to receive 40% of one town’s profits. This offer would tempt anyone.

“I want 50%. I will also help you construct only one Magic Tower. Moreover, the location of the town you choose must not be in any of Star-Moon Kingdom’s neighboring countries,” Shi Feng said after giving the matter some thought.

He could build only four more Magic Towers right now. Meanwhile, he needed at least three to protect a city. Hence, the most he could spare was one Magic Tower.

If possible, he was more than willing to construct a few more towers for Phoenix Rain. After all, that was free money they were talking about. Moreover, the Magic Tower Design was not unique. It was only a matter of time before other players obtained the design for it. Once the various Guilds all possessed the design, the tower would no longer be valuable. Hence, he had to earn as much money off it as possible right now.

As for nurturing competitors, this was simply an unnecessary worry.

God’s Domain was just too massive. There were also countless people playing the game. On the other hand, how many players could a single town possibly contain—or even a single city?

If he kept the Magic Tower for himself, the most he could use it for right now was as a decoration. Rather than do so, it would be much better if he converted the tower into sustained revenue.

Moreover, it was much harder to operate a city than a town. The current Zero Wing would barely be able to afford the manpower and resources required. This was also the

reason why he was mass-recruiting members. Once he built his city, he would not have any energy to spare for managing any additional towns.

“Alright, then! However, I have another condition. You need to get it done within three days.” Previously, Phoenix Rain still wanted to renegotiate. However, seeing Shi Feng’s determined demeanor, she knew that that was not going to happen.

However, at the very least, she had secured one Magic Tower for herself, achieving her initial goal.

“That won’t be a problem. Send the town’s coordinates to me. When the time comes, I’ll send some people over to build it.” Shi Feng did not mind this condition. Constructing a Magic Tower took only half a day. After which, he would have one more source of income. Then, he also would not have to worry about the construction fees for his city.

After the two of them signed a contract reflecting their agreement, Phoenix Rain sent a set of coordinates to Shi Feng.

Savage Wildland, Town of Beginnings.

“What?! You’ve actually discovered the Savage Wildland?!” Shi Feng was momentarily surprised upon seeing the coordinates.

No data found.

Chapter 1039: Humanity’s Origins

Chapter 1039 – Humanity’s Origins

Shi Feng’s reaction astonished Phoenix Rain.

The Savage Wildland was a massive, mysterious island discovered by one of the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion’s old monsters while he had been working on an Epic Quest.

The Pavilion had investigated the island in depth, and they only uncovered part of the island’s secrets after much difficulty.

She hadn’t expected Shi Feng to react as if he knew the Savage Wildland’s secrets when she had sent him the location.

“Do you know about the Savage Wildland?” Phoenix Rain asked curiously.

Only after browsing the library in the Apocalypse Empire’s imperial capital had the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion found some information about the Savage

Wildland. However, the information was very vague. The only thing it mentioned was that the Savage Wildland was the birthplace of humans, which is why the town on that massive island had been named the Town of Beginnings.

Even the weakest monsters on the island were Level 40. Moreover, the monsters exhibited considerably high combat standards. Even Guild elite players could not solo the area's Elite monsters of the same level. They needed to form groups of three to take one down. Furthermore, it was very easy to come across Special Elite and Chieftain ranked monsters. These monsters mostly moved in groups, making it considerably difficult to level up. This also made it difficult to attract players to the Town of Beginnings.

Yet, the Town of Beginnings was too important to her.

To utilize the town's true function, it needed to be promoted to a medium-sized town. She had been incredibly worried about this.

Now that she had the Magic Tower, though, attracting players would be much easier.

"Yes, I've read about it in a book. I have heard it's humanity's birthplace." Shi Feng nodded, though he did not reveal the frightening secret the Savage Wildland hid.

In the past, when the Savage Wildland had first appeared, it had not attracted any attention whatsoever.

First, it was simply too difficult to level up there. Rather than relying on the monsters, one would be better off grinding the useless monsters in low-resource areas. Moreover, the Savage Wildland's monsters were quite stingy.

How stingy?

Even after killing over a hundred monsters, they wouldn't drop garbage or a single material item. One could only obtain a handful of Copper Coins or cheap materials by killing Chieftain ranked monsters or above. As for obtaining weapons and equipment, that was a pipe dream.

Yet, nobody had imagined that this stingy island was actually a transit point connecting to Otherworlds. In the island's deeper regions, one sometimes came across spatial cracks that allowed players to explore Otherworlds. These spatial cracks were like random Dungeons. However, one had to be lucky to find one.

Meanwhile, these spatial cracks were only one of the Savage Wildland's benefits.

The true value of the Savage Wildland was the Otherworld transfer gate in the heart of the island. Players were only required to pay some Magic Crystals to utilize this gate. Unfortunately, players could only use the gate once per week.

Due to this, a large number of players had swarmed the Savage Wildland in the past. However, back then, the Savage Wildland had already fallen under the Super Guild Pantheon's control. Anyone who wished to utilize the transfer gate had been required to pay an exorbitant fee. Despite the many other Super Guilds' complaints, none of them had been able to do anything about it as the Pantheon ruled over the Town of Beginnings. The other Super Guilds could only watch as Pantheon regulated the area and collected massive amounts of money.

Hence, the fact that the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion had taken the Town of Beginnings had truly surprised Shi Feng.

Initially, Shi Feng had thought of searching for the Savage Wildland in this life. However, activating the island had many conditions. He also did not know which conditions he would need to trigger. Hence, he had no choice but to leave the island alone for now.

He had never expected this opportunity to present itself.

An Otherworld could effectively train players and help them improve their techniques. Clearing an Otherworld also granted bountiful rewards. This was the reason why transfer tools to Otherworlds were so precious and expensive. If he could take control of the transfer gate to an Otherworld, it would undoubtedly provide a special training location for Zero Wing's members.

"Guild Leader Black Flame is quite knowledgeable. The Pavilion has searched high and low for this information. If I had known earlier, I could've just asked you," Phoenix Rain could not help but sigh.

She had mobilized all of the Guild's power to learn about the Savage Wildland. Only after a two-day search had they found anything.

"Phoenix Pavilion Master, you think too highly of me. I just like to read books about God's Domain's history in my free time," Shi Feng said, laughing.

"It seems I'll have to read about God's Domain's history more often, then," Phoenix Rain replied, smiling. She felt that Shi Feng's habit of reading books was a wise one, particularly books related to God's Domain's history. If she did so as well, she might learn something that could come in handy in the future.

Following which, Phoenix Rain said her goodbyes and returned to gather the funds she owed.

As for Shi Feng, he immediately notified Gentle Snow about purchasing Ouroboros's training center, having her make the necessary arrangements.

After Shi Feng finished assigning the necessary tasks, he secretly traveled to the Teleportation Hall, intending to make a trip to the Savage Wildland.

The Savage Wildland wasn't currently valuable because the Town of Beginnings wasn't yet a medium-sized town. It couldn't yet activate its repellent magic array.

The Savage Wildland's monsters were extremely concentrated. It was very difficult to reach the heart of the island. However, once the repellent magic array was active, the area's monsters would spread out.

Generally, monsters in the wildland's outer region ranged between Level 40 and Level 70, while the inner region had monsters ranging between Level 70 and Level 100. As for the island's core, monsters around Level 100 to Level 120 called it home. Moreover, due to the high concentration of monsters, players could only reach the island's heart after clearing the monsters in their way.

However, once the repellent magic array activated, as long as players were careful, there could enter the island's inner region without trouble. There, players could randomly encounter spatial cracks that allowed them to enter Otherworlds to build their strength. Hence, once the Town of Beginnings became a medium-sized town, the town's popularity would experience a qualitative change.

Despite the closest NPC town in the Apocalypse Empire being nearly twenty hours away from the Town of Beginnings, countless players still made the journey. Stone Forest Town was nothing in comparison.

Now that Shi Feng knew that the Savage Wildland was active, he couldn't let this opportunity get away.

Others might not be able to reach the Savage Wildland's core, but he could. He had the Seven Luminaries Ring. He could use Space Movement to travel directly there. Only, if he accidentally came across monsters over Level 100 in the core region, it was highly likely that he would die. However, Shi Feng was willing to take the risk.

As long as he could set coordinates for a Teleportation Magic Array in the core region, Zero Wing's members could just teleport there in the future, easily entering an Otherworld to improve their strength.

With one Otherworld transfer gate serving as Zero Wing's training grounds, in addition to the special training in the training center, what Guild could possibly compete with Zero Wing's development speed?

Chapter 1040: Maritime Business

Chapter 1040 – Maritime Business

Star-Moon City, Blackwater's Guild Residence:

Currently, three people, two men and one woman, sat inside the Guild Leader's luxurious office. Among them, one man was Blackwater's Guild Leader, Abandoned Wave, while the woman was Qin Muyun, who had been tasked with managing Blackwater's affairs in the Black Dragon Empire.

However, these two VIPs of the Blackwater Guild had their eyes locked on the man before them.

The man wore a Black Cloak and had tightly-wrapped bandages around most of his face, preventing others from seeing his appearance or level. Moreover, he felt as if he were an illusion as if the man would vanish if one did not pay him careful attention.

"You're saying that Zero Wing can construct as many of those Magic Tower as they want?" Abandoned Wave asked, his brows raised in suspicion; he found this information somewhat hard to believe.

Everyone throughout Star-Moon Kingdom had likely discovered how powerful the Magic Tower's effects were in Stone Forest Town.

The Magic Tower was precisely the reason that players had overcrowded the town.

When Abandoned Wave saw the number of players traveling to and from Stone Forest Town, he could not help his jealousy. After all, all these players were walking sacks of Coins!

Although the Blackwater Corporation was wealthy, its Coin income was very limited.

With just the income of Stone Forest Town, it was no impossible for Blackwater to wear down Zero Wing. If what the bandaged man had said was

indeed true, once Zero Wing captured another one or two towns, Blackwater would not be able to compete with the Guild's financial strength.

"I can assure you that this news is true. Moreover, Zero Wing has found a powerful financial backer. I'm afraid that within this short period, Zero Wing's strength will rise explosively once more," the bandaged man declared confidently. "If we don't get rid of Zero Wing soon, we will have endless trouble in the future."

"I understand. I'll send some men to help Heaven's Burial with the sealing magic array's construction immediately. But how are preparations coming along?" Abandoned Wave understood that this matter could no longer be delayed. If they did not remove Zero Wing soon, it would become increasingly harder to defeat the Guild in the future.

Moreover, Young Master Jing had grown somewhat impatient and instructed him to conclude the matter swiftly. Otherwise, Blackwater would soon have another Guild Leader.

"It won't take too long. A day at most. Even if the Guild dispatches every player it has, nothing will save Zero Wing when the time comes," the bandaged man laughed coldly. "However, once this matter has been resolved, don't forget about our agreement. You are aware of the consequences should you forget."

"Rest assured. I am always a man of my word. When it is time, I'll give you what we agreed upon," Abandoned Wave said. Hearing the bandaged man's tone, Abandoned Wave's confidence grew.

The main force attacking Stone Forest Town this time would not be from Blackwater or Heaven's Burial at all. Rather, it would be this bandaged man before him.

"Guild Leader, Big Sister Ling just sent a message stating that the situation with Pantheon is a done deal. Now, we only need to decide a date for the operation," Qin Muyun suddenly reported.

Abandoned Wave grew ecstatic upon hearing this. "Good! Muyun, lead a team to assist Heaven's Burial right away. Once the magic array is complete, we'll attack Stone Forest Town!"

Although capturing Stone Forest Town was already in the bag, Pantheon's help would be icing on the cake, depriving Zero Wing of every last shred of hope.

...

Apocalypse Empire, imperial capital's Teleportation Hall:

As soon as Shi Feng arrived in the Apocalypse Empire's capital, he discovered a crowd of players filling the Teleportation Hall as they lined up to use the teleportation arrays. It was even more crowded than Stone Forest Town.

There sure are a lot of people here. Shi Feng could not help but sigh as he surveyed his surroundings.

As one of the most ancient empires still in existence in God's Domain, the Apocalypse Empire had a lot of players. Ordinary empires simply could not compete.

The quality of the players in the Teleportation Hall made this clear.

Among the players lining up, many were high-level independent players.

Currently, God's Domain's mainstream players were only Level 35. However, most of the independent players here were Level 37 or above, with some already at Level 40.

Even the Black Dragon Empire paled in comparison to the Apocalypse Empire's prosperity.

However, this was also the reason that three major powers contested over the Apocalypse Empire, with two being super-first-rate Guilds, while the third was a Super Guild. Of the two super-first-rate Guilds, one was the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, and the other was the Miracle Guild. Battle Wolves was the Super Guild. Due to these three major powers, even first-rate Guilds were forced to watch from the sidelines.

With the Apocalypse Empire's massive population, whichever Guild managed to take control of the empire would enjoy an explosive development speed.

After all, only with more people could a Guild easily recruit talented players.

Even now, the three major powers fought each other constantly, dispatching many of their elite and expert members to the Apocalypse Empire to develop. The Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion's choice representative to preside over the struggle for the empire was none other than Phoenix Rain.

This time, Phoenix Rain had resolved to bet all of her cards on Zero Wing's cooperation.

Shi Feng had to admit that Phoenix Rain had bet correctly.

If the Town of Beginnings had a Magic Tower, not only could she rake in a fortune, but she could also hasten the town's promotion to a medium-sized

town. The Town of Beginnings would become the cornerstone that would allow the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion to take over the Apocalypse Empire.

Compared to the potential profits, the initial cost was nothing.

Unfortunately, while focusing on a narrow goal, Phoenix Rain had neglected an even greater opportunity.

Even without taking control of the Town of Beginnings, there was a way to access the Savage Wildland's benefits.

Following which, Shi Feng teleported to Ocean Viewing Town.

Ocean Viewing Town was the closest coastal town to the Savage Wildland. However, due to the wildland's location in the middle of the sea, players generally rented boats for the journey. The sea was far more dangerous than land. Players had to be extremely careful when venturing across the sea. If a player carelessly allowed their boat to be destroyed, they would have to rely on their own strength to swim the rest of the way.

Compared to walking, swimming in the ocean was much more taxing on a player's Stamina. It was also much slower. After running out of Stamina, players would ultimately drown.

Due to this, despite Ocean Viewing Town's close proximity to the Savage Wildland, the trip generally took around 20 hours.

When Shi Feng reached Ocean Viewing Town, he did not immediately rent a boat. Instead, he visited the Town Hall.

In the past, due to the many players rushing to the Savage Wildland, Ocean Viewing Town had also prospered. Eventually, it had even been promoted from a town to a city. The value of the town's Lands had risen like crazy.

However, trading these Lands had not been the most profitable business.

The true profits were from boat rentals.

Boats were different from ordinary Mounts. Although they were another mode of transportation and engineering players could construct them, their designs were exceedingly rare. Generally, players who wanted a boat of their own would use the designs that came with a Shipyard. A Shipyard also increased the speed of crafting boats.

There were a total of five Shipyards for sale in Ocean Viewing Town.

In the past, those who had purchased these Shipyards early had made a fortune when the Savage Wildland became popular.

This was because the boats Shipyards crafted were unlike the fishing boats that NPCs rented out. Fishing boats were slow and could only carry a few players at a time. The boats also had very low durability, and mishaps occurred easily. Hence, when traveling to the Savage Wildland, players generally rented boats that other players had crafted. With this, the normal 20-hour travel time could be cut in half. Not only could one save a lot of time, but it was also much safer to rent a player-made boat.

However, it was not easy to purchase a Shipyard in Ocean Viewing Town. The first requirement was a high enough Reputation. Without that, the Mayor would refuse to sell.

The Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, which had only recently discovered the Savage Wildland, didn't have enough Reputation to purchase one, even if it realized the value of Shipyards.

It was simply impossible for the Pavilion to collect enough Reputation Points to become an Ocean Viewing Town Baron within this short period.

However, Shi Feng was different.

Upon entering the Town Hall, Shi Feng switched to the City Protector title. The title allowed him to enjoy the benefits of a major noble, which was the equivalent of a Viscount, in every human town and city. He now qualified to purchase a Shipyard in Ocean Viewing Town.

Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God #Chapter 1041 - Medium Shipyard - Read Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God Chapter 1041 - Medium Shipyard

Chapter 1041: Medium Shipyard

Chapter 1041 – Medium Shipyard

When Shi Feng entered the Town Hall, there were only a few other players in the building. They were all independent players, not Guild players.

The Lands in God's Domain's NPC cities were very expensive. Generally, only Guilds could afford them. It was practically impossible to find a lone player who could afford these Lands as well.

However, it was a different story for NPC towns. The Lands here were many times cheaper.

Take Ocean Viewing Town for example. Its normal Lands only cost 200 to 300 Gold, while the Lands around the town center cost 500 to 600 Gold. Even the most expensive Land, which had an excellent view of the ocean, cost around 900 Gold. Generally, expert players of considerable skill could afford these Lands after their Tier 2 promotion.

In the past, many players who could not afford houses in NPC cities would build their houses on Lands in towns with a good view or in prosperous towns.

As a port town, even without access to the Savage Wildland, Ocean Viewing Town's Lands were a valuable investment. After all, as players reached higher levels, players would unlock more in-game systems in God's Domain.

For example, the Maritime Merchant System.

In God's Domain, one could earn money from other players as well as NPCs. Helping NPC merchants transport their goods was one way to do so, earning a sizable income. If one managed themselves properly, obtaining their own fleet of ships and gaining Popularity among NPCs, they could make far more than expert players. This was precisely the reason that port towns had become so popular among independent players, particularly merchant players, in the past.

Due to such systems, even players who were weak in battle could make a living in God's Domain. Sometimes, if one were lucky and encountered some miracle, one could obtain weapons and equipment that even expert players would envy.

Currently, independent players capable of purchasing Ocean Viewing Town's lands were either merchants with some achievement or representatives from small-scale Workshops that planned to invest.

When the several cloaked players, who were choosing Lands, noticed Shi Feng enter the building, they all turned with cautious expressions. They looked at Shi Feng as if he had come to steal their prey.

Suddenly, an NPC administrator in a suit and tie approached Shi Feng. The NPC administrator then asked respectfully, "Lord Protector, how many I serve you today?"

"I want to purchase a Shipyard," Shi Feng said.

"Alright. Please follow me to the second floor. The information regarding the available Shipyards will be brought to you right away." Upon hearing Shi Feng's request, the administrator led Shi Feng to the second floor's lounge, showing Shi Feng as much respect as the town's Mayor.

The several merchant players who had been wary of Shi Feng were stupefied.

"Who is that?"

“Why is Administrator Joseph showing so much respect?”

“Is he already a Baron in Ocean Viewing Town?”

“That can’t be, right? Joseph wouldn’t even treat a town’s Baron like that.”

To win over Senior Administrator Joseph, they had tried all sorts of methods to raise his Favorability of them. They had done so to persuade the Senior Administrator to show them more Lands.

Yet, Senior Administrator Joseph immediately led Shi Feng to the second floor when he arrived.

The second floor!

Despite their struggles to become nobles of Ocean Viewing Town, they still didn’t qualify to explore the second floor.

These several merchant players could not help but envy Shi Feng.

Like anywhere else, one needed sufficient Reputation to purchase Ocean Viewing Town’s Lands. Ordinary nobles had to remain on the first floor and choose from the town’s most basic Lands. Even then, not all ordinary Lands would be available. Only by raising one’s Favorability with the Senior Administrator would the latter present more strategically-situated Lands.

Generally, only the town’s Barons qualified to climb the stairs to the second floor. On the second floor, most of the town’s Lands were available for purchase. As a Baron, one would even receive discounts.

Shortly after Shi Feng entered the second-floor lounge, Senior Administrator Joseph brought all documents relating to the town’s Shipyards.

“Lord Protector, Ocean Viewing Town has a total of six Shipyards. Here are the related documents,” Joseph said as he carefully placed the documents before Shi Feng. He then retreated to the side, not daring to disturb Shi Feng in the slightest.

“Six Shipyards? Weren’t there only supposed to be five?” Shi Feng was somewhat surprised.

He was relatively familiar with Ocean Viewing Town. In the past, he had visited the Savage Wildland multiple times.

He could clearly remember that there had only been five Shipyards.

“Lord Protector, there were only five Shipyards before. However, due to the Far Ocean Trading Firm’s bad luck and recent shipwreck, the firm had been forced to sell its Shipyard to recuperate financially. The firm has asked us to help sell its Shipyard. The Mayor has stated that if this Shipyard has not sold after a month, he will take the Shipyard as collateral and issue the Far Ocean Trading Firm a loan. I have heard that the trading firm recently built this Shipyard to produce its new cargo ship,” Joseph explained in detail.

“New cargo ship?” Shi Feng’s interest was immediately piqued.

Ship designs were almost as rare as Fragmented Legendary items. Moreover, owning a design was one thing, but producing the ship was another. Constructing a Common ship wasn’t a big deal. However, for high-quality ships, construction was extremely troublesome. Finding the raw materials alone was costly in both time and money.

Most importantly, ship designs were similar to the Magic Tower Design, in which both were limited-use items. Usually, one could construct ten ships from one design.

Even after ten years, high-quality ships had still been considerably rare.

God’s Domain’s ocean was expansive. Moreover, many miraculous encounters and treasures were available on the ocean’s islands and secret areas. Without a ship of considerable quality, death was likely when exploring the sea.

Due to these two reasons, players in the past had been very willing to rent, even purchase, high-quality ships, even for an absurd cost.

Following which, Shi Feng began to browse the documents.

Shi Feng took ten minutes to look through all of the information.

As Joseph had said, the Far Ocean Trading Firm had researched a new cargo ship. Although the ship was only Common rank, it was 15% faster than the other five Shipyard’s cargo ships. Moreover, its carrying capacity and durability were 20% higher. Aside from Bronze or higher ranked cargo ships, this was the best choice for merchant players.

The only problem was the price.

Although this was a town, a Shipyard was different from Lands. Even a Small Shipyard could sell for 10,000 Gold, not to mention a recently-built Medium Shipyard.

In God’s Domain, the size of a Shipyard determined the types of ship it could construct. Not only could a Medium Shipyard produce small ships, but it could also construct medium ships. For example, a cargo ship was a medium ship.

The Far Ocean Trading Firm's asking price was 30,000 Gold!

At this price, Shi Feng could purchase three plots of golden Land in a major city.

Chapter 1042: Bronze Speedboat

Chapter 1042 – Bronze Speedboat

Shi Feng had to admit that the Far Ocean Trading Firm's price was quite high.

Normally, Medium Shipyards only went for 20,000 Gold. He could purchase another Small Shipyard with the additional 10,000 Gold.

Thirty thousand Gold was almost everything Shi Feng had on him. Previously, he had spent quite a bit to deal with the Dark Guilds. Afterward, he had constructed the Magic Tower, the large-scale Battle Arena, and hired hundreds of NPC managers. The money he earned in the past several days had vanished in an instant.

Shi Feng had only planned to spend 20,000 Gold to buy a Medium Shipyard while leaving the remaining 10,000 Gold to start the Magic Tower's construction in the Town of Beginnings.

Now, his plans had been disrupted...

However, even if the price were high, Shi Feng steeled himself to make the purchase.

He had encountered a golden opportunity this time.

Shi Feng could clearly remember that in the past, Ocean Viewing Town only had five Shipyards. A sixth hadn't existed.

Moreover, based on Joseph's explanation, this Shipyard would be available for one month. If a player did not purchase it within the month, this new Shipyard would no longer be up for sale.

In the past, players had likely missed out on this opportunity.

As for the Far Ocean Trading Firm's recent shipwreck, in Shi Feng's opinion, it was very likely due to the activation of the Savage Wildland.

After the Savage Wildland activated, the nearby water became far more dangerous.

If Shi Feng missed this opportunity, he would not have the chance to buy it again.

In the past, among the five Shipyards available, one had been a Medium Shipyard, while the other four had been Small Shipyards. A smart Guild would purchase the Medium Shipyard as soon as possible. This way, not only could it be used to craft small boats, which were a general means of transportation for players, but it could also craft cargo ships to do merchant work.

Medium Shipyards had far better facilities than their smaller brethren. The production speed Medium Shipyards was also 30% faster than Small Shipyards. Moreover, Medium Shipyards had a higher success rate when manufacturing small ships. With control of Ocean Viewing Town's Medium Shipyard, one would have control of nearly half of the town's maritime income, much less the Far Ocean Trading Firm's Shipyard, which could produce a new kind of cargo ship. With that Shipyard, Shi Feng might be able to snag a share of the nearby town's market in addition to Ocean Viewing Town's.

"I'll buy the new Shipyard, then," Shi Feng said softly after suppressing the excitement in his heart.

Hearing this, Joseph quickly and carefully responded, "Lord Protector, as we do not own this Shipyard and it has only been consigned to us, the most we can offer is a 5% discount. You will have to pay a total of 28,500 Gold."

A City Protector's status was the equivalent of a major noble's. Even Ocean Viewing Town's Mayor had to address Shi Feng carefully. Shi Feng was not someone a town administrator could afford to provoke.

"Alright, here's the money." Shi Feng was not particularly surprised as he handed over the stated amount.

A Shipyard was not a Land. Normally, a major noble would only receive a 10% discount when purchasing one. He was lucky to receive a 5% discount for a time-sensitive event like this.

At the very least, he saved 1,500 Gold. That was the equivalent of a poorly Attributed Epic item.

However, he was now broke. He had less than 3,000 Gold on his person.

Shi Feng suddenly felt as if he were drifting further and further away from his 150,000-Gold target...

A moment later, Senior Administrator Joseph brought Shi Feng the Deed to the Far Ocean Shipyard.

After Shi Feng verified the information, he rushed to the town's port. He decided to set aside the Far Ocean Shipyard's operations until Melancholic Smile's group returned.

Unlike producing weapons and equipment, which only required one player, the construction of even a small speedboat required ten Engineers. Medium ships required thirty to forty Engineers. Moreover, the Engineers could be no lower than Intermediate rank. Otherwise, the success rate would be too low and would result in losses.

It was not easy to operate a Shipyard. It was not a problem that could be solved with enough money. One needed a small army of Engineers. Moreover, Apprentice Engineers were utterly useless for this task. To run a Medium Shipyard smoothly, one needed at least a hundred Intermediate Engineers. If one wanted higher production success rates, it would be best to have at least ten Advanced Engineers producing the ships' core components.

As for the new cargo ship the Far Ocean Shipyard had researched, it required even more than usual.

The one ship required 50 Intermediate Engineers. In addition, the ship's core required five Advanced Engineers; Intermediate Engineers did not qualify to touch the core component. Only after fulfilling these requirements could they manufacture this new cargo ship at the standard speed.

Hence, Shi Feng planned to wait until Melancholic Smile's group returned. He needed five Advanced Engineers at the very least to begin the ship's construction. Otherwise, he would have to rely on small speedboats to earn money, wasting away the advantage of the new cargo ship.

...

When he reached Ocean Viewing Town's port, Shi Feng discovered many small fishing boats tied to the docks. Players could rent or purchase these boats.

Only, they were somewhat expensive to purchase outright. Ordinary players couldn't afford them.

Even the crappiest fishing boat, which could only accommodate a maximum of four people at a time, sold for three Gold. A fishing boat that could hold up to six players cost five Gold. As for fishing boats with a small sail, their prices were even more absurd, with the most common selling for 10 Gold. However, one had to admit that it was worth every Coin.

Fishing boats with sails were 10% faster than those without. Moreover, they possessed the Passive Skill, Sail Along the Wind. Players could increase their speed by another 20% with the wind in their sails. This way, players could escape sea monsters easily, avoiding the risk of losing both their lives and their ship.

Renting a boat was far cheaper than purchasing one. One was only required to pay a deposit of half the value of the boat's selling price and a 5% rental fee of once every three days. If the boat were damaged, players were only required to cover the repair fees. In the event that the boat was destroyed completely, however, one was required to compensate the owner in full within a fixed time. If one failed to do so, the owner would place a bounty on their head. Moreover, the bounty contract would not expire, only letting the player rest once it was fulfilled...

Hence, players were extremely careful with their rentals. At the same time, if they had the money, they would just buy one.

Shi Feng could already see quite a few small fishing boats sailing across the ocean. These boats all carried a party of players. With a full party, players had a higher chance of surviving while they explored the islands. Players rarely explored the islands by themselves.

In God's Domain, small islands were like Party Dungeons. However, there were both good and bad small islands. If players encountered a good island, they might find a Treasure Chest, instantly making a fortune. If players encountered a bad island, however, they might leave with nothing.

Generally, the Treasure Chests on a small island could range from Common to Dark-Gold rank. Though, the higher-ranked Treasure Chests had lower probabilities of appearing. Generally, players only found Common and Bronze Treasure Chests on small islands. Even so, players could still profit off of them; they were even more profitable than raiding Party Dungeons or questing. That was why so many independent players were willing to brave the sea.

After reaching the port, Shi Feng did not choose to visit the Boat Chartering Association to rent a boat. Instead, he walked towards the market beside the port.

The market offered many items. NPC merchants from many countries had gathered here, offering more than those in typical NPC towns. After multiple twists and turns through the market, Shi Feng finally stood before a two-story building called Dahl's Workshop.

Hopefully, nobody has triggered the Hidden Quest yet. Shi Feng inwardly prayed as he stepped into Dahl's Workshop.

In the past, the most famous quest in Ocean Viewing Town had been the chain quest that awarded a Bronze Speedboat.

Back then, when the player had completed that quest series and received the reward, he had instantly become a target of envy.

After all, most players at that time had still been renting fishing boats from NPCs. Even after Guilds had purchased a Small Shipyard, the small ships they produced were only Common rank. They could not produce Bronze Speedboats.

After that player obtained the Bronze Speedboat, he had generously announced the method of triggering and completing said quest on the forums. Unfortunately, that quest was unique. After its completion, no other player could trigger the quest, much less obtain that particular reward.

This quest could be triggered in Dahl's Workshop.

Chapter 1043 – Godly Player

Among the many workshops in the port market, Dahl's Workshop was not particularly eye-catching. However, it was the oldest workshop in Ocean Viewing Town and had been created by a Grandmaster Engineer. The workshop had existed for over 300 years.

Logically, even if it were not famous throughout the Apocalypse Empire, a Grandmaster Engineer's workshop should be the most famous in the Ocean Viewing Town.

Unfortunately, its decline due to the workshop's inheritors, worse with each generation, letting the workshop to fall into its current state. At this point, almost nobody remembered Dahl's Workshop's past glory.

However, the workshop's current owner was quite talented. After inheriting the engineering notes from his predecessors, he had been obsessed with researching the notes to become a Master Engineer.

Meanwhile, the Hidden Quest was helping the current inheritor of Dahl's Workshop, Rodney, become a Master Engineer.

If the player succeeded, they would earn a Bronze Speedboat.

In God's Domain, the value of a Bronze Speedboat could rival that of an Epic item.

A Common Speedboat could carry up to two parties of six, and it was 20% faster than fishing boats. Moreover, it came with the Accelerate Skill and Braving the Winds and Waves Passive Skill. Both were necessary for adventuring on the open ocean.

A Bronze Speedboat could hold a team of twenty, and its speed and durability were 15% higher than a Common Speedboat. A Bronze Speedboat also possessed offensive capabilities. In terms of lifesaving capabilities, the Bronze Speedboat was multiple times stronger than the Common Speedboat. The player that had obtained the Bronze

Speedboat had formed a relatively good maritime adventurer group and had ventured into dangerous waters that other players had not dared to explore, becoming quite famous in the Apocalypse Empire.

Upon entering Dahl's Workshop, Shi Feng discovered several other players waiting in the basketball court-sized workshop as well. When Shi Feng entered the building, these players turned to him with hostile glares.

Sure enough, others have discovered it. Shi Feng could not help but sigh.

However, after giving it some thought, he found this outcome to be reasonable. Ocean Viewing Town might not be particularly big, but there were quite a few players who traveled here to level. Among them, there was no lack of experts. It wasn't surprising that someone had discovered the Hidden Quest.

The independent players inside the workshop were such experts. There were a total of five of them, and the lowest leveled among them was Level 39, while the highest was a Level 40 expert. These five people were clearly divided into two groups, with a Level 40 Ranger leading the group of three, while a Level 39 Oracle traveled with one companion.

These players all wore considerably good equipment. Despite being independent players, their equipment was all Level 35 Secret-Silver rank or above, with the majority being Level 35 Fine-Gold Equipment. Their equipment could rank at the peak among independent players.

Although two expert parties had already accepted the quest, Shi Feng paid them no mind. Instead, he approached the Level 70 male shopkeeper directly.

"Hello, I wish to meet with your shop owner," Shi Feng said, smiling.

Any player could accept this Hidden Quest. However, only the player who helped Rodney become a Master Engineer would receive the final reward. The first step of the quest was to meet with Rodney.

However, when Shi Feng mentioned his request, the Level 40 Ranger snorted with amusement.

Trying to meet the shop owner from the get-go was a dream.

Ordinary people would assume that the male shopkeeper was an ordinary shopkeeper. In reality, however, the shopkeeper was Rodney's apprentice. If players could not get past this apprentice, they would not be allowed to meet Rodney.

To meet with Rodney, they had spent four days gradually raising their Favorability with the apprentice. Only then would the apprentice introduced them to Rodney to help fulfill the latter's wish.

The moment the male shopkeeper's eyes touched upon the cloaked Shi Feng, he immediately stood up and responded respectfully, "Lord Protector, I'll notify my master right away! Please wait here for a moment!"

The major noble of a city!

Even a true Master Engineer had to treat someone of such stature with some form of respect, much less an Advanced Engineer like his master, Rodney.

"What!?"

"How can he meet Rodney so easily?!"

The five waiting players' jaws dropped.

Before they could react, hasty footsteps echoed from the second floor. After a short moment, a middle-aged, brawny man with disheveled hair came running down the stairs.

"What?! Didn't the shopkeeper say that Rodney was very busy?!"

"Crap, just who is that? Is he one of those godly players?"

The five waiting players were stupefied. They had come to Dahl's Workshop to meet with Rodney. However, as Rodney had been manufacturing an item when they had arrived, they were forced to wait in the workshop until Rodney was done, yet after an hour, they saw no sign of the man. On the other hand, Shi Feng had only spoken a sentence to summon Rodney...

Upon seeing Shi Feng, Rodney's serious expression transformed into respect as he said, "Lord Protector, I am Rodney, the owner of this workshop. May I know why my lord has come looking for me?"

"I have heard that you've been trying to get promoted to a Master Engineer for a while. I have a method that can assist you in transitioning smoothly. May I know if you are interested?" Shi Feng was not surprised by Rodney's respectful attitude. The power of an Advanced Title was no trifling matter. Rodney could not hope to compare to his status. Hence, there was no need to waste time on courtesy, fawning over the NPC.

Hearing Shi Feng's suggestion, Rodney's eyes immediately lit up; his excitement was obvious.

“Lord Protector, if you can help me with my promotion to Master Engineer, I will pay any price,” Rodney answered and bowed, anticipation filling his eyes.

Becoming a Master Engineer was his lifelong wish. Moreover, he wanted to revitalize Dahl’s Workshop with his own hands.

Following which, Shi Feng heard the sound of a system notification.

System: Hidden Quest “Master’s Dream” triggered. Quest content: Help Rodney become a Master Engineer. Rewards unknown.

“Let’s continue our conversation upstairs,” Shi Feng laughed.

Although his quest had a different name than the one in the past, the task was the same.

“My lord, this way, please!” As soon as Rodney heard this, he led the way.

“That... Lord Rodney... What about us?” The five independent players could no longer sit by.

“Wait there for a while. I have matters to discuss with my lord,” Rodney dismissed them, annoyed.

The five immediately fell silent, afraid that their quest would be revoked should they anger Rodney.

“Just who was that?”

“He’s impressive, even when accepting a quest. It would be great if I could make his acquaintance.”

“I wonder if this god is accepting apprentices?”

Although they had accepted plenty of high-ranking quests, this was the first time they saw an NPC beg a player to accept one...

...

After reaching the second floor, Shi Feng noticed all sorts of precious materials scattered around the hall. There were also plenty of engineering tools about.

After taking a seat, Rodney asked anxiously, “Lord Protector, may I know what I should do to become a Master Engineer?”

Chapter 1044 – Promotion Condition

Despite Rodney's excitement, Shi Feng did not hurry to answer the brawny man's question. Rather, he observed the second floor quietly.

While there were various precious materials present, the place was considerably shabby.

The room's Mana density was too low. The environment was nothing like that of a proper workshop.

Take Seliora's smithy for example.

Although the woman's smithy looked shabby on the outside, numerous magic arrays coated the building's interior, constantly gathering large amounts of Mana and keeping the workplace's Mana density high.

Yet, the second-floor hall of Dahl's Workshop did not have any magic arrays. The density of the ambient Mana in here was the same as the building's exterior.

Even a player would have a difficult time gaining the promotion to Master Engineer, not to mention an NPC.

Yet, despite working in such an environment, Rodney had eventually become a Master Engineer in the past. Rodney's talent was obvious.

Back then, aside from relying on the super-rare materials players had collected, Rodney had become a Master Engineer because of his excellent engineering tools. These were similar to the hammer and flames forgers used.

Despite Rodney's inheritance of Dahl's Workshop, his current tools were only Bronze rank. Hence, the Hidden Quest's final phase was to collect a set of Mysterious-Iron engineering tools for him.

To put it bluntly, Rodney's promotion to Master Engineer had taken so long despite his great talent because he was too poor.

What would the deceased Grandmaster Dahl think if he learned about this?

After catching a glimpse of Rodney's financial situation, Shi Feng shifted his gaze back to Rodney and asked seriously, "Your promotion is simple, but before that, may I know if you are interested in consulting for my trading firm."

In God's Domain, players were allowed to hire Lifestyle NPCs in the same way that they were allowed to hire NPC managers to manage their Shops. Only, hiring ordinary Lifestyle NPCs was not particularly worthwhile.

Lifestyle NPCs' production was slower than players'. Although they had slightly higher success rates, when producing ordinary items, which already had considerably high success rates, speed was the focus. With the few items an ordinary Lifestyle NPC could produce in a day, the profits wouldn't even come close to covering the employment costs.

Hence, when players hired Lifestyle NPCs, they usually only hired NPC Masters as they could craft rare and valuable products. The income from these products was enough to make up for the NPC's slow production speed.

Unfortunately, it was extremely difficult to employ an NPC Master. Every NPC Master possessed status roughly on par with cities' major nobles. For example, when Seliora was a Master, even Weissman, White River City's Tier 4 Magistrate, had to take her seriously. However, after Seliora became a Grandmaster, her status surpassed Weissman's. Even Star-Moon Kingdom's King had to treat Seliora with respect.

Because of this, it was extremely difficult to hire an NPC Master.

Generally, there were only two methods to employ such an NPC.

The first method was very direct. Players simply needed to offer conditions that could even tempt NPC Masters. However, very few individuals or Guilds were capable of this method.

The second method was to recruit and invest in a Lifestyle NPC who was still at the Advanced rank but had the potential to become a Master. While this method was much cheaper than the first, luck would determine whether or not the NPC reached the Master rank.

Since Shi Feng already knew Rodney's potential, he could not let this chance slip away.

Whether it was manufacturing boats or the Bronze Engineering Locomotive, a Master Engineer could achieve them with ease. If he had the help of an NPC like this, he could earn all the money he needed whenever he needed.

Hearing Shi Feng's proposal, Rodney's passionate gaze immediately cooled. Determinedly, he said, "Lord Protector, as the inheritor to Dahl's Workshop, my only wish is to revitalize this workshop. Please allow me to refuse your offer."

"Don't be in such a hurry to refuse. I'm not asking you to join my trading firm. I just want you to help me with producing some items." Shi Feng had not expected it to be that easy. Hence, he took a step back and loosened his condition. "No matter how I look at it, Dahl's Workshop will need a lot of money to grow strong again. I'll pay the normal employment rates even after I help with your promotion."

“This...” Rodney hesitated. After pondering for some time, he said, “If my lord helps me become a Master, I will promise to work for my lord for three months. How about it?”

“Alright, then. Three months it is.” Shi Feng sighed helplessly.

He had to admit that Rodney was a tough nut. If he hadn’t had the City Protector title, Rodney probably wouldn’t have even offered three months.

However, during these three months, by on the Holy City of Titan, the Candlelight Trading Firm should be able to give birth to a Master Engineer. With Rodney’s help, the could make it through the next few months.

Following which, Shi Feng took out a set of Mysterious-Iron engineering tools and an old design that was as large as a table.

He gave Rodney the tools to ensure a high success rate with the new item’s production. As for the design, it was the Basic Mana Gathering Magic Array.

This was something he obtained when he had killed Stone Forest Town’s ruler, Sareya.

When activated, this item would increase the Mana density within an area of 30*30 yards. However, it had an operating cost of 50 Magic Crystals per hour, and barely two players had enough room to spar within its coverage. Using it to train one’s combat techniques regularly was too much of a luxury. Hence, Shi Feng had never bothered with it.

Now, however, the magic array was the perfect item to make up for Rodney’s poor work environment.

Following which, Shi Feng spent 50 Magic Crystals to set up a Basic Mana Gathering Magic Array in the second-floor hall before using the design to activate the magic array.

Immediately, the floor’s Mana density began to rise. In a short moment, the Mana density surpassed that of the Divine Colosseum’s Trial Tower.

“What a high Mana density!” Rodney could not help his surprise.

This was the first time in his life that he had experienced such dense Mana. Even a casual breath cleared his mind. He could maintain his calm and focus like never before.

“Try creating something now,” Shi Feng said as he pointed towards the workstation a short distance away.

Before this, Rodney lacked both good tools and a good environment. Now that these deficiencies had been supplemented, with Rodney’s talent, it was only a matter of time before he became a Master Engineer.

“Thank you, my lord!”

Rodney repeatedly thanked Shi Feng. He then went to his workstation and attempted to create an item.

Sure enough, half an hour later, an ecstatic expression brightened Rodney’s face. He had successfully created a boat’s power source. When Shi Feng looked at Rodney’s details again, the latter’s introduction text had changed from being an Advanced Engineer to a Master Engineer.

Suddenly, the sound of the quest completion notification reached Shi Feng’s ears.

System: Unique Quest “Master’s Dream” completed.

Following which, Shi Feng’s experience bar increased by 15%, pushing him to 19% of Level 44. The awarded EXP surpassed Shi Feng’s expectations.

“Lord Protector, truly, thank you! I finally have the chance to revitalize Dahl’s Workshop! I don’t have much to offer as a show of gratitude, so please, take this ancient speedboat. Lord Dahl crafted this speedboat personally, and it has always been treasured in the workshop. I hope that my lord will accept it.” Rodney revealed a palm-sized, glass bottle. Inside the bottle was a miniature speedboat, floating on a layer of water. Pulsating magic patterns decorated the speedboat’s body. At first glance, it was obvious that the speedboat was extraordinary.

Wasn’t it supposed to be Bronze rank? Shi Feng was thunderstruck when he saw this speedboat. He couldn’t take his eyes off of it.

Chapter 1045 – Tyrant of the Seas

What rank is it?

Shi Feng had seen the awarded Bronze Speedboat in the past.

The speedboat back then had not possessed any magic patterns, yet this one did.

In Shi Feng’s memories, any ship that possessed magic patterns had been at least Mysterious-Iron rank.

Following which, Shi Feng accepted the glass bottle and checked the speedboat’s Attributes.

[Swift Dragon Speedboat] (Secret-Silver Rank) An item created by a Grandmaster Engineer. Maximum capacity: 30 people Durability 500/500

Additional Active Skill 1- Dragon Cannon: Range 1,000 yards. Deals a devastating blow to a radius of 15 yards. Cooldown: 15 seconds

Additional Active Skill 2- Energy Pulse: Paralyzes all enemies within a 50-yards. Cooldown: 1 minute

Additional Active Skill 3- Accelerate: Instantly increases Movement Speed by 100% for 20 seconds. Cooldown: 2 minutes

Additional Active Skill 4- Magic Barrier: Envelops the ship in a magic barrier, granting immunity to all Spells and reduces physical damage received by 60% for 10 seconds. Cooldown: 30 minutes

Additional Passive Skill- Braving the Winds and Waves: When sailing with the wind, Movement Speed increased by 50%. When sailing against the wind, Movement Speed is unaffected.

As expected of a Grandmaster's creation! Shi Feng was shocked.

He had seen many high-ranking speedboats before. He had even seen Fine-Gold Speedboats. However, speedboats of such rank were impossible for ordinary Guilds to obtain. Only Super Guilds had any hope of owning their own.

Meanwhile, the Swift Dragon Speedboat's Skills was in no way inferior to Fine-Gold Speedboats.

In the past, the best speedboat Shadow had obtained had only been Mysterious-Iron rank. Compared to the Swift Dragon Speedboat, that speedboat was garbage.

With this speedboat, even delving into dangerous sea zones could be possible. As Shi Feng held the Swift Dragon Speedboat, he recalled numerous islands that had been famous in the past. These islands had offered extremely abundant resources.

God's Domain's sea was vast. Its islands were like secret locations or super-large-scale Dungeons that contained countless treasures such as ancient secret lands, Treasure Chests, super-rare materials, and various kinds of ore. Hence, maritime exploration was no less important to the various large Guilds than land exploration.

However, maritime exploration was different from land exploration. Not only did maritime exploration test players' strength, but it also had stringent hardware requirements. If a player's hardware did not meet those requirements, they would not be qualified to explore dangerous waters.

This was because sea monsters were different from the Common monsters on land. They were not easy to defeat.

Even the weakest sea monster was the equivalent of a Chieftain on land. As for their HP, it was multiple times higher than land Chieftains. In addition, the water greatly enhanced these sea monsters' combat power. On the other hand, players were restricted and couldn't use their full strength.

As a result, even a full party of players had to flee if they encountered a Common sea monster of the same level.

Fortunately, there were very few sea monsters in normal sea zones. Those players weren't nearly as dangerous. In the more dangerous sea zones, sea monsters were far more common. Parties of ordinary players were guaranteed to lose their lives. At the very least, one needed a Bronze Speedboat to approach dangerous sea zones.

This was also why he had come to Dahl's Workshop.

Based on Shi Feng's knowledge, there was a small island hidden in a dangerous sea zone. The island contained a Manatite vein. Moreover, it was a slightly rich vein.

When the vein had been discovered, it had caused a commotion throughout the Apocalypse Empire, inciting a war between the empire's various large Guilds. The war then had sent tremors throughout God's Domain.

After all, Magic Crystals were important, regardless of the era.

Over 50 Guilds had participated in the contest for the Manatite vein, with the weakest being third-rate Guilds. The war had been between three factions led by Battle Wolves, Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, and Miracle. The maritime battle had incurred tremendous losses for all three, with the death toll reaching the millions. Moreover, these were not the deaths of ordinary players, but Guild elites.

Currently, God's Domain had only launched a short time ago. It was still impossible for current players to reach that island.

Hence, before completing the Hidden Quest, Shi Feng had planned to try traveling there.

If he succeeded and claimed the Manatite vein, the development issues that would plague his future city would vanish.

One could not complete a city by simply constructing an empty shell. The money and resources involved in a city's operation were astronomical. Even Super Guilds could barely afford to run a city, much less the current Zero Wing.

The most important resource, of course, was the Mana Crystal.

Unlike the Magic Tower, whose daily operation only cost 500 Magic Crystals, the Mana Tower cost 4,000 Magic Crystals each day. There were also many other establishments that required Magic Crystals as a power source.

Now that the town's safety had been dealt with, he had to deal with the city's construction and developmental problems.

He needed to claim a Manatite vein.

Originally, Shi Feng had not been particularly confident of reaching the island. Now that he had the Swift Dragon Speedboat, however, his confidence grew.

Following which, Shi Feng signed a contract with Rodney, stipulating that Rodney would work for Shi Feng for three months. The first task he assigned the Master Engineer was to construct the power source of his Shipyard's new cargo ship.

After settling his affairs with Rodney, Shi Feng left Dahl's Workshop and prepared to make a trip to the Savage Wildland.

...

As soon as Shi Feng reached the docks, he discovered many players shouting to form parties.

"Four waiting for two! We already have a boat ready! The route is guaranteed to be safe! We'll set off once we have two powerful Level 39 DPS!"

"Requesting companions to rent a boat together!"

"Level 37 Cleric looking for a party!"

"Level 39 powerful MT looking for a strong party!"

...

Hundreds of players were trying to form parties. The scene was quite lively. Moreover, their requirements were high. This was nothing like White River City's party-forming area.

Most of these parties were looking for players Level 39 or above. Moreover, members must have Secret-Silver rank equipment or above.

"Fellow brother, are you looking to sail? Since you are alone, why don't you join our party? Once we reach an island, we'll split the items equally." As Shi Feng was walking towards the sea, a Level 40 male Elementalist suddenly approached and sent him an invitation.

Although Shi Feng wore a Black Cloak, he had used the Demon Mask to adjust his appearance and displayed himself as a Level 40 Swordsman.

Even among this crowd, players who had reached this level were rare.

Originally, Shi Feng had thought of rejecting the invitation. However, when his eyes landed upon this male Elementalist's name, a surprised expression briefly appeared on his face.

Hovering Feather!

In the past, everyone in the Apocalypse Empire had known this name. He had been known as the Tyrant of the Seas. Although he had only been a Tier 5 Grand Wizard during his peak, even Tier 6 God-ranked players tried not to provoke him.

It had all been due to this man's ownership of two Legendary items. Tier 6 God-ranked players had been no match for him, particularly, out at sea.

Chapter 1046 – Ancient Ruins

Shi Feng had heard about many of Hovering Feather's miraculous deeds.

During God's Domain's early stages, Hovering Feather had been an independent player. By relying on his extraordinary strength and luck, he formed a considerably powerful adventurer team.

However, for some unknown reason, he had provoked the super-first-rate Guild, Miracle.

As a super-first-rate Guild and one of the Apocalypse Empire's three major powers, it would be a piece of cake to eliminate a single adventurer team.

Sure enough, without any suspense, Hovering Feather and his team had been massacred.

However, as if he were blessed by heaven, Hovering Feather had obtained a Fragmented Legendary item while exploring an island. This boosted his strength. In addition to the fact that he was an independent player, making him very difficult to track, even Miracle's experts had not been able to do anything to the man. Despite the Guild having dispatched its apex experts numerous times, not only had they allowed Hovering Feather to escape every time, but the latter had also caused some damage.

As Hovering Feather had risen to prominence in the Apocalypse Empire, one of his fellow brothers had sold him out and given his coordinates to Miracle. In the end, he had

been surrounded, and the Guild's experts had killed him. Not only had he lost his Fragmented Legendary item, but he had also lost nearly half of his equipment, decreasing his strength sharply. He lost the strength to contend with Miracle.

As for the brother that had betrayed him, he had joined Miracle officially and became one of its core members.

On the other hand, Hovering Feather's life in God's Domain had hit rock bottom. Everyone had assumed that Hovering Feather had been finished. However, sometime later, the Elementalist had appeared in the public eye once again. Moreover, his strength had undergone an earth-shattering transformation as he managed to defeat over a dozen apex experts from Miracle in a row, instantly becoming famous throughout God's Domain.

This incident had enraged Miracle. In response, the Guild had dispatched a party led personally by an old monster to annihilate Hovering Feather.

Yet, no one had expected Hovering Feather to survive and escape from the old monster's pursuit. However, this incident was precisely the reason that everyone had learned about Hovering Feather's secret. It turned out that, while the Elementalist had hidden from the public eye, he had come across a Legendary item.

It was this Legendary item that had allowed Hovering Feather to escape the old monster.

Afterward, Hovering Feather had learned how to play wisely. He would not ashore unless absolutely necessary, practically living out his time in God's Domain out at sea. The sea was both vast and extremely dangerous. Even Miracle could not reach the Elementalist.

Sometime later, the Battle Wolves took a fancy on Hovering Feather's potential and extended an olive branch. To exact his revenge on Miracle, Hovering Feather agreed to join Battle Wolves and became one of the Super Guild's mainstays. In the end, he had harassed and caused Miracle plenty of trouble during the Guild's maritime exploration.

Many independent players had lauded Hovering Feather's exploits as classics in God's Domain.

Shi Feng then glanced at the four players watching Hovering Feather from a distance. Among these four players, the lowest-leveled was a Level 38 Oracle, while the other three were all Level 39 players. Including a Level 40 Elementalist like Hovering Feather, the party was quite strong.

"Which island are you guys heading to?" Shi Feng asked.

Based on the previous timeline, Hovering Feather should only be starting to form his adventurer team right about now. Although it was somewhat difficult to rope him into Zero Wing, there was no harm in getting acquainted.

If his route happened to pass by Hovering Feather's destination, he could let the Elementalist's party tag along.

"Our destination is the distant Golden Sands Archipelago. Although the way there is somewhat dangerous, very few players have headed that way. The resources are still abundant. Even if we don't find Treasure Chests or special Party Dungeons, we can harvest quite a lot of materials for money. As for the route to the archipelago, our party already has a safe route from the Secret Pavilion. As long as we are careful, nothing will happen on our way," Hovering Feather explained quickly when he noticed Shi Feng's interest.

"The Golden Sands Archipelago?" Surprise flashed in Shi Feng's eyes as he looked at Hovering Feather.

Shi Feng had visited the Golden Sands Archipelago in the past. The archipelago was a medium-sized island and only a short distance away from the Savage Wildland. The archipelago was also very close to a dangerous sea zone. With players' current standards, the trip was very risky.

However, Hovering Feather's achievements in the past had most likely been closely related to this risk-taking behavior.

Had he played God's Domain like other ordinary players and only operated around the islands close to Ocean Viewing Town, he'd have to be absurdly lucky to achieve any notable feats.

Risk and opportunity came hand in hand when exploring the sea. Meanwhile, the Golden Sands Archipelago included considerably resource-rich islands.

The most famous were the ancient ruins in the archipelago's core.

There was a mysterious merchant inside these ancient ruins. Every week, this merchant would sell rare items. If one were lucky, they might even find the merchant while he had Epic items for sale. However, the only form of currency this merchant accepted was Magic Crystals. Moreover, the conversion rate was not even half of the market price, making the exchange not worthwhile. Although, the merchant sometimes sold items that were worth the harsh prices.

Shi Feng had planned to make a trip to the Golden Sands Archipelago after he finished constructing the Magic Tower. However, making a trip to the archipelago before heading to the Savage Wildland wouldn't be a bad idea, either.

"I can tag along with you. However, after we arrive at the location, I want to go off on my own. Will that be alright?" Shi Feng asked.

After giving the matter some thought, Hovering Feather nodded and said, "I have no issues with it."

In reality, reaching the destination safely by working together was the purpose of forming parties before a voyage. As for whether the party disbanded or not afterward, that was not important. After all, players could simply use the Return Scroll to teleport back to town.

Following which, Hovering Feather led Shi Feng to convene with his other party members and introduced everyone. Currently, Shi Feng did nothing to disguise his name. He simply used his ID of Ye Feng.

His name might be famous in Star-Moon Kingdom, but in the Apocalypse Empire, no one knew it, aside from the major powers' experts or first-rate Guilds' upper echelons. Hence, Shi Feng did not bother to mask his name.

"Leader, you really are impressive! You even convinced a Level 40 expert to join us! With this, we'll be much safer out at sea," a female Oracle sporting a ponytail joyfully praised the man.

The other three members also welcomed Shi Feng's participation.

Among the players forming parties on the docks, the majority consisted of Level 39 players, while Level 40 players were extremely rare. Once players reached Level 40, they could equip Level 40 equipment. In terms of Basic Attributes, Level 39 players were inferior to Level 40 players by a large margin.

If a party had a Level 40 player, it would increase the party's overall strength significantly. With two Level 40 players, even if they encountered a Common sea monster, they could buy enough time to escape.

With this, their party would have a much higher chance the Golden Sands Archipelago alive.

"Since everyone's here, let's rent a boat. I suggest we rent a fishing boat with sails. We encountered a sea monster the last time went out on a boat without a sail. If not for our scapegoat, we would've shipwrecked. If we choose a smaller boat this time, with my current Reputation, we should be able to rent a boat for four Gold. Since you're willing to sail with us, Brother Ye Feng, you don't need to pay for the deposit or rental fee," Hovering Feather said.

Nobody in the party had any issues with Hovering Feather's proposal. In Ocean Viewing Town, those who reached Level 40 were extremely powerful experts. Normally,

convincing such an expert to join their party was nearly impossible. How could they possibly ask Shi Feng to pay for the boat rental as well?

As Hovering Feather was about to rent a boat, Shi Feng stopped him and said, "Please, wait a minute! I have a boat, so we don't need to waste money renting one."

Chapter 1047 – Empire's Focus

"You have a boat?" Hovering Feather asked, slightly surprised.

Like Mounts, boats were considered luxury items.

Currently, an independent expert would be lucky if they had one or two Gold Coins on them.

The better equipment an expert wore, the more costly their repair fees would be. Naturally, their expenditures were higher than other players' as well. Moreover, there were concerns such as potions and scrolls. In the end, it wasn't easy to save a lot of money.

Hence, in Ocean Viewing Town, despite some players having reached Level 40, they could not afford to buy a Common Mount...

Hovering Feather had wanted to form an adventurer team for a while now. He had also been quite lucky recently, having found several Treasure Chests in a row. After selling his harvest, he had quite a bit of spare money on hand, so he planned to splurge a little today and rent a fishing boat with sails.

He had never imagined that Shi Feng was rich enough to own his own boat.

"Leader, you've really found us an expert! We got really lucky this time!"

"I wonder when our adventurer team will have our own boat? If we had one, we could reduce our costs when we go adventuring."

The party members turned to Shi Feng enviously.

...

Following which, under Shi Feng's lead, the party reached a slightly less populated section of the port.

As everyone wondered why Shi Feng had moved them so far away, Shi Feng retrieved the glass bottle containing the Swift Dragon Speedboat from his bag. He then began to chant an incantation to release the speedboat.

A dark mist began to flow out of the glass bottle. Hovering Feather and the others' eyes nearly fell from their sockets as they watched.

Generally, the mist from glass bottles holding ordinary fishing boats only expanded to about ten yards. Even if it were a slightly larger fishing boat, the mist would, at most, expand twenty yards, yet the mist from Shi Feng's bottle stretched out over a full forty yards. That was double the size of Ocean Viewing Town's best fishing boat.

"I'm not seeing things, right!?"

"This is a speed... a speedboat!"

"It looks so cool! Look at the ship's bow! It even has a cannon!"

"Crap, the entire ship's covered in magic patterns!"

"That's not right. Even the high-ranking speedboats I saw NPCs use didn't have magic patterns."

Hovering Feather and the others were captivated by the Swift Dragon Speedboat's elegance.

"Let's go." Shi Feng was quite satisfied with his speedboat. The Swift Dragon Speedboat had a streamlined appearance. Faint lights also circled its hull. It was the most elegant speedboat Shi Feng had ever seen. Moreover, its engine was made of two parts.

Without the engine, it relied on the wind in its sails.

If he were not satisfied with the boat's speed, he could use Magic Crystals as a power source to gain more speed. However, this mode cost one Magic Crystal per ten minutes, which was the equivalent of 25 Silver every ten minutes. That was practically a day's income for an ordinary expert.

When Shi Feng finished admiring his speedboat, he led the party to the boat's deck. As Shi Feng released the Swift Dragon Speedboat, the distant passersby were stupefied.

"What kind of boat is that?"

"Could some Super Guild's expert team have come to our Ocean Viewing Town?"

“That boat looks amazing! I wonder which apex adventurer team that is? I have to join them!”

Swiftly, word of the Swift Dragon Speedboat caused a commotion throughout Ocean Viewing Town. Upon hearing this news, members of the various adventurer teams and Guilds began to ask around for information on the speedboat.

When players began to approach to take a closer look, Shi Feng activated the vessel.

The magic patterns around the boat’s hull emitted a light blue glow. As if a sharp sword had pierced the seawater, it parted away from the speedboat. Following which, the Swift Dragon Speedboat began to move as a gust of wind blew by.

Compared to the Swift Dragon Speedboat’s Movement Speed, the fishing boats with sails looked like snails. In the blink of an eye, the Secret-Silver Speedboat passed these fishing boats, no slower than Bronze Mounts on land.

Rapidly, the Swift Dragon Speedboat grew smaller in everyone’s view before disappearing as if it had never graced Ocean Viewing Town.

“Isn’t it a little too fast?!”

“My eyes aren’t playing tricks on me, right?! How can a boat be that fast?!”

“Don’t tell me we’ve encountered the legendary ghost ship!?”

“That shouldn’t be it. I saw a few players boarding the ship a moment ago. It must be a speedboat that some god-ranked experts own.”

“I wish I had a speedboat. I’d buy one even if I had to go bankrupt!”

“With your pocket change, you can’t afford that boat’s rudder, much less the entire thing!”

The players on the docks gaped as they watched the Swift Dragon Speedboat disappear, shuddering with an indescribable excitement.

At the same time, news of the Swift Dragon Speedboat had spread to the ears of the various large Guilds’ upper echelons in the Apocalypse Empire.

“A high-ranking speedboat?”

“Find a way to contact the owner immediately! Our Guild must have that speedboat!”

Almost every upper echelon of the various Guilds gave out the command to find the speedboat’s owner.

The resources on God's Domain's islands and sea were far more abundant on land. However, exploring the ocean was too difficult. This difficulty wasn't due to players lack of strength, but their ship's lack of strength. Fishing boats couldn't contend with sea monsters. It was even more impossible to rely on fishing boats to plunder treasures in dangerous sea zones.

However, it would be a different story if their Guilds had a high-ranking speedboat.

If they formed a team of experts to explore with said speedboat, their harvest could be even greater than raiding large-scale Team Dungeons.

Unlike islands, large-scale Team Dungeons had a Cooldown once they were raided. Moreover, players needed far more time to explore and raid large-scale Team Dungeons.

Now that income from Dungeons had hit a bottleneck, the Apocalypse Empire's various large Guilds needed to transition their development towards the sea.

...

"Big Sis Rain, news just came in. It seems that a high-ranking speedboat has been sighted in Ocean Viewing Town. Moreover, it seems that the speedboat is of an even higher rank than NPCs'." Upon receiving this news, Blue Phoenix contacted Phoenix Rain immediately. She also forwarded the images and videos of the Swift Dragon Speedboat.

Upon seeing the video, Phoenix Rain's expression turned serious.

Due to the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion ownership of the Town of Beginnings, the Pavilion had begun placing greater importance on maritime exploration. Phoenix Rain had seen plenty of speedboats on the ocean. However, those speedboats were nowhere near as fast as this.

"Blue, begin an investigation on that boat immediately. While you're at it, spread word that the Pavilion is willing to purchase that speedboat for a high price!" Phoenix Rain commanded.

"I'll get it done right away," Blue Phoenix nodded repeatedly.

...

"Interesting. If Miracle has this speedboat, we can complete our quest in that dangerous sea zone. Send someone to Ocean Viewing Town. Find a way to get that speedboat; use whatever means necessary!" a man in his fifties growled.

Although this man was already in his fifties and looked as if he had survived many of life's vicissitudes, his body radiated a frightening aura that caused the Level 40 apex experts around him to shudder involuntarily. These experts lowered their heads, not daring to make eye contact.

"Vice Guild Leader, please rest assured. We will complete this task!" the several apex experts declared.

...

While Shi Feng sailed towards the Golden Sands Archipelago, without his knowledge, he had become a focus in the Apocalypse Empire. Practically every Guild in the empire discussed his Swift Dragon Speedboat.

The Swift Dragon Speedboat really is fast. This should've been close to a twenty-hour journey. Now, we can reach the archipelago in five hours. I wonder how fast this boat moves if I spend Magic Crystals? Shock filled Shi Feng's heart as he watched the outline of the Golden Sands Archipelago appear on the horizon.

Chapter 1048: Expanding into the Apocalypse Empire

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1048 – Expanding into the Apocalypse Empire

"So fast!"

Hovering Feather could not help but rub his eyes as he looked at the massive mountain range in the distance.

He found it hard to believe what he was seeing was true.

Although he could tell from the strong winds pushing against his face that the Swift Dragon Speedboat was moving rapidly, he never imagined that the speedboat would actually be *this* fast. It was definitely much faster than the fishing boats they had used before.

Time was money—this was a saying that the Gnomes of God's Domain loved saying the most.

This saying was perfectly appropriate for adventurer teams like theirs, which made a living on the seas.

Ordinary players might not understand this, but as a veteran player who frequently fought on the seas, Hovering Feather was quite aware of the terrifying consequences this sort of time savings could bring.

Many islands possessed extremely abundant resources; even the high-resource maps on dry land could not compare.

However, they had a very severe drawback—the journey to these islands was simply too time-consuming.

Generally, players could remain in God's Domain for only 30 hours or so and used the rest of the time for work, studies, and such activities in the real world.

On land, Guild players might need only five or six hours to travel to a high-resource map to level up. Afterwards, they would have over twenty hours to spend grinding at the map before having to return to a city to rest.

On the other hand, maritime players usually spent around twenty hours just searching for a high-resource island, leaving only ten hours to grind monsters.

Yet, despite this gap in actual grinding time, maritime players still managed to keep up with Guild players' levels. One could see just how effective it was to level up on high-resource islands.

Meanwhile, players could also come across rare materials and good weapons and equipment more readily on high-resource islands.

If one's travel time at sea got shortened to around five hours only, they could spend over twenty hours grinding on a high-resource island. With this, their leveling speed would be two or three times faster than that of players grinding at high-resource maps on land.

Two to three times the leveling speed of Guild players!

Just thinking about it excited Hovering Feather. At that time, it would be child's play to overtake the leveling maniacs on the Apocalypse Empire's Ranking List.

For now, though, he merely fantasized about this situation. An item like the Swift Dragon Speedboat was simply too rare. It was not an item he could get his hands on.

Just who is he? Hovering Feather could not help turning to look at Shi Feng and gulping.

At this moment, even if he was a fool, he could tell that his party had encountered a true expert. Otherwise, how could Shi Feng possibly possess such a powerful speedboat?

Hovering Feather wasn't the only one who realized this problem. The other members of his party had likewise come to a similar appreciation.

"So this is a real expert!"

"I've always thought that such experts were arrogant and aloof bastards. I never thought that experts were actually such approachable people. I wonder if he has a girlfriend already. I want to introduce him to my younger sister."

"What?! You have a younger sister?! Why don't I know about this?! What kind of friend are you?! We've known each other for so long, yet you didn't even introduce her to a handsome man like myself!"

"Scram! Although she isn't related to me by blood, I can't possibly push her into a pit of fire."

"Alright, enough. Be serious. The expert is walking over."

Only after Hovering Feather interrupted their hushed discussion did everyone notice that Shi Feng had already walked over to them.

At this moment, when they looked at Shi Feng again, they suddenly felt that Shi Feng's figure seemed bigger than before. They also felt a heavy pressure bearing down on their bodies.

"We've arrived. I had a very good time chatting with you all during the journey. However, I still have some matters I need to attend to, so let's part ways here," Shi Feng said. He could not help but smile as he looked at everyone suddenly taking a cautious attitude towards him.

On their way here, they had not encountered any danger. Even when they met with sea monsters, it took very little effort to shake off the monsters with the Swift Dragon Speedboat's speed.

Hence, during their five-hour journey, they had mainly been chatting and joking with each other.

Through their conversations, Shi Feng had also learned much about the Apocalypse Empire.

The information that interested him the most was the empire's maritime situation.

In the past, as he mainly operated around Star-Moon Kingdom, he did not know much about the Apocalypse Empire, particularly the empire's current state of affairs.

The Apocalypse Empire was a coastal country. Its development path was slightly different from Star-Moon Kingdom's, which mainly focused on land. This divergence was considerably beneficial during the mid-late stage of God's Domain.

After the game entered its mid-late stage, the competition on land became increasingly intense. The reason for this was the sheer scarcity of high-level maps. Moreover, high-level maps were usually located at the borders between countries, prompting the Guilds of various countries to wage war for resources.

With so many Guilds fighting over a limited number of maps, one could just imagine how little resources each Guild could obtain.

However, it was a different story for the sea. There were far more islands than there were players and Guilds to occupy and harvest them. For coastal countries that had long since developed their maritime power, gaining a large amount of resources and continuously improving their own Guilds did not take much effort. As for Guilds that realized this only then, how could they possibly contend against these coastal Guilds?

Hence, it was extremely important for Zero Wing to develop its strength at sea.

However, developing a Guild's maritime power was not an easy task. This endeavor required massive amounts of resources and manpower. At the same time, said Guild also needed to have territory along the coast.

The Apocalypse Empire had a total of 26 NPC coastal towns and cities. Of these, three were cities, while the remaining 23 were towns. Ocean Viewing Town was the most inconspicuous one.

The three major powers of the empire had already claimed the three coastal cities, leaving no room for other Guilds to intervene. Fortunately, these three major powers did not pay much attention to the 23 coastal towns. Although other large Guilds were contesting for control over these towns, it was not entirely impossible for Zero Wing to try and get a share of the pie.

From Hovering Feather and his party members' conversations, Shi Feng had found out that six of the 23 towns remained ownerless. Hence, he decided to have Immortal Light, Zero Wing's subordinate Guild, come and develop at these towns.

In any case, Sinned Heart, the Guild Leader of Immortal Light, had yet to decide where he would develop his Guild next. Hence, he might as well serve as Zero Wing's spearhead.

If Zero Wing abruptly expanded its influence into these towns, it would no doubt attract the attention of the three major powers. In that case, even before Zero Wing could start developing, it would've already been squeezed to death. However, Immortal Light was different. It was a small Guild that was not even considered a third-rate Guild. None of

the local large Guilds would pay attention to it if it expanded into these towns. As for the three major powers, Immortal Light's existence was no different from air to them.

With Zero Wing's current foundations, it was definitely possible to let Immortal Light take advantage of the situation.

If Immortal Light could establish its roots at these coastal towns, its presence would be of great help to Zero Wing's development in the future.

Afterwards, Shi Feng added Hovering Feather and the others as friends. He also mentioned to them that he was willing to purchase any rare materials the party found for a high price. He was even willing to exchange using high-quality weapons and equipment. This offer fanned Hovering Feather's gratitude towards him. To independent players like them, the most difficult things to obtain were high-quality weapons and equipment.

If they had these things, their adventurer team would have a much easier time developing in the future.

After parting ways with Hovering Feather's party, Shi Feng found a deserted location and used the Seven Luminaries Ring's Space Movement. In the blink of an eye, he arrived before a small cabin beside a lake.

This mundane cabin was none other than the most famous Golden Sands Exchange Shop, located in ancient ruins in the Golden Sands Archipelago's core area.

In the past, this place had been crowded with players. Practically every large Guild in the Apocalypse Empire would send people over daily to snatch up any rare items in the exchange shop as soon as they appeared.

Now, however, there was nobody here to compete with Shi Feng over these rare items. He could take his sweet time making his picks.

Just as Shi Feng's hand grasped the handlebar and was about to push the cabin's door open, the sound of a system notification entered his ears.

System: Congratulations! You are the first person to have discovered the Golden Sands Exchange Shop. Do you wish to pay 10,000 Magic Crystals to become a member of the exchange shop?

No data found.

Chapter 1049: Popular Battle Arena

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1049 – Popular Battle Arena

“Become a member?” Shi Feng’s eyes immediately lit up with joy when he received this notification.

The exchange shop operated by its mysterious merchant had two modes of exchange.

One mode was available to all players.

The other mode was limited to members of the exchange shop.

In the past, Shi Feng had yearned to become a member of the shop. Unfortunately, obtaining membership was not that easy.

Based on his understanding, there were two ways to become a member of the exchange shop.

The first one was very normal, and that was to achieve a certain number of transactions and trade volume with the exchange shop. One needed to make thirty consecutive transactions with the shop as well as attain a total trade volume of five million Magic Crystals.

The number of transactions was not calculated based on the number of exchanges made but on the number of times the Golden Sands Exchange Shop refreshed its stock. The exchange shop would only refresh its stock of rare items once a week. In other words, one needed to visit the shop for thirty weeks in a row and make a huge purchase every week. If one were to stop even once midway, their count would have to start all over again.

However, the number of transactions was only secondary. The key point was that the required trade volume was ridiculous.

In reality, even if a player visited the exchange shop thirty times in a row and purchased plenty of items on every visit, they would still have great difficulty achieving the required trade volume. This was true even when they encountered valuable items up for exchange. There also weren’t a lot of useful items up for exchange in the shop. Hence, unless one was willing to take a loss and purchase useless items at above market price, it was practically impossible to achieve the required trade volume. Moreover, Magic Crystals were a strategic resource to Guilds. It would be foolish to spend them wastefully.

Hence, Shi Feng had never managed to become a shop member in the past.

The other method to become a member was through killing the Boss monsters inside the ancient ruins, which had a chance of dropping fragments

of an ancient stone tablet. If one could complete a set of the fragments and hand it over to the mysterious merchant, one would likewise become a member of the exchange shop.

Only, the drop-rate for the tablet fragments was criminally low. In addition, there were very few Bosses in the ancient ruins. The time they took to respawn was also very long. It was practically impossible for an ordinary large Guild to gather enough fragments to complete a set.

Shi Feng could still clearly remember that in the past, a single tablet fragment had been worth at least a thousand Gold. Even so, the supply was far from enough to meet the demand. As long as a tablet fragment went up for sale, the various large Guilds would buy it almost instantly.

So there's also such a benefit for the first person to discover the exchange shop. Luckily, I came here before anyone else did. Shi Feng inwardly celebrated.

Players who became a member of the Golden Sands Exchange shop would enjoy very excellent benefits.

The first benefit was that members were allowed to enter the second floor of the exchange shop and exchange for the items there.

For the second benefit, members would receive a 20% discount on all items on the first floor.

For the third benefit, members would receive a Teleportation Crystal. In the future, they would no longer need to waste time traveling to the shop. Instead, they could teleport directly to it. Though the crystal had a Cooldown of 12 hours, it would still provide great convenience. It could also help players travel quickly to the Golden Sands Archipelago—allowing much more time for players to spend on leveling up.

Following which, Shi Feng clicked “Agree” to become a member of the exchange shop.

System: You do not have the required number of Magic Crystals. You have 48 hours to collect 10,000 Magic Crystals. If you are unable to collect them in time, it will be considered as you forfeiting this opportunity.

“What a short time limit.” Shi Feng smiled bitterly.

Currently, Zero Wing's income for Magic Crystals was indeed considerable. However, its expenditure of the precious resource was also very high. He had prepared only 3,000 Magic Crystals for the trip this time.

Having no other choice, Shi Feng took out the Abyss Pendant and set a teleportation marker in front of the small cabin. He then took out a Guild Transfer Scroll and activated it.

Along with a white flash, Shi Feng disappeared from the Golden Sands Archipelago.

...

Star-Moon Kingdom, Stone Forest Town, Zero Wing's Residence:

Why are there so many players here? Shi Feng was surprised by the crowd of members in the main hall.

Currently, Zero Wing's Residence was extraordinarily lively. Normally, there would only be several hundred Guild members lurking around the first-floor hall. Now, however, Shi Feng could see more than a thousand present.

"Today's PvP match was awesome! Since coming into the game, this is the first time I've managed to achieve such a high standard with my techniques!"

"I know, right? If I could spar at the Battle Arena for a few more hours every day, it won't be long before I can give the Trial Tower's fourth floor a try. At that time, I'll become an elite member of the Guild and receive a 20% discount when I visit the Battle Arena."

"Forget about it. Didn't you see how many players were crowding into the Battle Arena today? If not for us being Zero Wing members, we wouldn't get a turn even after queuing up for a day. And you want to fight several times a day? Didn't you notice the looks those independent players were giving us when we entered the combat room? If looks could kill, we would've died multiple times back there."

"I was just thinking about it. I wonder when our Guild will occupy another town? It'd be fine even if the town's surrounding environment is poor. As long as the Guild sets up another Battle Arena there, we would be able to have some fun there, too, every day."

...

Guild members were chatting merrily in the main hall. When they spoke about the Battle Arena, their eyes sparkled with excitement. They could not help but wish they could spend more time training there. Unfortunately, there were simply too many players trying to get into the establishment. Hence, the Battle Arena had limited every player's usage of its combat rooms to no more than one hour per day.

Moreover, the original price of one Silver per hour had also risen to two Silver per hour. Even so, an endless number of players still waited to enter the Battle Arena. There just was not enough combat rooms to go around.

This situation relieved Shi Feng.

He could not help but admit that the Battle Arena was worth every Coin he spent on it.

Even without him doing anything, the advanced NPC managers would automatically deal with everything related to the Battle Arena. For example, the NPC managers would make adjustments to the pricing based on market conditions. Moreover, they would also provide corresponding preferential treatment to Zero Wing's members. The NPCs had even set up a membership system for the Battle Arena.

Those who became a member of the Arena would enjoy priority entry into the establishment. They would also receive discounts on their expenditures.

Meanwhile, in order to become a member of the Battle Arena, one needed to pay a registration fee of 100 Magic Crystals, which was nonrefundable. If one wanted to get back their Magic Crystals, they could only do so by buying each crystal back for 20 Silver.

Personally, Shi Feng felt that the membership fee of 100 Magic Crystals was a little too steep. However, the NPC managers had obviously done their market research because after they promulgated this rule, over a hundred players had promptly registered to become members. At this point, the Battle Arena already had over 300 members. Just like the treatment that the normal members of Zero Wing received, these Arena members had priority in entering combat rooms. At the same time, they also enjoyed a 10% discount when using the establishment's services.

Due to this benefit, the number of players trying to join Zero Wing had also exploded.

Currently, word had already gone around that becoming a member of Zero Wing was equivalent to gaining 100 Magic Crystals. No other Guild could offer this treatment. If one managed to become an elite member, the treatment they received was even more amazing. Not only did they receive a 20% discount, but they also received even greater priority in entering combat rooms.

Just as Shi Feng stepped out of the Residence's main entrance to take a look at today's Magic Crystal income, a notification came from the system informing him that he had received a message.

“It seems they’re finally unable to continue sitting still.” Shi Feng’s lips curled up into a smile as he read the message.

Chapter 1050: Town’s Frightening Transformation

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat
Chapter 1050 – Town’s Frightening Transformation

Stone Forest Town, Blue Moon High-class Bar:

As the only high-class bar in Stone Forest Town, the Blue Moon High-class Bar hardly had any ordinary players patronizing it for entertainment as the prices here were extremely high. Generally, only wealthy elite players would come here occasionally.

Now that Stone Forest Town’s player population had skyrocketed, even the high-class bar was not spared from the traffic increase. However, compared to the ordinary bars in town, the Blue Moon was still a quiet establishment with few customers.

Just as the elite players inside the Blue Moon were excitedly discussing the newly opened Battle Arena in Stone Forest Town, two people, a man and a woman, suddenly entered the high-class bar.

The instant these two people appeared, the entire building fell silent; everyone’s eyes focused on this pair.

Of the two, the man was Level 41. The equipment he wore actually gave off the glowing effect unique to Epic items—a dazzling sight to elite players.

However, the more eye-catching one between these two people would still have to be the heavenly beauty standing beside the man. Although the woman wore blood-red armor, the armor itself failed to conceal her perfect and enchanting curves. Just looking at her body could cause one to fall into a reverie. She had a delicate, oval face and beautiful eyes. Every one of her movements also exuded a natural elegance. In addition, she carried a longsword that radiated a golden glow on her back. No one in the room could pull their gaze away from her.

“Who is that beauty?”

“Why don’t we go get acquainted with her?”

“Shh! Speak softer! To think that you guys actually dare have designs on her! Are you all tired of living?”

“We’re just going to make her acquaintance. Is there a need to be so careful?”

“Do you know her?”

“Who is she?”

“Do you not see the Guild Emblem she is wearing? That’s the Secret Pavilion’s emblem! Her name is Purple Jade. She is one of the Pavilion’s top experts and has been named a peerless genius by the Pavilion. I heard that she managed to defeat Sacred Temple’s Sword Meister, Ruthless Sky, a few days ago. Apparently, her next challenge is Miracle’s Sword Freak, Miracle Dragon!”

“Why is a genius like her here?”

“Who knows? Maybe she’s here to experience the Battle Arena.”

The players in the hall began discussing Purple Jade, who had suddenly appeared. As for Yuan Tiexin, who stood beside her, he got ignored by everyone. After all, the feat of defeating the Sword Meister Ruthless Sky was simply too amazing.

The Sacred Temple was a Super Guild. Meanwhile, Ruthless Sky was an expert who had been famous for many years now. Practically nobody in the virtual gaming world was unaware of him. Nevertheless, this young and peerless beauty actually defeated such an expert. This news was far more shocking than if Ruthless Sky had lost to some random nobody.

After taking a look around the room, Yuan Tiexin could not help but shake his head and chuckle as he said, “There are too many people here. Let’s go upstairs.”

Purple Jade simply gave a silent nod in response. As for the gazes everyone inside the bar was directing at her, she paid no attention to them whatsoever. Or to put it in another way, she had long since learned to treat these players as air. After all, she had become the Secret Pavilion’s most dazzling star the moment she joined the Pavilion. Normally, there was not a single moment when she was not under close observation. She had grown used to receiving such gazes long ago.

“Stone Forest Town really is becoming increasingly amazing. I never thought that even a genius from the Secret Pavilion would come here.”

“I know, right? Just awhile ago, I saw several well-known experts of Star-Moon Kingdom inside the Battle Arena. I’m betting that it won’t be long before Stone Forest Town becomes the gathering place of expert players!”

"I've decided! From now on, Stone Forest Town will be my main base of operations! I wonder when Stone Forest Town will sell personal houses? Even if I have to bankrupt myself, I must buy one!"

"Stop dreaming. If Stone Forest Town really starts selling houses right now, those experts would buy them up in an instant."

"I heard that if you want to obtain a personal house in Stone Forest Town, there is currently only one way to do so, and that is by participating in the Battle Arena's tournament. As long as you rank within the top five of the fourth-floor tournament, you'll get to enter the fifth floor and receive a personal room. Also, I heard that if you rank within the top ten on the fifth floor, you'll even receive a personal advance combat room."

"You don't need to tell me that. I've long since signed up for that tournament. Only, the registration fee is somewhat steep. It actually cost me half a Magic Crystal. If I can't survive three rounds, I won't even get to earn back my registration fee."

"Hehe. I'm not aiming high. I'll be happy as long as I can survive five rounds and earn some money. As for reaching the top five, I don't even dare think about it. Most likely, only those famous experts in the kingdom will be able to fight for those positions. Players like us have no chance at all."

While everyone was raving about the Battle Arena, Yuan Tiexin, who walked by them, could not help but sigh inwardly when he overheard their conversation, a somber expression on his face.

Compared to ordinary players, he was much more informed about Stone Forest Town's situation.

Currently, even ordinary players were optimistic about Stone Forest Town's prospects. One could just imagine how much development potential the town had.

Some time ago, Stone Forest Town's value was nothing to the Secret Pavilion. However, due to the construction of the Magic Tower as well as the increasingly popular Battle Arena, the town now had an immeasurable future; even Yuan Tiexin had to admit that.

Hence, he and Purple Jade had also come to Stone Forest Town.

Despite their having been gone for only a few days, Stone Forest Town had undergone an earthshaking transformation. Even he had received a fright when he arrived in town just now.

Practically all the players roaming the streets were at the standard of elite players. Among them were many Level 38 and Level 39 experts. At this stage of the game, this was a scene that could only be found in the imperial capitals of empires, yet such a scene had now appeared in a player-owned town. Yuan Tiexin found this situation utterly inconceivable.

Yuan Tiexin could already tell that a lot of experts would definitely be gathering at Stone Forest Town in the future.

He had to admit that Zero Wing was truly wise to construct the Battle Arena. Not only could the Guild earn Magic Crystals this way, but this method also allowed the Guild to recruit expert players more easily. In addition, the Battle Arena had attracted many elite players to join Zero Wing.

This was practically killing three birds with one stone. Right now, even the Secret Pavilion was incapable of such a feat.

“Uncle Yuan, do you think Zero Wing will really agree to the Guild Leader’s conditions?” Purple Jade asked curiously as she looked at Yuan Tiexin.

“Relax. Since the Guild Leader has already said so, he naturally is confident,” Yuan Tiexin said, chuckling. “Moreover, I don’t think Zero Wing will refuse the offer, either. It is indeed true that Zero Wing has grown a lot stronger. However, its foundations are still too poor. Not to mention, the Blackwater Corporation is fully intent on getting a share of God’s Domain. It is simply impossible for Zero Wing to continue developing in Star-Moon Kingdom.”

“But there are also quite a number of experts in Zero Wing. Previously, I watched Zero Wing’s members training at the Battle Tower. Those people have very good potential and strength. As long as they are given some time, it won’t be impossible for Zero Wing to make a comeback,” Purple Jade said. She could not help but recall Fire Dance, Violet Cloud, and the other members of Zero Wing who had trained in the Secret Pavilion’s simulation training system.

The speed of their improvement had shocked even someone like herself. In addition, Zero Wing’s members possessed extraordinary equipment in God’s Domain. It still wasn’t guaranteed that the Blackwater Guild could do anything to Zero Wing.

“You’re entertaining such thoughts because you still don’t know how fearsome the Blackwater Corporation actually is. There is a reason why the corporation can boast its current achievements in the fighting industry. Not to mention, Zero Wing no longer has much time left,” Yuan Tiexin said, shaking his head. He could not help pitying Zero Wing.

Zero Wing could only blame itself for its bad luck. Of all the countries in God's Domain, the Blackwater Corporation just had to choose Star-Moon Kingdom to be its staging point. Zero Wing simply had no chance of surviving this predicament.

Just as Yuan Tiexin and Purple Jade were conversing, a knock came from the doors of the VIP room.

Yuan Tiexin then released the lock on the doors.

As the doors opened slowly, a figure that was not particularly tall appeared before Yuan Tiexin's and Purple Jade's eyes.

"How can this be possible?!" Yuan Tiexin's eyes widened in shock upon seeing this figure, his expression turning very grim.

This figure belonged to none other than Shi Feng, whom Yuan Tiexin was familiar with. Only, right now, Shi Feng was actually Level 44!

Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God #Chapter 1051 - Monster Army - Read Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God Chapter 1051 - Monster Army

Chapter 1051: Monster Army

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1051 – Monster Army

"How is he so high-leveled?"

Purple Jade's eyes flashed with shock as she stared at Shi Feng slowly walking over to them.

Currently, even the highest-leveled player in the Secret Pavilion was only Level 42. Moreover, that person was the Pavilion's famous leveling maniac, who was also the number one player on the Fire Wing Empire's Ranking List, Sleepless Star.

However, aside from Sleepless Star's personal strength, the reason he managed to come out on top in the Fire Wing Empire was the resources the Secret Pavilion supplied him with.

Yet, Shi Feng, a member of Zero Wing's upper echelon who was frequently busy dealing with Guild affairs, had actually managed to reach Level 44.

This was truly inconceivable.

However, rather than Shi Feng's level, what surprised Purple Jade the most was the danger she picked up from him.

Moreover, her alarm bells rang increasingly louder, the closer Shi Feng got to her.

"What a terrifying monster." Yuan Tiexin was much more experienced than Purple Jade, so he could tell very clearly just how much Shi Feng had improved since they last met. Smiling bitterly, he could not help shaking his head as he said, "Jade, it seems it will be impossible for you to test Ye Feng's bottom line this time. Right now, he is no longer just strong. His strength is already at an entirely different level from ours."

Previously, when Yuan Tiexin had met Shi Feng, the latter had contained his aura exceptionally well—proof that the youth's control over his body had already reached a realm of perfection. However, this time, Shi Feng failed to contain his aura that well when he moved.

What did this mean?

The only explanation for this was that Shi Feng's power was so strong that even an expert like himself could not adapt to it properly. Hence, he was unable to contain his aura completely.

When Purple Jade heard this, disappointment flashed across her eyes.

In reality, her purpose in following Yuan Tiexin to Stone Forest Town this time was so that she could spar with Shi Feng and hopefully learn some of his techniques. However, if the gap in strength was too wide, Shi Feng could easily defeat her even without utilizing any profound techniques. With this, rather than a spar, she would simply be asking for a beating.

"Uncle Yuan, may I know why you have come looking for me this time?" Shi Feng asked unhurriedly.

Truthfully, he already knew why the Secret Pavilion had come looking for him.

With the popularity of Stone Forest Town's Battle Arena right now, even a transcendental power like the Secret Pavilion would not be able to sit still and do nothing.

Currently, Stone Forest Town's development was still in its early stages. Aside from its geographical advantage, which allowed players to save up on travel time, it did not possess any actual advantage over other towns; this made it very difficult for the town to turn a profit and attract players.

Establishing a money-making venture like the Battle Arena to draw players to the town represented a much more advanced business model.

Only, operating a successful Battle Arena would be very difficult without the Magic Tower.

“The Secret Pavilion wishes to conduct a trade with Zero Wing,” Yuan Tiexin said as he retrieved a prepared contract from his bag. He then handed the contract over to Shi Feng and said, “The conditions stated inside are definitely what Zero Wing wants the most right now. Meanwhile, what the Secret Pavilion wants in exchange is the Magic Tower Design.”

“What Zero Wing wants most?” Shi Feng could not help but take a curious look at the contract.

After spending several minutes to scan through the contract, Shi Feng realized that it was indeed just a simple trade.

In summary, the Secret Pavilion would provide a kingdom for Zero Wing to develop in so that it could avoid annihilation by the Blackwater Guild. Meanwhile, all Zero Wing needed to do was hand over the Magic Tower Design to the Secret Pavilion. The contract had other minor conditions, but that was basically the long and short of it.

“This is the condition that the Secret Pavilion is offering?” Shi Feng asked strangely after he was done reading the contract.

Although Zero Wing’s foundation was not comparable to the Blackwater Guild’s, the current Zero Wing was no trifling opponent. It would not be so easy for Blackwater to remove Zero Wing from Star-Moon Kingdom. It was especially true now that Stone Forest Town had the Magic Tower.

Shi Feng truly could not understand why the Secret Pavilion held such an optimistic view of Blackwater’s prospects.

However, the Secret Pavilion’s information gathering was matchless in the virtual gaming world. Since the Pavilion was so assured of Blackwater’s victory, it definitely had reasons to believe so. Shi Feng just did not know what those reasons were.

“That’s right. This is the condition the Secret Pavilion is offering. This is a trade that will bring only good and no harm to Zero Wing,” Yuan Tiexin said determinedly. “I understand what you are thinking: it is impossible for Zero Wing to lose. But what will you think after looking at this?”

Saying so, Yuan Tiexin sent a few video recordings to Shi Feng.

Shi Feng promptly clicked to view the videos.

And he was stunned when the first video started playing. “This is...”

The video had been recorded from the top of a mountain using a Magic Mirror. Meanwhile, the location displayed was none other than Black Ridge Town, which the video showed as being infested with monsters that were Level 50 and above. There were even Level 60 and above Lords and Great Lords among them, as well as the one-horned humanoid monsters that Shi Feng was extremely familiar with. Only, there was a huge disparity between the numbers of these humanoid monsters shown in the video and the report he received from his subordinates.

Previously, there had only been several hundred humanoid monsters residing in the town. Now, however, there were over 4,000 of them. Moreover, a few of these humanoid monsters had even reached Level 60 already, their HPs breaching thirty million—equivalent to a Level 60 Great Lord—and there were actually five of them.

The development speed of these monsters made even Shi Feng shudder.

Aside from these monsters, Shi Feng could also vaguely make out a figure wearing a Black Cloak.

Meanwhile, the next few videos showed a mysterious cloaked person conversing with Blackwater's Guild Leader, Abandoned Wave. Unfortunately, as the person recording these videos had been too far away, the video did not include the contents of their conversation. However, the appearance of this mysterious person was somewhat similar to the figure wearing a Black Cloak in Black Ridge Town.

"Are you trying to say that these monsters are under the Blackwater Guild's control?" Shi Feng asked Yuan Tiexin.

"That's right. Although we're not sure what kind of relationship the two possess, those monsters should support Blackwater's overall direction. Moreover, just recently, we've also received news that Blackwater has secretly joined hands with Pantheon. Knowing this, how long do you think Zero Wing will be able to hold on? Moreover, the longer this stalemate lasts, the more disadvantageous it will be for Zero Wing. After all, those monsters are simply developing too quickly," Yuan Tiexin said earnestly.

Not to mention Zero Wing, even the Secret Pavilion might not be able to hold off all those monsters.

The Common beast-type monsters might be manageable, but those one-horned humanoid monsters were a different story. They possessed not only very high combat standards but also similarly high intelligence. It would already be very troublesome dealing with one of those humanoid monsters at the Level 50 Lord standard, let alone a Level 60 Great Lord.

With five of these Great Lords leading them, the 4,000-plus humanoid monsters could easily flatten a player town. What was more, there was still the endless horde of beast-type monsters. This was a force that current players simply could not contend with.

In addition, the Blackwater Guild had its own forces. Combined with the monster army, Blackwater was practically invincible in Star-Moon Kingdom. The only way out for Zero Wing right now was to shift its base of operations to another location. Avoiding a confrontation with Blackwater was the best option.

Chapter 1052: War Approaches

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1052 – War Approaches

Yuan Tiexin had anticipated seeing an expression of fear on Shi Feng's face after his explanation.

However, even after some time had passed, Shi Feng's expression remained unchanged.

"Aren't you worried about Stone Forest Town's safety?" Yuan Tiexin asked. "You should know that Black Ridge Town is only a short distance away from Stone Forest Town. If those monsters take action, they need only ten hours or so to gather at Stone Forest Town's entrance.

"With the strength of those monsters in addition to Blackwater's various experts, it is impossible for you to hold them off without Level 150 guards, using just the Defense Turrets you've built. I believe you also know that the attacks of those turrets are very easy to see through—and are short-range. At long distances, elite players will be able to avoid their attacks. Not to mention, even the most inferior of those monsters possesses the standards of elite players. The turrets will pose practically no danger to those monsters whatsoever. You should understand what those monsters are capable of.

"If Blackwater takes action now, Stone Forest Town has no chance of winning!

"If Zero Wing sells the Magic Tower Design to our Secret Pavilion, we can provide you with a kingdom with a very safe environment to develop in. It will be enough to let Zero Wing recover back to its peak within a short time. Right now, the longer you delay your decision, the greater the losses you will suffer.

"Hopefully, Zero Wing makes a decision soon. If you wish to negotiate the conditions, contact us at any time."

Following which, Yuan Tiexin left the VIP room together with Purple Jade.

In Yuan Tiexin's opinion, Shi Feng could not make a decision on such an important matter. The youth definitely needed to discuss things with that mysterious Guild Leader of Zero Wing, Black Flame.

"Uncle Yuan, has Pantheon really joined hands with Blackwater?" Purple Jade could not help but ask.

Pantheon was a bona fide Super Guild. If it had indeed entered into an alliance with Blackwater, Zero Wing would have no chance of victory whatsoever in the upcoming war.

Although Zero Wing had a lot of powerful experts for an upstart Guild, in front of Pantheon, a Guild whose history spanned several decades, that number of experts was not worth mentioning.

The war this time would be different from when Zero Wing went up against the Star Alliance's elite army and the experts of the Flower of Seven Sins.

Previously, Zero Wing's weapon of war had caught the Star Alliance's army by surprise. The Star Alliance's elite army had no way at all of defending against it.

Currently, Pantheon could easily annihilate Zero Wing's experts by dispatching any one of its core legions. Moreover, Pantheon's resources were far superior to the Star Alliance's. The Super Guild would have no problem taking out a few weapons of war.

In fact, just recently, Pantheon had relied on weapons of war to take down a town heavily protected by the dark forces, instantly establishing its position in an empire.

Right now, Zero Wing's future was like a mirage that could disappear at any time.

"This information has already been confirmed. As long as Blackwater starts moving, Pantheon will dispatch three of its core legions to support Blackwater. If Zero Wing doesn't come to a decision in time, it will suffer even greater losses later on," Yuan Tiexin said, nodding. "Hopefully, Zero Wing decides as soon as possible."

...

"It seems I've truly underestimated the Blackwater Corporation." Shi Feng revealed a bitter smile as he scrutinized the information from Yuan Tiexin several more times.

Not to mention the current Blackwater Corporation, even in the past, despite the corporation having had such a late start in God's Domain, it had still managed to develop a Super Guild within a short time.

Moreover, he never imagined that Pantheon would actually stick a hand in Star-Moon Kingdom's business.

With Zero Wing's current state, the Guild truly did not possess many means of retaliation. It could only rely on the Magic Tower to defend Stone Forest Town now. However, defending against so many monsters was impossible with just a single Magic Tower.

Fortunately, the situation was still salvageable.

At the very least, he had found out the Blackwater Corporation's trump card in advance. Even if Blackwater decided to take action right this instant, its armies would need over ten hours to reach Stone Forest Town.

Following which, Shi Feng contacted Melancholic Smile and instructed, "Melancholic, have everyone return to the Candlelight Trading Firm right now. I have something that I need you all to do."

"But, Guild Leader, we still have quite a lot of time remaining. It would be a huge waste if we return now," Melancholic Smile argued, reluctance written her face.

Living in Titan City felt like heaven. Their technical skills improved significantly every day. Advanced Lifestyle players also emerged in their group one after another. It would truly be a huge loss to leave the Holy City before their time was up.

"Relax. You all still have chances to visit there in the future. Hurry up and have everyone return." Shi Feng could very much understand what was going through Melancholic Smile's mind.

However, they were in a race against time. In any case, he had the evolved Holy City's Emblem. There would be many more chances to send players to Titan City.

"Really?!" Melancholic Smile immediately revealed an ecstatic expression. "Alright, I'll notify the others right away!"

After Shi Feng was done dealing with matters on Melancholic Smile's side, he immediately instructed Aqua Rose to begin collecting the building materials needed for the Magic Tower. As for the necessary funds, he had her sell off the Lands near the teleportation house.

Although the value of those Lands had yet peak, he had purchased them very cheaply back then. Once they all sold, he should be able to earn over 10,000 Gold at the very least.

After Shi Feng left the Blue Moon High-class Bar, he rushed to the Battle Arena without hesitation.

As advanced NPCs were responsible for the entire management of the Battle Arena right now, the income of the establishment was stored inside the Battle Arena itself. If he wanted to use the funds, he had to make a personal trip there to collect them.

Currently, the Battle Arena was crowded with players. From afar, Shi Feng could see many players surging into the building. Due to this scene, he suspected that had he not made the Battle Arena large enough back then, the structure might really have burst apart by now.

After Shi Feng entered the Battle Arena, he noticed that the establishment's original interior layout and decorations had transformed beyond recognition. The place looked nothing like when he had first constructed it. The splendid scene was reminiscent of the Auction House in the kingdom's capital. Many window counters dotted the first-floor hall with a sweet and beautiful clerk manning each counter.

Among these window counters were some specialized ones that catered only to members. Members of the Battle Arena could simply use these empty counters to register for a combat room instead of braving the absurdly long lines at the regular counters.

Shi Feng did not stop on the first floor. Instead, he headed directly to the fifth floor.

The fifth floor of the Battle Arena housed not only combat halls and personal rooms for tournament winners but also a warehouse and meeting room controlled by the NPC managers. These places were off-limits to outsiders and ordinary NPCs.

After entering the warehouse, Shi Feng turned towards Cook, the middle-aged man currently taking account inside the warehouse, and asked, "How is the operation of the Battle Arena coming along?"

Cook had 78 points in Wisdom. Among the ten advanced managers Shi Feng hired, Cook had the second highest Wisdom. In terms of management capabilities, he was superior to even Aqua Rose. For example, he had negotiated the prices for the interior decoration of the Battle Arena all by himself. In the end, the NPC managed to outfit the Battle Arena with the most luxurious decorations using the least amount of money in the shortest possible time. If this task had been left to players to handle, they would have needed more than two days to achieve similar results.

Chapter 1053: Master's Insignia

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1053 – Master's Insignia

Upon hearing Shi Feng's question, Cook immediately took out a list.

"Boss, this is all of the Battle Arena's income and expenditures, as well as the expected future income. With our current income, I recommend constructing an underground floor. This way, we will be able to handle more customers," Cook suggested.

Shi Feng nodded after giving the proposal some thought. "Alright, go ahead with it."

Buildings in towns could be constructed both upwards and downwards.

Only, the cost of extending a building downwards was much higher than the opposite. Just constructing a single underground floor required 2,000 Gold, which was 1,000 Gold more expensive than a normal floor. Hence, Shi Feng had never considered extending the Battle Arena downwards.

However, the popularity of the Battle Arena exceeded his expectations. If they constructed a basement floor, they could also make it more spacious than the first-floor hall. With the Battle Arena's current popularity, it would take only a short time before they earned back their cost.

Following which, Shi Feng passed 2,000 Gold to Cook and had him arrange for the construction of an underground floor. Meanwhile, Shi Feng himself took a look at the list of accounts Cook had given him.

"What?! It's been less than a day, yet we've already received so many Magic Crystals?!" Shi Feng gaped in shock as he looked at the list.

Currently, the Battle Arena already had 416 registered members. Shi Feng found this situation truly inconceivable.

With the prerequisite registration fee of 100 Magic Crystals, he had obtained a total of 41,600 Magic Crystals from the 416 members. He had earned many more Magic Crystals from the registration fees than he had from Raven.

There was also the profit of 539 Magic Crystals from combat room rentals. If they constructed an underground floor now, there would be additional combat rooms available for players to rent. The Battle Arena's income at that time would become even more frightening.

With this, Shi Feng now had an extra 42,139 Magic Crystals on him. If he invested this amount into the teleportation house... Just thinking about it exhilarated him greatly. However, he had no intention of investing that many Magic Crystals into the teleportation house. After all, he simply had too many things that he needed to spend Magic Crystals on right now.

Following which, Shi Feng took these Magic Crystals and directly teleported back to White River City.

...

White River City, Teleportation Hall:

The moment Shi Feng returned to the city, he could see many teams of Guild players, who were all very high-leveled. The players leading these teams were even Level 40 experts. Among these Guilds were first- and second-rate Guilds based in other kingdoms and empires.

Why would so many large Guilds from other kingdoms suddenly run all the way to White River City? Shi Feng was stunned as he looked at all the Guild players crowding the Teleportation Hall. *Could they be here to take advantage of Zero Wing's predicament?*

However, Shi Feng promptly rejected this thought of his.

Currently, the Blackwater Guild was only planning to deal with Zero Wing. It had not actually started taking action yet. As for the matter of the monsters at Black Ridge Town being under Blackwater's control, this was something he had learned from the Secret Pavilion only because the latter was trying to negotiate with him for cooperation. Hence, it was practically impossible for the large Guilds of other countries to have found out about this matter.

As for Blackwater's alliance with Pantheon, Pantheon obviously intended to keep this matter a secret. Otherwise, it would've long since caused a huge commotion in Star-Moon Kingdom.

"Leader, I just received news stating that Zero Wing is willing to sell the Lands around the teleportation house."

"Excellent! We'll hurry over there immediately! As long as we obtain a plot of Land there, Freedom Wind will be able to dispatch many more members over. Our Guild will then gain more opportunities at the ancient ruins over at the Twin Towers Kingdom!" a tall Level 40 Ranger with an erect bearing said, his eyes glowing with excitement at hearing this news. The Ranger wore dark-gray armor and carried a blue longbow on his back.

Without hesitation, the Ranger led his 100-man team out of the Teleportation Hall.

Why is Freedom Wind here as well? Shi Feng was astonished when he overheard the conversation of these players.

The Guild known as Freedom Wind might be foreign to the players of Star-Moon Kingdom, but for those residing in the Sacred Hymn Kingdom, near the central region of the continent of God's Domain, it was definitely a household name.

The reason for the Guild's fame was the thrashing it gave the only first-rate Guild to settle down in the Sacred Hymn Kingdom—despite being only a second-rate Guild. This feat instantly crowned it the overlord of the entire kingdom. This could be considered a legend in God's Domain. Many large Guilds had even suspected that Freedom Wind possessed a powerful corporation behind it.

In fact, as far as Shi Feng knew, Freedom Wind's backers included not only a major corporation but also a well-known dojo in the real world. The Guild could nurture experts rapidly, batch after batch. Even a relatively strong first-rate Guild would readily fall to Freedom Wind.

However, the Sacred Hymn Kingdom was very far from Star-Moon Kingdom. The distance between the two kingdoms was even greater than that between Star-Moon Kingdom and the Apocalypse Empire, which made the teleportation fee extraordinarily expensive. Despite that, Freedom Wind had still dispatched a team of 100 players over.

Ancient ruins over at the Twin Towers Kingdom? Shi Feng could not help but silently ponder on the words of Freedom Wind's members. *If we're talking about ruins that can attract so many large Guilds over... It seems the Heaven Worshipping Maze has been activated, then.*

The Twin Towers Kingdom was very close to Star-Moon Kingdom. Hence, he was quite knowledgeable about it.

There were not many ancient ruins in the Twin Towers Kingdom. In fact, Shi Feng could count them on the fingers of both hands. If he had to name the ruins that current players could explore, then it could only be the Heaven Worshipping Maze.

Since the Heaven Worshipping Maze was ancient ruins, the drops inside were naturally impressive.

Particularly, players could exchange for Mounts inside the maze. This was one of the methods for obtaining high-ranking Mounts.

However, entering the Heaven Worshipping Maze was not that easy. The maze had a very high requirement for players' individual strength. At the very least, players needed to be capable of clearing the Trial Tower's sixth floor in order to enter the maze. This requirement was impossible for many expert players. In other words, only large Guilds could dispatch some players to the maze. As for small Guilds, they could only stare at the maze from outside.

That's right! There's still the Heaven Worshipping Maze! An idea popped into Shi Feng's head.

The Heaven Worshipping Maze was divided into three layers. The layer with the lowest difficulty was the outer area. Players could obtain tablet fragments, which they could then exchange for high-ranking Mounts, from the monsters killed there. After the outer layer was the black fog area and the temple area.

At the black fog area, players could exchange for siege weapons used during ancient times as well as for even better high-ranking Mounts.

Although these were no match for current siege weapons, they were still much better than low-end tools like the Defense Turret. The only problem was the large number of tablet fragments required to exchange for these siege weapons.

Thinking up to this point, Shi Feng continued on his way to the Candlelight Trading Firm.

Currently, the meeting room on the Candlelight Trading Firm's seventh floor was filled with Lifestyle players, who had just returned from the Holy City of Titan.

At first glance, Shi Feng discovered that the number of Advanced Lifestyle Players had already increased to as many as forty. The rest might have been able to become Advanced Lifestyle players as well, if not for them having been asked to leave the Holy City ahead of time. As for Melancholic Smile, Cream Cocoa, and the others who had already been Advanced Lifestyle Players, they had experienced plenty of transformations as well.

Despite them having been separated for only two days or so, the auras surrounding their bodies had undergone earth-shattering changes.

"Hm?! A Master's Insignia!?"

Chapter 1054: Odds

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1054 – Odds

Shi Feng was astounded when he looked at a tall and thin youth named Burning Abyss.

On this young man, Shi Feng noticed a lion head emblem that was giving off a golden glow. This emblem was none other than the symbol of Lifestyle Masters, the Master's Insignia.

Aside from being a symbol of one's status in God's Domain, the emblem also had some good additional functions.

Among them, one function increased the wielder's production success rate.

Although the Master's Insignia was not comparable to the Blacksteel Insignia Shi Feng obtained through a quest, it still provided a 3% increase in success rate. In addition, when producing items of the same level, one's production would be 10% faster. When producing items of lower levels, the increase in one's production speed would be 30%.

Due to the existence of this Master's Insignia, the role of Master Lifestyle players became even more important.

"Guild Leader, you couldn't have imagined it, right? Burning got promoted into a Master Engineer some time ago. Moreover, he is God's Domain's first Master Engineer. We planned to surprise you with this news, so we didn't tell you all this time," Melancholic Smile said softly.

In reality, she, too, was very shocked that Burning Abyss was actually the first player in the Candlelight Trading Firm to become a Lifestyle Master.

She had expected it to be Cream Cocoa. However, like a dark horse, Burning Abyss improved by leaps and bounds as soon as he entered Titan City. He was able to create new items and tools one after another, shortly becoming a Lifestyle Master. On the other hand, she and Cream Cocoa were still researching the properties of various raw materials. It would still be awhile before they could get promoted to the Master rank.

Regarding the surprise Melancholic Smile prepared for him, Shi Feng did not feel annoyed by it at all.

A Master Lifestyle player!

In Shadow of the past, Lifestyle Masters were pivotal existences in the Guild. Not to mention, Burning Abyss's talent was simply too awesome. He might have the potential to reach the Grandmaster rank. If he did, even Super Guilds would be helpless against the Candlelight Trading Firm.

"Right, what about the task I previously assigned to you all?" Shi Feng asked.

In order to fulfill his agreement with the Secret Pavilion, Shi Feng had Melancholic Smile and the others ceaselessly produce Strengthening Devices and Bronze Engineering Locomotives. Even if the Engineering Locomotives cost a lot of materials to make, they still had no choice but to manufacture them.

“We’ve already completed it. We have to thank Burning for this. Without him, we really wouldn’t have been able to produce the ten Bronze Engineering Locomotives in time,” Melancholic Smile explained.

Shi Feng could not help but breathe out a sigh of relief when he heard this. “Very good. From now on, Burning Abyss will be the Candlelight Trading Firm’s Chief Engineer and will enjoy benefits equal to that of Zero Wing’s Elders.”

Although there was still some time before he had to make the first payment to the Secret Pavilion, he did not know when the Blackwater Guild would make a move right now. If he could meet the stated quota ahead of time, the following matters would be much easier to deal with.

Following which, Shi Feng used his identity as Black Flame to announce Burning Abyss’s promotion to the Candlelight Trading Firm’s Chief Engineer. In the future, the youth could also use the trading firm’s Basic Meditation Room anytime he wanted.

Immediately, many Advanced Lifestyle players inside the meeting room looked at Burning Abyss with envy.

Not only would he get to use the trading firm’s Basic Meditation Room anytime he wanted, but he would also enjoy the status of an Elder in Zero Wing. As such, he would be able to choose a private room for himself in either the Candlelight Trading Firm or Zero Wing’s Guild Residence.

What was more, the Candlelight Trading Firm’s private rooms were located on the Shop’s seventh floor, providing a view overlooking the entire Trade District of White River City. That was a treatment that many people dreamed of obtaining.

“Since everyone’s already here, I’ll tell you what you all will be making next,” Shi Feng said. He then took out a very large design from his bag and placed it in the center of the circular wooden table.

Everyone’s jaws dropped when they saw the design, their breathing becoming a little ragged.

A Miniature Ballista!

This item might not be as popular as the Bronze Engineering Locomotive among the masses, but to a Guild, its value was not one bit lower than that of the Locomotives.

The Miniature Ballista boasted an extremely long attack range of 3,000 yards—an attack range that no player could achieve. Most monsters did not have such a long attack range, either. Thus, the siege tool was the perfect weapon to raid towns. Moreover, it was very simple to operate, requiring only three people to move and use it.

“Guild Leader, are we really going to make this item?” Melancholic Smile asked in surprise.

The Miniature Ballista was a considerably advanced tool. Even with Advanced Lifestyle players like themselves manufacturing it, the production success rate would still be frighteningly low. Meanwhile, the production cost for the siege tool was quite high.

After a cursory look of the materials required, Melancholic Smile estimated that a single Miniature Ballista would cost at least 1,000 Gold to manufacture. Meanwhile, she judged that their production success rate would be less than 20%. Even with Burning Abyss handling the ballista’s core component, it would be fortunate if he could achieve a 20% success rate. In other words, there was a chance that they might not even produce a single Miniature Ballista after spending 10,000 Gold.

Ten thousand Gold!

Even Super Guilds would have to think carefully when spending 10,000 Gold. If they lost this kind of money, it would greatly hamper their development speed.

“Of course. Burning will be responsible for making the engineering portion of the core component of the Ballista, while I’ll personally handle the forging portion of the core. Finally, Burning will handle the assembly of the Ballista as well. If there are no problems, you all may begin working now. If you succeed in producing five Miniature Ballistas in ten hours, depending on your personal performance, you might get another chance to visit Titan City. Hopefully, you all can seize the opportunity!” Shi Feng said, chuckling.

A single Miniature Ballista could deal with only a lone Boss.

Among the monsters the Blackwater Corporation controlled, there was no lack of Boss-ranked monsters. A single Miniature Ballista would not be able to make much of a difference.

If they had five Miniature Ballistas, however, the siege tools would be able to affect the war situation to a certain extent.

“Guild Leader, will we really have another opportunity to visit the Holy City of Titan as long as we perform sufficiently well?” many Advanced Lifestyle players asked excitedly.

At this moment, even Burning Abyss, who had already become a Master Engineer, looked at Shi Feng in astonishment.

After experiencing the benefits the Holy City provided, it was impossible for Lifestyle players not to look forward to enjoying the plentiful resources of the Holy City again. Moreover, the benefits they had sampled on their visit was only the tip of the iceberg of Titan City’s offerings. There were still many places that they had not gotten to see.

“Of course. However, I’ll say this first: the slots are limited!” Shi Feng replied, smiling. He then left the meeting room.

Only after Shi Feng was gone did everyone finally snap out of their daze. Immediately, every one of them rushed to check what tasks they were assigned to do, blood rushing to their eyes. Like maniacs, they then ran to their respective workshops to start working.

As for Shi Feng, he entered a Special Workshop himself and directly used God’s Blessing to become a Master Forger.

Through the aid of his various forging tools, it took Shi Feng only a little over an hour to produce 15 core components that required forging.

Fortunately, I have Icarus’s Heart. Otherwise, I really would be finished this time. Shi Feng breathed out a sigh of relief as he looked at the core components.

He had wasted nearly 40 sets of materials in order to produce these parts. Had he made them as an Advanced Forger instead of a Master Forger, his success rate would’ve been less than 10%. In that case, wasting over a hundred sets of materials would not have been surprising.

Chapter 1055: Town Trade

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1055 – Town Trade

After completing the core components, Shi Feng handed them over to Melancholic Smile.

The manufacturing of the Miniature Ballista was extremely complex, requiring many components. However, aside from the core components, the other parts were well within the capabilities of Advanced Lifestyle players.

As for the final assembly work, with Burning Abyss’s standards, the Master Engineer would be more than capable of handling it.

As for Shi Feng himself, he still had many things he needed to do.

“Guild Leader, both the Blackwater and Heavenly Trading Firms are buying increasingly fewer Light Stones from us recently, yet the amount they are selling on their side has been continuously increasing. It is likely they have already obtained plenty of Light Stone Designs. Should we start lowering our selling price as well?” Melancholic Smile asked worriedly.

After she had returned and took up the reins of the Candlelight Trading Firm again, she suddenly discovered that the trading firm's position in Star-Moon Kingdom had become increasingly precarious.

Setting aside the fact that both the Blackwater and Heavenly Trading Firms possessed exclusive products, just the competitiveness of the Candlelight Trading Firm's hottest-selling product, the Light Stone, was already growing progressively weaker.

In addition, unlike the Candlelight Trading Firm, which only had Shops covering several of Star-Moon Kingdom's important NPC cities, both the Blackwater and Heavenly Trading Firms had Shops covering the entire Star-Moon Kingdom. At this rate, it would only be a few days before they overtook the Candlelight Trading Firm.

If that happened, Candlelight's income would take a significant hit.

"So even the Light Stones are unable to hold out any longer?" Looking at the list Melancholic Smile handed to him, Shi Feng smiled as he said, "Since it's no good already, it's about time we switch to a new main product."

"Change our main product?" Melancholic Smile's thoughts shifted towards the Strengthening Device.

The Strengthening Device was currently very popular on the market. However, due to its exorbitant price, only larger Guilds could afford to buy it. In terms of market size, it was nowhere close to the Light Stone.

"Take this and have some trustworthy Alchemists learn it. From now on, our main product will be this item," Shi Feng said as he took out the Alchemy Secret Journal from his bag.

The Exotic Stamina Potion recorded inside the journal possessed effects that all players dearly needed. Moreover, the materials used to craft the potion were not particularly precious. Hence, its selling price would not be very high, either. Even ordinary players would be able to afford it easily.

"Guild Leader, you're too amazing! You actually managed to get your hands on this thing as well!" Melancholic Smile exclaimed in excitement after taking a brief look through the journal. "If we have this potion, I want to see just how the Blackwater and Heavenly Trading Firms are going to compete against us!"

When consumed, the Exotic Stamina Potion increased a player's maximum Stamina by 10% and Stamina recovery speed by 80% for 10 hours. This was a must-have item for players seeking to level up quickly. Moreover, the total cost of the materials required to make the potion was roughly only two Silver. If Advanced Alchemists crafted the potion, they would have a success rate of 50%. In other words, the total cost of making a bottle of Exotic Stamina Potion was around four Silver Coins.

With the excellent effects of the potion, even if they sold each bottle for 10 Silver, there would still be swarms of players willing to buy it. Meanwhile, at 10 Silver, it would still be cheaper than the Mana Mixture introduced by the Blackwater and Heavenly Trading Firms. In addition, the Exotic Stamina Potion was suitable for a much wider market than the Mana Mixture. With this, there was no way Blackwater and Heavenly could bring down the Candlelight Trading Firm.

The players of God's Domain earned a limited income every day. As would be expected, they could spend their scant funds on only a small number of items. Hence, when players were choosing which trading firm to shop at, they would naturally choose the trading firm with the lower prices and more useful products.

Meanwhile, 10 Silver Coins was a considerable sum to ordinary players. Even elite players could just barely afford this price. Hence, if these elite players purchased the Exotic Stamina Potion, they would no longer have any money left for other items—which would definitely have a significant impact on the business of both the Blackwater and Heavenly Trading Firms.

Following which, Melancholic Smile happily took the Alchemy Secret Journal and left the Special Workshop to select people to learn the Exotic Stamina Potion's recipe.

As for Shi Feng, he used the Abyss Pendant's Teleportation Skill to return to the Golden Sands Archipelago.

...

At the same time, two major incidents had occurred in Stone Forest Town. Moreover, both situations greatly excited the local players.

The first incident was that Stone Forest Town's Battle Arena had constructed an underground floor housing combat rooms. Moreover, the new floor's area was considerably larger than the first floor's.

Since the Battle Arena only had combat rooms set up for rent in the first three floors of the building, the addition of the underground floor was equivalent to increasing the capacity of the Battle Arena by more than one-third.

Meanwhile, the second and more exciting incident was that the first group of wandering merchant NPCs had finally arrived at Stone Forest Town.

Wandering merchants were a privilege that only player towns enjoyed. This visit was something that would never occur in NPC towns.

Unlike ordinary NPC merchants, these wandering merchants would sell rare items that were not available anywhere else—even rare tools that were very useful to players, such as Magic Scrolls or special potions.

However, attracting wandering merchants to a town was not an easy task. To do so, a town needed extremely safe trade routes. Otherwise, these wandering merchants, who were highly risk-averse, would not travel to said town.

“There’s no stopping Stone Forest Town from rising now!”

“Hahaha! I’ve profited big today! I only spent three Silver to purchase a Swamp Scroll! With this scroll, if I party up with two more people, we will be able to thrash a Field Chieftain!”

“That’s nothing! Didn’t you see that a guy managed to purchase a Lucky Potion for a mere 12 Silver just now? I heard that the Lucky Potion will raise a player’s Luck Attribute by 10 points for half an hour. He then resold that potion for 10 Gold Coins!”

“What a pity. By the time I reached those wandering merchants, their products had already sold out.”

...

The arrival of the wandering merchants gave rise to discussions among the players in town about the NPCs.

The merchandise of these NPCs completely surpassed everyone’s imaginations. They had all kinds of rare and strange goods up for sale. The only unfortunate part was that they sold only a limited amount of the products each day. Moreover, the items they sold every day were not fixed.

However, it was also precisely because of this restricted supply that many players chose to live in Stone Forest Town. Meanwhile, this situation was a boon to Stone Forest Town, since it levied a 10% tax on all local sales. Although that was not a lot of money, the income from taxes would increase as the number of NPC merchants gathered in the town rose.

At the same time, word about the wandering merchants also began spreading in Star-Moon Kingdom’s official forums.

Stone Forest Town’s thrilling wandering merchants!

Purchased Lucky Potion resold for 100 times the purchase price!

News regarding the wandering merchants immediately piqued the envy of many players throughout the kingdom. Ordinary players would consider themselves rich if they had one Gold Coin on their person, all the more 10 Gold Coins. If they could encounter such fortuitous situations several times, they would be able to buy a Common Mount for themselves by the time they reached Level 40. Many expert players were too poor to purchase Mounts even after reaching Level 40.

...

Star-Moon City, Blackwater's Guild Residence:

At this time, the elegant and beautiful Qin Muyun suddenly entered the Guild Leader's office. With a slightly gloomy expression, she said, "Guild Leader, Young Master Jing is already dissatisfied with your performance because of this matter regarding Stone Forest Town. He says that you need to settle this matter as soon as possible. If you can't get even such a small matter done..."

Chapter 1056: Grandmaster Magic Array

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1056 – Grandmaster Magic Array

Abandoned Wave, who was seated behind his desk, frowned slightly when he heard Qin Muyun's words.

In reality, he was also uncomfortable with Stone Forest Town's present situation.

Due to the construction of the Magic Tower in Stone Forest Town, many of Zero Wing's elite and expert members had gathered there, instantly raising the difficulty of raiding the town significantly.

With the addition of the wandering merchants now, most likely, there would be many more independent players trying to join Zero Wing.

As long as these players became Zero Wing's members, not only would they enjoy the membership perks at the Battle Arena, but they would also have the convenience of much shorter travel times to Stone Forest Town due to the Guild Transfer Scroll.

The time savings from joining Zero Wing had tempted many independent players with good standards and strength.

He had already received news that soon after the Battle Arena appeared, the number of players trying to join Zero Wing had started increasing exponentially. Moreover, practically every elite and expert player that recently joined Zero Wing had promptly migrated to Stone Forest Town to develop themselves.

"I understand. Tell Young Master Jing that as long as he gives me a little more time, Stone Forest Town will very quickly become the Blackwater Guild's property," Abandoned Wave said, nodding. "Also, tell Black Robe that the sacrifices he asked for are already ready."

He had to admit that Zero Wing's strength was ramping up quite rapidly.

Unfortunately, the Guild had the misfortune to meet him. Otherwise, there truly wouldn't be anybody in Star-Moon Kingdom capable of stopping Zero Wing from becoming its overlord. However, now that the Blackwater Guild had arrived, Zero Wing could only perish.

Upon hearing Abandoned Wave's reply, Qin Muyun turned around and left the office.

...

At the same time, using the Abyss Pendant, Shi Feng appeared once more before the small cabin inside the ancient ruins at the core of the Golden Sands Archipelago.

This time, Shi Feng immediately opened the wooden door and entered the cabin.

Although the cabin looked small on the outside and appeared to have only a single floor, stepping into the cabin was like entering a completely different world. The inside was just like a player-constructed building, where the internal space was usually larger than what was visible on the outside. Only, the disparity between the wooden cabin's frontage and interior space was much more grandiose.

Upon entering the cabin, Shi Feng came upon an elegant hall the size of two basketball courts. Exquisite glass cabinets dotted the hall. There were all sorts of rare items on display inside these cabinets, and no lack of items that could tempt even expert players.

Meanwhile, ten Level 200 NPCs stood guard around the hall, with four stationed by the staircase leading up to the cabin's second floor.

In addition to these guards, there was also a handsome and beautiful young man who seemed to be the manager of the establishment. The youth's appearance could fascinate even men. When Shi Feng looked at the youth, he could only see the youth's name, Harold, displayed. He could not see any other information about him.

However, if one used an advanced Identification Skill on the youth, they would discover that the young and beautiful Harold was not a human at all.

[Harold] (High Elf, Grand Wizard) Level ? ? ? HP ? ? ? ? ? / ? ? ? ? ?

In the past, many players often discussed which NPC in God's Domain they thought was the strongest. They would also make strength rankings for NPCs, according to the NPCs' tiers. In other words, only NPCs of the same tier would be compared with each other. Meanwhile, as a Tier 5 NPC, Harold's strength had always been a mystery to everyone.

After reaching Level 200, many players had attempted to use extremely powerful Identification Skills to examine Harold. In the end, however, they still failed to discern Harold's level and HP. In addition, nobody had ever seen Harold's true strength.

Although there had been six Tier 5 experts who had attempted to rob the Golden Sands Exchange Shop in the past, Harold had instantly annihilated them in a single move. After those experts died, not only did they each lose ten whole levels, but they also got jailed for over half a month. From then on, nobody else dared to provoke Harold. They only knew that this High Elf was exceedingly puissant. After all, it was simply impossible for an ordinary Tier 5 NPC to defeat six Tier 5 players so swiftly. Even the Windbreaker, Kite, had not possessed this kind of strength at his peak.

Hence, Harold's strength had always been a mystery. Regardless, his strength was publicly acknowledged to rank within the top five among the various Tier 5 NPCs of God's Domain.

After Shi Feng entered the exchange shop, Harold slowly made his way over to him.

In a very friendly manner, Harold handed a delicate, corolla flower-shaped emblem over to Shi Feng and said softly, "Sir, congratulations on becoming a member of our exchange shop. Here is our establishment's member's emblem. In the future, you may use this emblem to visit our shop any time you want. In addition, you may visit our shop's second-floor hall. The items up for exchange there are all treasures carefully selected by our shop."

"Thank you. I wish to take a look at the second floor, then. May I know what are the best products available for exchange this week?" Shi Feng asked, speaking as if he were an old customer after storing the exchange shop's member's emblem.

After he had obtained the large quantity of Magic Crystals from the Battle Arena, he had directly paid 10,000 crystals to the system. Although he had felt a slight sting at the loss, compared to using the other methods to become a member of the exchange shop, it was already the best option.

"Please follow me, sir," Harold said before leading Shi Feng upstairs.

The size of the second floor's hall was somewhat smaller than the first floor's. Moreover, the number of glass display cabinets here was only one-tenth of that of the first-floor hall's. Even so, the 30,000-plus Magic Crystals Shi Feng had on him right now was most likely insufficient to buy even one-tenth of the items displayed here.

Even the cheapest item on display was priced at 2,000 Magic Crystals. Taking a casual glance around, Shi Feng had also discovered many items priced above 10,000 Magic Crystals.

Sure enough, the second floor isn't a place for normal people. Shi Feng was rendered speechless by what he saw.

Currently, 100 Magic Crystals could be used to exchange for 25 Gold Coins on the market. Ten thousand Magic Crystals would be equivalent to 2,500 Gold. In other words, among the items displayed, there were many valued above 2,500 Gold.

Two thousand five hundred Gold!

With that kind of money, one could already purchase an Epic item.

"Sir, of the many products that have arrived in our shop this week, these five items are the ones our shop is proudest of. Hopefully, they are to your liking," Harold said very confidently as he brought Shi Feng over to a glass cabinet protected by a magic array.

"This is...a Grandmaster Magic Array!" Shi Feng could not help his shock when he saw the magic array protecting the five items.

He had done his fair share of research into magic arrays in the past and could even draw Intermediate Magic Arrays. Although he was not a master at crafting magic arrays, he could more or less discern their standard.

As for the magic array Shi Feng was currently standing on, he had only seen the likes of this around the Palaces in imperial capitals.

Even a group of Tier 5 NPCs would have difficulty breaking through a Grandmaster Magic Array within a short time. If it were an even more powerful Grandmaster Magic Array, those Tier 5 NPCs might meet their end.

Yet, right now, one such Grandmaster Magic Array was actually being used to protect five items.

This was entirely too extravagant!

Chapter 1057: Divine Beast's Descent

Chapter 1057 – Divine Beast's Descent

"Sir, it seems that you are considerably knowledgeable about magic arrays," Harold addressed Shi Feng, who had focused on the magic array protecting the glass cabinet for quite some time. Chuckling, he continued, "If you are interested in magic arrays, we

happen to have a few designs for sale at the moment. I believe that you will be satisfied with our selection.”

Hearing this, Shi Feng’s eyes shone with excitement. Hurriedly, he turned to Harold and asked, “You actually sell magic array designs here?”

In God’s Domain, magic arrays were considered secrets. Normally, players could not purchase them. At most, players could purchase some unimportant Magic Scrolls or gain some basic understanding of them in libraries. Players almost never found an opportunity to encounter magic array designs.

Shi Feng had only obtained the Nine-star Polar Domain magic array design by completing an Epic Quest.

He had never imagined that he could purchase magic array designs on the Golden Sands Exchange Shop’s second floor.

If Shi Feng had known that he could buy such items in his previous life, he would’ve tried to become one of the exchange shop’s members regardless of the cost.

Magic arrays might not help players much during the game’s early stages, but as players reached higher levels, their impact would increase. This was especially true for Guilds.

In Guild wars, only those who were at least elite players could affect the tide of battle. Ordinary players were simply risking their lives if they participated. They would only increase their Guild’s losses.

However, as players’ understood more about magic arrays, their use became more widespread.

Casting large-scale, group spells was one such example. A single magical class player might not be able to use extremely powerful Spells, but powerful magic arrays could combine the Mana of tens or even hundreds of magical class players to cast an intensely destructive Spell. Furthermore, producing such magic arrays was far easier than producing Magic Scrolls that contained Tier 4, or even Tier 3, large-scale destruction Spells.

Because of this, even during God’s Domain’s later stages, ordinary players could play a considerable role in large-scale wars. Although, how well a Guild utilized its normal members depended on their magic array research.

If one wanted to research magic arrays, they first needed enough of the designs.

Hence, in the past, the various large Guilds had tried desperately to collect all sorts of magic array designs.

If he could obtain the designs for large-scale group Spells right now, Zero Wing would not have to fear any Guild in God's Domain.

Current players had no hope against large-scale, group Spells. At the very least, one needed a Tier 4 Great Wizard on their side to counter such destructive power.

"Sir, are you not going to consider our shop's top five recommended products first?" Harold asked disappointedly.

Glancing at the five items inside the glass cabinet before him, Shi Feng shook his head and replied, "Thank you for your kindness, but I think that the magic array designs are far more attractive."

The five items inside the glass cabinet were as precious as Harold claimed.

An Epic staff even rested among them.

Unfortunately, the prices were simply too high for Shi Feng to accept. The exchange shop sold these items far above market price. Unless one needed these items urgently, they'd be a fool to purchase any of them.

In the past, the six Tier 5 players had a reason for trying to rob the exchange shop. The shop's exorbitant prices for the items they sought had been precisely why they had taken the risk. Unfortunately, those players had failed in the end.

Aside from being known as the Golden Sands Exchange Shop's manager, Harold had another title in the outside world—the Blackhearted Merchant!

Among the five items displayed, the cheapest cost 24,000 Magic Crystals, while the most expensive, the glowing black and white staff, cost 52,000 Magic Crystals. If converted to Coins, that staff would be worth 13,000 Gold!

If the staff were only one or two thousand Gold above market value, Shi Feng would've considered purchasing it. However, Shi Feng was not willing to pay 13,000 Gold.

Seeing Shi Feng's disinterest, Harold dismissed his hopes of promoting the items. Instead, he led Shi Feng to a corner.

Three small glass cabinets occupied the corner, each cabinet containing a thick, solid book cast in gold. These were none other than the magic array designs.

"May I know if you are satisfied with our products, sir?" Harold asked, smiling.

Although the magic array designs were not as valuable as the five items, they were still particularly high-priced items in the shop.

Among the three designs, the cheapest, the Thirteen Totem Poles, cost 8,000 Magic Crystals. It was a Basic Suppression Magic Array and required 13 magical classes to activate. It was superbly effective against lone Field or Dungeon Bosses. The magic array belonged to the middle-upper standard among Basic Magic Arrays.

The second design cost 12,000 Magic Crystals and was the Double Protection Barrier. It was similarly a Basic Magic Array but of a much higher standard than the Thirteen Totem Poles. It required 100 magical class players to activate. When activated, it formed a defensive magic array that would block all damage from the outside. Among Basic Magic Arrays, it was of the highest quality.

The last design was also the most valuable, costing 24,000 Magic Crystals. This magic array was the Divine Beast's Descent. The magic array concentrated the Mana of 88 Summoners to summon a Divine Beast to do battle. It belonged to the middle-upper standard among Intermediate Magic Arrays.

As I expected of the exchange shop! It even has an Intermediate Magic Array! Shi Feng was shocked.

Basic Magic Array Designs were relatively easy to find in God's Domain. However, after reaching the Intermediate rank, magic array designs became extraordinarily rare. Even large Guilds found them quite difficult to obtain. Thus, it was truly surprising to find one in the exchange shop.

Although the Divine Beast's Descent Magic Array cost far more than its market value, the magic array would play a massive role in Guild wars.

The Nine-star Polar Domain Magic Array he currently possessed was a suppression-type magic array. Its main purpose was to weaken Bosses. In a war between players, its results were only satisfactory if used in narrow terrain. For siege battles and battles in broad, open spaces, the Intermediate Magic Array was not particularly useful.

However, the Divine Beast's Descent was a summoning-type magic array, and players could utilize powerful monsters in battle. This was like a Summoning Scroll. Only, the magic array's conditions were much more stringent, requiring 88 Summoners to maintain it. If the magic array were interrupted, the summoned creature would disappear immediately. Most importantly, it was extremely costly as it required 88 magic array scrolls to activate. These scrolls would also disappear after a single use...

Even so, it was an extremely powerful tool of war. After all, ordinary players' role in these wars was simply too small. They were practically negligible. However, combining their power and transforming them into a devastating force would be terrifying. After all, ordinary players comprised the majority of a Guild's members.

Chapter 1058: Change in the Capital

Chapter 1058 – Change in the Capital

“Have any of these caught your eye?” Harold asked Shi Feng once more, still smiling.

Although there were only three magic array designs and the most powerful was only Intermediate rank, they were not easy to find elsewhere. Magic array designs were particularly valuable after reaching Intermediate rank.

Shi Feng hovered between the three magic array designs.

Although the Thirteen Totem Poles was only a Basic Suppression Magic Array and far from being comparable to the Nine-star Polar Domain, as a Basic Magic Array, more players would be capable of producing it. Even now, Shi Feng was the only person capable of producing the Nine-star Polar Domain. However, when would he find the time to mass-produce the magic array?

However, the Guild had quite a few players who could produce the Thirteen Totem Poles Magic Array. With this, the Guild’s overall strength in Dungeons would increase significantly. It would be easier to obtain a plethora of good equipment.

As for the Double Protection Barrier, as a defensive magic array, it was perfectly suited for siege battles. Aside from that, it did not have much purpose.

Lastly, the Divine Beast’s Descent was a common type in large Guild wars.

All three magic arrays had their own uses. All three were also things that Zero Wing sorely needed. However, Shi Feng could not afford all three due to their exorbitant prices.

“I want the Divine Beast’s Descent and the Double Protection Barrier,” Shi Feng announced after a moment of hesitation.

His current priority was to defend Stone Forest Town. He had no choice but to give up on the Thirteen Totem Poles.

With a limited amount of Magic Crystals, he had to use them on what was most necessary.

“Alright, then. The two magic array designs will cost you a total of 36,000 Magic Crystals,” Harold said.

Following which, Shi Feng handed over the last of the Magic Crystals from the Battle Arena. Only after including some of the Magic Crystals from the Candlelight Trading Firm's warehouse could he barely afford the total cost.

This is truly fraudulent! Shi Feng could not help but feel a slight sting as he handed the Magic Crystals over.

With all of these Magic Crystals, he should be able to purchase four or five magic array designs from the market.

"Here are your magic array designs, sir," Harold said, his smile becoming even more cheerful after receiving the Magic Crystals. "As you are a member of our exchange shop, for every 10,000 Magic Crystals you spend, you'll obtain one point. When you've accumulated 500 points, we can raise your membership status to an advanced member. You'll receive a 10% discount on all purchases on the second-floor hall and a 20% discount on the first-floor hall. You'll also qualify to enter our exchange shop's main branch. Currently, you've spent 36,000 Magic Crystals, so you have obtained three points. If you spend another 4,000 Magic Crystals right now, you'll receive four points instead.

For a moment, Shi Feng was at a loss for words.

He had to admit that Harold was a crafty merchant.

Fortunately, he didn't have any more Magic Crystals on him. Otherwise, Harold might have persuaded him to purchase another item for 4,000 Magic Crystals.

However, this revelation confused Shi Feng slightly.

He hadn't expected an additional membership rank. And the advanced members even had access to the main branch!.

However, as far as he could remember, there had never been any mention of an advanced membership in the past. Although rare, some players had become normal members of the Golden Sands Exchange Shop. Moreover, there was no real benefit in hiding this fact.

"Excuse me, but can every member of the exchange shop be promoted to an advanced member?" Shi Feng asked curiously.

Harold shook his head, chuckling before he explained, "Not everyone receives this privilege. As you are the first heaven-blessed person to visit our shop, we have extended this benefit. Normally, members have to spend an additional ten million Magic Crystals before we notify them of this option."

So that's why nobody knew about the advanced membership in the past.

Realization dawned on Shi Feng.

Following which, Shi Feng took the two magic array designs and left the exchange shop. As for becoming an advanced member, it was too early to bother with. Although, if he secured the Manatite vein in that dangerous sea zone, he could consider becoming an advanced member.

Otherwise, not a single Guild throughout God's Domain could afford the promotion requirement of 5,000,000 Magic Crystals.

After leaving the exchange shop, Shi Feng used the Seven Luminaries Ring's Space Movement to reach a distant beach. He then released the Swift Dragon Speedboat and traveled to his final destination—the Savage Wildland.

As the Savage Wildland was very close to a dangerous sea zone, it was easy for players to encounter sea monsters. Although these sea monsters' levels only ranged between Level 40 and Level 50, the threat they posed surpassed that of ordinary Level 40 to Level 50 High Lords.

The Dragon-Phoenix Pavillion's plan of using the Magic Tower to lure players to the Town of Beginnings wouldn't be nearly as effective as doing so with a town on the mainland. After all, traveling to the Savage Wildland was simply too dangerous for current players.

However, this had allowed Shi Feng to spot a business opportunity.

Traveling to the Savage Wildland in a fishing boat was undoubtedly dangerous. However, if one used a speedboat, the danger would decrease significantly. What he needed to do was to open a sea route between Ocean Viewing Town and the Savage Wildland, starting a transportation business. If he charged each person 2 Silver, a flood of players would brave the journey.

Even if there were only 10,000 players trying to reach the Savage Wildland each day, he could still earn 200 Gold daily.

However, this was a conservative estimate. Take Stone Forest Town for example. Even though the town was over ten hours away from the nearest teleportation point on foot, a large number of players made the trip. Moreover, by the time the Town of Beginnings developed into a medium-sized town and unlocked the Savage Wildland's true value, at that time, it would not be surprising if hundreds of thousands of players attempted the trip every day.

The income he could gain from the transportation business might even match the income from the Town of Beginnings.

Shi Feng could still remember that, when the Town of Beginnings had developed into a small-sized city, the city's permanent player population had already neared a million. As for city's floating population, that was well over five million.

If that came to pass once again, counting each day's earnings would become laborious.

Time passed quickly. The trip, which should've taken over an hour, was over in only ten minutes or so thanks to the Swift Dragon Speedboat.

From a distance, the Savage Wildland looked like a new continent. At first glance, the island seemed to have no end. The island was roughly the size of a major city's jurisdiction on the mainland. However, even the island's outer region was not easy to reach.

Following which, Shi Feng found a place to dock before storing the Swift Dragon Speedboat. He then unsheathed the Abyssal Blade and activated Phantom Kill, his doppelganger splitting from his body.

The Seven Luminaries Ring's Space Movement was quite convenient. However, he was no God. He could not remember the exact coordinates of the Otherworld transfer gate. He could only determine its general location on the map. But, how dangerous was the core area?

As a precaution, he could use the Replace Skill to avoid dying should he find any powerful monsters during his journey.

As Shi Feng was about to use Space Movement, he received a call from Aqua Rose.

"Guild Leader, this is bad! I just received a report from the Secret Pavilion stating that three of Pantheon's core legions have snuck into Star-Moon City!"

Chapter 1059: Passage Established

Chapter 1059 – Passage Established

On the semi-transparent screen, anxiety pulled at Aqua Rose's fair, dainty face.

When Shi Feng had told her that Pantheon had joined with Blackwater to deal with Zero Wing, she had doubted his words. Moreover, even if it were true, it should have been quite some time before Blackwater attacked Zero Wing directly.

She had never imagined that Blackwater would move this quickly...

If Blackwater and Pantheon had truly come for Zero Wing, she was not certain that Zero Wing could hold its ground against the Guilds.

After all, Pantheon was a bona fide Super Guild.

She was not ignorant as she had once been. After experiencing the Secret Pavilion's simulation training system, she understood just how terrifying Super Guilds were. The strength these Guilds normally revealed was the tip of the iceberg.

However, this tip was more than enough to frighten any first-rate Guild.

"It seems that they can no longer wait." The news didn't particularly surprise Shi Feng.

They could have flown under the radar if Stone Forest Town's popularity had been the only thing growing. However, Zero Wing benefited from the town's growth. Right now, the Guild was continuously absorbing the elites and experts among independent players, increasing the Guild's overall strength.

If Zero Wing were given another three to five days, Blackwater would have to pay an even higher price to take Stone Forest Town down.

If it were up to Shi Feng, he would likely take action as soon as possible as well.

"Guild Leader, should I dispatch men to Stone Forest Town?" Aqua Rose asked.

"Try to do it as quietly as possible to avoid arousing their suspicion," Shi Feng instructed after giving the matter some thought. "Use the money we earned from the Lands we sold to purchase the building materials for the Magic Tower and send those as well. This way, they won't realize that we're already on to them. Have some people start construction of the Magic Tower's framework. I'll try to be there as quickly as possible."

This war was no trivial matter. Zero Wing could not afford to lose.

It would be best if he constructed more Magic Towers to defend Stone Forest Town as a precaution.

If he could not even defend Stone Forest Town, his future city would also be finished. He would also have to figure out how to defend his city without Magic Towers.

"Understood!" Aqua Rose disconnected the call and quickly saw to the necessary arrangements.

Following which, Shi Feng immediately used Space Movement and crossed the Savage Wildland to its core area.

However, as soon as Shi Feng stepped out of the spatial tear, he came face to face with a treant that stood over ten meters tall. The vines that stretched from the treant's body were like iron whips. Despite one of these vines just casually striking a massive rock, the stone shattered. Over a hundred vines surrounded the treant's body.

[Old Forest Treant] (Elemental Creature, Lord) Level 110 HP ? ? ? ? ? / ? ? ? ? ?

When Shi Feng saw this Old Forest Treant, his expression turned gloomy.

Against a Level 110 Lord, even a relatively skilled, Tier 2 player of the same Level would have to run for their life.

“Roar!”

Upon noticing Shi Feng, the Old Treant released an angry roar. Immediately, over a dozen vines shot towards Shi Feng as quick as lightning.

Peng... Peng... Peng...

After the vines' attacks passed, the ground split into dozens of segments. The horrific scene looked as if an earthquake had shaken the island.

Fortunately, Shi Feng had managed to activate the Replace Skill in time, avoiding the intended execution. Shi Feng's doppelganger, however, had not been as fortunate as the vines had obliterated it instantly.

That was a close one. Shi Feng was shaken by his doppelganger's sudden death.

Not only were the vines very fast, but their movements were also cunning. The vines had attacked from his blind spots, enveloping him. The only option to cope with the attacks was to face them head-on. However, if he chose to do that, he would end up as nothing more than a gory mess.

The difference between their attributes was simply too large. Techniques could not make up for that gap.

After five minutes, Shi Feng used Phantom Kill once more. Readjusting his transfer coordinates, he activated Space Movement.

With the knowledge he had gained from his first transfer and some minor adjustments, he accurately teleported to the Otherworld transfer gate.

The transfer gate was massive. Standing over a hundred meters tall, it looked like a towering skyscraper. Magic arrays, which had existed since ancient times, surrounded the transfer gate. With these magic arrays, even the final Boss of the Savage Wildland's core, the Demonic Golden Elephant could not approach the transfer gate.

As long as players entered the magic array, they would be in a safe zone. Monsters wouldn't chase them once they reached that point.

However, the magic array had one disadvantage. Magic arrays could not be superimposed over one another.

If Shi Feng wanted to establish a teleportation array, he needed to do it outside of the magic array protecting the Otherworld transfer gate. However, several monsters, all over Level 100, drooled as they waited for him to leave the magic array's safety.

In God's Domain, setting the transfer coordinates for a teleportation array generally required 30 seconds.

It was practically impossible to set the coordinates in the monster-infested core area.

In the past, players had only established the coordinates for a teleportation array because Super Guild's members had cleared the area's monsters. Once the coordinates were established, Super Guilds had stationed experts near the Otherworld transfer gate to contain the monster population, allowing players to reach the transfer gate safely.

Shi Feng wasn't yet strong enough to kill the surrounding monsters, much less clearing them out periodically.

Although Shi Feng wasn't strong enough, he did have the Monster Repellent Scroll.

The Monster Repellent Scroll would disperse the monsters within a fixed area. Once the monsters were gone, establishing the transfer coordinates would be easy. The only problem was that, when players teleported here in the future, they still had to deal with the guardian monsters.

However, if players reacted quickly enough and could cross into the Otherworld in time, those monsters would be helpless to stop them.

"Scatter!" Shi Feng unfurled the Monster Repellent Scroll.

Immediately, the monsters around the Otherworld transfer gate began to flee, and the area fell silent.

Taking this opportunity, Shi Feng immediately began to establish the transfer coordinates.

With the transfer coordinates established, Zero Wing's members could teleport here using a Teleportation Magic Array and train inside an Otherworld to improve their strength.

Even Super Guilds' apex experts didn't enjoy such perks.

After Shi Feng finished with the transfer coordinates, he retrieved a Return Scroll and returned to White River City.

Now that Blackwater had shown signs of movement, he needed to use what little time he had left to produce Magic Array Scrolls.

Unfortunately, when Shi Feng arrived before the Candlelight Trading Firm, Aqua Rose called. When the video call connected, Shi Feng noticed the woman's grim expression.

"What happened?"

"I'm not sure what's going on exactly, but just a moment ago, our Guild members couldn't use their Guild Transfer Scrolls to transfer to Stone Forest Town. Players in Stone Forest Town couldn't use their Transfer Scrolls to return to White River City either. Even their Return Scrolls have stopped working.

"Aside from that, Blackwater has surrounded the closest NPC town. And in Lake Heart City, the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion's members have begun to slaughter ours. Gentle Snow's people have been badly pummelled."

Aqua Rose was extremely anxious. Although she had sent a lot of the Guild expert and elite members to Stone Forest Town, there was still too few members there right now. Now that their members couldn't use their Guild Transfer Scrolls, Zero Wing couldn't send more reinforcements...

Chapter 1060: Action

Chapter 1060 – Action

Shi Feng's expression darkened upon hearing Aqua Rose's report.

"The Guild Transfer Scrolls can't be used?" Shi Feng pondered the situation. "Could they have used a sealing magic array?"

The various large Guilds had commonly used sealing magic arrays to raid towns and cities in the past.

However, such magic arrays were extremely rare. Generally, players only had a chance of coming across one in Level 60 and above secret locations. With the Guilds current strength, it was impossible to obtain one.

“Guild Leader, should I lead some experts to take charge of the situation? Afterward, you can lead the Guild’s army to support us. I believe that, with Stone Forest Town’s defensive advantage, we should be able to hold out until the army arrives!” Aqua Rose suggested.

Blackwater and Pantheon had acted too quickly. Although they had begun to prepare, they had never expected Blackwater to pull such a card.

Without the advantage of the Guild Transfer Scrolls, it would take a considerable amount of time for Zero Wing to reach Stone Forest Town. By the time the army arrived, the siege would be underway. However, there were very few Zero Wing upper echelons in Stone Forest Town right now. Without anyone taking charge of such a large-scale Guild war, the town could easily fall.

Hence, they quickly needed to dispatch experts capable of leading the defense.

“Alright. Lead the members who have Mounts and start on the town’s fortifications. However, be careful of ambushes from Blackwater. Since they have gone to the trouble of sealing the entire map, they definitely have plans to prevent anyone from reaching the town,” Shi Feng said, nodding.

Currently, Mounts were still far from being common in God’s Domain. Even in Super Guilds, only very few experts had obtained a Mount.

Aqua Rose’s group only needed to break through Blackwater’s defensive line, and they could reach Stone Forest Town without trouble. Players without Mounts had no hope of catching up to them at all.

Moreover, due to a fortuitous encounter, Aqua Rose had obtained and completed a quest that had awarded her with a Secret-Silver ranked Flame Horse. With the speed of a Secret-Silver Mount, even Super Guilds’ players with Mounts would not catch up to her. After all, Secret-Silver Mounts were very rare.

After Shi Feng finished assigning Aqua Rose’s tasks, he entered the Candlelight Trading Firm’s Basic Meditation Room and activated God’s Blessing. Using the materials that Melancholic Smile had prepared for him, he began to produce one magic array scroll after another.

Even if Blackwater’s army traveled towards Stone Forest Town from the nearest teleportation point, they would have to run for over ten hours. Moreover, after such a long run, they would have to rest before joining the battle. Otherwise, ordering an army that had nearly exhausted its Stamina to raid a town would be the epitome of foolishness.

Meanwhile, if Shi Feng hurried towards Stone Forest Town, he could arrive far more quickly.

The sealing magic array created Mana fluctuations in the affected area and prevented Teleportation Magic Arrays from functioning properly. However, Shi Feng had the Seven Luminaries Ring. Space Movement was different from teleportation. Even if there were Mana fluctuations in an area, the Skill would not be affected. Hence, he could simply teleport to the nearest town and continue towards Stone Forest Town. In terms of speed, even someone riding a Dark-Gold Mount would be no match for him.

He now had over ten hours to prepare for war.

Right now, his priority was to make as many magic array scrolls as he could. Everything else was secondary. As for organizing an army to reinforce Stone Forest Town, he had no intentions of doing so.

If it came down to a direct confrontation, even if Zero Wing were ten times stronger, it would be no match for Blackwater as the latter controlled those one-horned humanoid monsters. Sending players against those monsters was the equivalent of sending them to their graves. Furthermore, how could Zero Wing outmatch Pantheon's expert count?

Zero Wing's only hope relied on magic array scrolls and the town's defenses.

...

Shortly after Blackwater sealed off the map surrounding the Stoneclaw Mountains, many players noticed the scent of gunpowder in the air.

As Blackwater and Heaven's Burial's elite armies began pouring into the town nearest to Stone Forest Town, the various large Guilds around Star-moon Kingdom realized that Blackwater intended to steal Stone Forest Town.

Meanwhile, a commotion shook Star-Moon Kingdom's official forums.

"What? They're starting to fight already?"

"I wonder who will win this war?"

"Do you even need to ask? It will definitely be Blackwater. Didn't you see how many players the Guild has gathered? Moreover, I heard that even Pantheon is getting involved."

"How could Stone Forest Town be that easy to raid? Don't forget that Zero Wing has stationed many NPC guards in Stone Forest Town. In addition, the town has the normal guards that belong to the Guild's members as well as the Defensive Turrets. Even if Blackwater has the advantage in numbers, it will still be very difficult to capture Stone Forest Town. Moreover, Zero Wing has the home-ground advantage. Even after its members die, they can resurrect in the town. Blackwater's members, however, will have to travel for over ten hours to return to the battlefield."

“You’re right!”

...

For a time, Star-Moon Kingdom’s forms were cluttered with conversations about the Guild war. Many players had even eagerly rushed towards Stone Forest Town after receiving news, wishing to witness this war with their own eyes.

In reality, it wasn’t just players who were eager to watch this war. Every Guild in Star-Moon Kingdom paid close attention to Stone Forest Town as well.

After all, this could be considered Star-Moon Kingdom’s first siege war. This war’s outcome was significantly important.

If Zero Wing failed to defend Stone Forest Town, after losing this goldmine of a town, the Guild would most likely be reduced to a second-rate Guild. Blackwater might gradually devour the Guild until the name “Zero Wing” no longer existed in Star-Moon Kingdom. On the other hand, if Zero Wing repelled Blackwater’s assault, after this war, Zero Wing’s influence in Star-Moon Kingdom would reach unprecedented levels. Within a short time, Zero Wing’s strength would undoubtedly climb by leaps and bounds.

Many players in Star-Moon Kingdom had felt that the Blackwater Guild, which had the support of the Blackwater Corporation, had massive potential and thought that it was guaranteed to become Star-Moon Kingdom’s ruler. Hence, many players and companies paid close attention to this war. If Zero Wing came out victorious, it would be impossible for Blackwater to organize further effective assaults in a short time. For a long time to come, Zero Wing would remain as Star-Moon Kingdom’s ruler.

Meanwhile, inside the second-floor VIP room of a high-class bar in Saimu Town, the town closest to Stone Forest Town...

“Pantheon has lost its mind! It would’ve been fine if it had just dispatched its core legions to deal with Zero Wing, yet it dispatched one of its four trump card legions, the Red Jade Legion, as well! It seems that Zero Wing has seriously offended Pantheon this time!” Yuan Tiexin lightly clicked his tongue as he looked out the window at the 1,000-man legion marching through the street.

Every member of this 1,000-man legion was Level 40 or above. Moreover, they all wore exquisite, white robes with an embroidered, blood-red eagle. This blood-red eagle was none other than the Red Jade Legion’s symbol.

These players unified clothing, in addition to their levels, frightened the onlooking independent players.

Pantheon had many core legions, but the most famous were the four trump card legions.

Most of the experts in these legions were experts Pantheon had nurtured internally. Outsiders who wished to join these legions had to pass multiple tests. These trump card legions generally dealt with Super Guilds or super-first-rate Guilds. Until now, Pantheon had never once used these legions to deal with smaller Guilds.

Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God #Chapter 1061 - Divine Hand - Read Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God Chapter 1061 - Divine Hand

Chapter 1061: Divine Hand

Chapter 1061 – Divine Hand

“Hm? Why is he here?!”

Yuan Tiexin’s expression froze when his eyes fell upon a middle-aged man standing with the Red Jade Legion. The middle-aged man’s appearance depicted strength, and he carried a bow of bones across his back.

Noticing Yuan Tiexin’s suddenly stern expression, Purple Jade, immediately followed his gaze from her seat beside him. However, she did not discover anything unusual. Yuan Tiexin didn’t seem to be looking at anyone noteworthy.

Suddenly, as if she had thought of something, Purple Jade asked, “Uncle Yuan, could there be someone from the Dark Blade among those people...?”

Even a Super Guild like Pantheon had its secrets. Hence, the Guild had established a secret department called the Dark Blade. The Dark Blade specialized in tasks that others who walked in the light didn’t want such as assassinations and banditry. This department’s members would also assassinate other Guilds’ upper echelons, disguising the deed as another Guild’s work and causing strife between other Guilds for their profit.

However, these tasks were secondary.

The Dark Blade’s true purpose was to assassinate enemy commanders during Guild wars.

To achieve this, when Pantheon nurtured these players, the selection of Skills, weapons, equipment, tools, and Attribute allocation were specially catered towards killing individual players. Although this was an extreme method of combat, it was suitable to deal with players who sought balance. In a one-on-one battle where both

sides had equal combat standards and similar quality of weapons and equipment, the Dark Blade's members could trample such players.

Of course, with such an extreme combat method, the members of the Dark Blade fared poorly against monsters in the field or a Dungeon. This, in turn, greatly impacted their leveling speed. Hence, they needed other players to power-level them.

"That's right. I'm familiar with the man wielding the massive bone bow. He is the vice commander of Dark Blade, Divine Hand Nine Kills!" Yuan Tiexin said, rage filling his gaze as he watched the distant, bow-carrying player.

The bow-carrying man's name was Nine Kills, while Divine Hand was a title he had been given by others in the industry.

In a past large-scale virtual reality game, due to Nine Kills successfully assassinating the Secret Pavilion's third Vice Guild Leader at the time, the Pavilion had lost a major war against Pantheon. Yuan Tiexin had been one of the guards protecting the third Vice Guild Leader. In the end, however, Nine Kills had pulled off the assassination attempt.

Due to that loss, the Secret Pavilion had been forced to withdraw from that virtual reality game.

That incident had become one of Yuan Tiexin's lifelong embarrassments, and he had hungered for revenge. However, the trail of Pantheon's Dark Blade members was too difficult to track.

Yuan Tiexin had not expected to encounter the man here.

Although Nine Kills had modified his appearance somewhat, Yuan Tiexin recognized him.

"So, he is the rumored Divine Hand," Purple Jade carefully observed Nine Kills as well.

However, no matter how much she watched Nine Kills, she could not sense anything special from the man. He looked like any other expert in the Red Jade Legion.

"Since Nine Kills is making a move, the other members of the Dark Blade should be hidden among the legion as well. Zero Wing has no chance of victory," Yuan Tiexin said, sighing.

Setting aside the army of high-intelligence monsters, just the presence of Dark Blade could ruin Stone Forest Town.

If the town didn't have any commanders, it would be a piece of cake for Blackwater to raid the town.

Although he believed that Shi Feng was quite strong, the Dark Blade's members, who had undergone special training to kill other players, were no trifling opponents. The Secret Pavilion's Vice Guild Leaders were not just figureheads. Without sufficient strength and talent, it was impossible to achieve this position, not to mention becoming the third Vice Guild Leader.

Yet, even with three guards by his side, the third Vice Guild Leader had been killed. Although the three guards had eventually killed the Dark Blade member, their victory had held no meaning.

...

Outside of Saimu Town's entrance, a large number of elite members belonging to both Blackwater and Heaven's Burial waited for their orders. These players were all Level 37 or above. The independent players watching from afar were shocked by this scene.

"There should be at least 100,000 players, right?"

"A hundred thousand? Aren't you underestimating Blackwater and Heaven's Burial too much? Both Guild recruited that alone during their last two recruitment campaigns. Not to mention, Blackwater annexed Ouroboros."

"Eh? Many of the experts I know are now wearing Blackwater's emblem. What's going on?"

"The Blackwater Corporation is supporting Blackwater. The Guild isn't hurting for money at all. Moreover, the Blackwater Corporation is prepared to invest into God's Domain fully. If one joins the Guild and obtains a good position, their future could be limitless. The income of the Guild's core members already rivals the Blackwater Dojo's newly-hired instructors. Do you know how many people are vying to become an instructor in the Blackwater Dojo each year? It's a pity that only a handful of people get chosen."

"I guess you're right. It's a pity that I'm not strong enough right now. Otherwise, I would try to join Blackwater."

"I know, right? I have heard that, since Blackwater established its Guild, several thousand of Star-Moon Kingdom's independent players have joined. However, they only received the treatment of elite members. It is extremely difficult to become a core member. This war is a good opportunity for them to display their skills. If they perform well, they might even be promoted to a core member. At that time, they could afford to live without worrying about basic necessities. I have also heard that the team leaders and vice team leaders among Blackwater's core members received incomes that rival the Blackwater Dojo's basic and intermediate instructors. If one manages to reach those positions, they wouldn't have to worry about money for the rest of their lives."

...

Just as the players in Saimu Town discussed the current atmosphere, a row of players atop high-ranking Mounts began to lead the elite army towards Stone Forest Town.

Even the most inferior among these Mounts was Bronze rank, while the two people in the lead rode Mysterious-Iron Mounts.

“Miss Muyun, I have truly underestimated your Blackwater Guild. I had never thought that you would dispatch so many elite members. I believe that even Zero Wing will be surprised,” Singular Burial, who rode a black cheetah, commented, laughing.

Previously, Singular Burial had thought that Blackwater could dispatch at most 100,000 elite members. After all, the Guild still faced many management issues after annexing Ouroboros. The Guild still needed some elite members to maintain order in the towns and cities it ruled over. However, contrary to expectations, Blackwater had dispatched 200,000 elite members...

It was very hard to imagine that Blackwater already possessed such strength, despite establishing only a short time ago.

In terms of the number of elite members, even the Star Alliance was no match for Blackwater. Blackwater also had plenty of experts. If the Guild were already this strong after recently joining God’s Domain, it was hard to imagine how powerful it would become in the future.

“Whether Zero Wing is shocked or not is no concern to Blackwater. In any case, ours won’t be the main force raiding the town. We are simply here to pick up the pieces,” Qin Muyun said indifferently. “If Zero Wing uses everything it has against us, excellent. As for hindering Zero Wing’s reinforcements, I’ll leave that to Guild Leader Burial.”

“Please, rest assured. Heaven’s Burial will prevent Zero Wing’s army from setting foot in Stone Forest Town,” Heaven’s Burial confidently declared.

Although Blackwater had dispatched an army of elite members, Heaven’s Burial had dispatched quite a few of its own.

With a total of 120,000 elite members in addition to their terrain advantage, the town would have new owners before Zero Wing’s army reached it. After that, Heaven’s Burial simply needed to work with Blackwater to encircle and annihilate Zero Wing’s army.

“Guild Leader, a report just came in. Several cloaked players riding Mounts have been sighted leaving Saimu Town. By the looks of it, they seem to be heading towards Stone Forest Town!” Daybreak Fog, who stood to a side, suddenly announced. “They should be Zero Wing’s upper echelons. Should we dispatch some of our experts to get rid of them?”

Chapter 1062 – Forceful Break Through

Hearing Daybreak Fog's deduction, Singular Burial fell into deep thought.

"Have Ghost Shadow's group stop them. Remember, don't let a single player escape!" Singular Burial said strictly.

"We're sending Ghost Shadow's group?" Daybreak Fog was momentarily stunned. "Aren't we making a big fuss over something so small?"

Ghost Shadow was Heaven's Burial's number one expert. He was already considered a top-tier expert in previous virtual reality games. Now, during his time in God's Domain, he had come across a fortuitous encounter which allowed his techniques and strength to undergo a qualitative change. Only, Ghost Shadow had been improving himself away from the public eye all this time, so not many people knew about his current strength. They had originally planned to use him to surprise Zero Wing's army.

Yet, Singular Burial intended to expose Ghost Shadow's strength to hunt down a few players.

"I don't think so. Even now, Zero Wing has yet to arrange an army to head over to Stone Forest Town. Instead, they are sending a few experts with Mounts over first. The only reason they would do so is most likely because there are no good commanders in Stone Forest Town right now. Among the Zero Wing members heading towards Stone Forest Town, a commander is likely among them. I believe that Ghost Shadow will be very interested in them. He might even come across Zero Wing's number one Assassin, Fire Dance," Singular Burial explained.

Of course, this was only a guess.

However, to make their raid on Stone Forest Town easier, he would rather mistakenly kill a thousand players than let one escape.

"I'll head over as well, then." Daybreak Fog could not help her growing interest.

It was a popular belief that Star-Moon Kingdom's strongest female experts were in Zero Wing. Meanwhile, Aqua Rose was the most famous female player in Zero Wing. This was because she had once been an Honorary Elder of the first-rate Guild Twilight Echo. Following Aqua Rose was Fire Dance, who had displayed frightening strength in several past battles. However, Daybreak Fog did not agree with this sentiment.

Without having fought each other, how could she know which among them was the strongest?

If she came across either one of these women, she would initiate a proper fight.

...

“They dare to rush at us with so few people. They aren’t taking Heaven’s Burial seriously!” a strong, muscular Level 40 Assassin wearing a black mask growled, sneering at the five players rushing towards him from a distance. “Leader, you must leave one for me! I want to show these people that the real experts aren’t in Zero Wing. They are in Heaven’s Burial’s Ghost Shadow Legion!”

Although Heaven’s Burial was an upstart Guild, it possessed an extraordinary background. Otherwise, Blackwater would not have bothered to cooperate with the Guild. Meanwhile, in Heaven’s Burial, the Ghost Shadow Legion consisted of experts from many well-known Workshops.

Only, this matter was never made public. The Ghost Shadow Legion’s members leveled up and trained in secret. The Guild had even invited some of the virtual gaming world’s apex experts to spar and train them. In the real world, the legion’s members specifically gathered in a training complex, which Heaven’s Burial used to nurture its experts. There, members of the legion sparred with other members and underwent all sorts of vigorous training methods each day. It felt like a living hell.

Correspondingly, however, their strength had undergone earth-shattering changes.

As for the experts who had made a name for themselves in Star-Moon Kingdom, they paid no attention to these people whatsoever.

After all, even the best among those experts was only strong enough to reach the sixth floor of the Divine Colosseum’s Trial Tower. On the other hand, even the weakest members of the Ghost Shadow Legion were sixth-floor experts, with many of them having reached the seventh floor. As for the legion’s commander, Ghost Shadow, he had reached the late stage of the eighth floor. He had long since surpassed the record Zero Wing’s members had set. Only, he had kept his record hidden all this time.

“Sure. You’ll deal with the magical classes. However, if there is a female Assassin among them, leave her to me!” Ghost Shadow laughed.

In reality, he didn’t care about the several Zero Wing members heading towards him. If not for Daybreak Fog stating that Fire Dance might be among these players, he would not have bothered coming.

During the rank competition between Guilds in the Trial Tower, Fire Dance had humiliated him. He had been a top-tier expert in the virtual gaming world for many

years, yet this little girl had defeated him. After that incident, he had vowed that he would, sooner or later, pay back the humiliation he had suffered.

After a fortuitous encounter, not only had his combat standards improved greatly, but he also now wielded Epic ranked weapons. This was why he was so confident of defeating Fire Dance. He had walked the line between life and death to complete that quest. He had even sacrificed the lives of thousands of the Guild's elite members.

In his current state, he would even dare to challenge Zero Wing's Guild Leader, Black Flame.

...

"Big Sis Aqua, I used Eagle Eyes and discovered a team of 100 players hiding along the sides of the forest path ahead. Should we circle around them?" Minor Wind asked.

Heaven's Burial's army was positioned all over the place. The Guild had sealed off practically all of the official paths leading from Saimu Town to Stone Forest Town. However, as the map was quite massive, it was impossible for Heaven's Burial's elite army to be everywhere. As long as they moved through the forest, their party could avoid detection. The only problem was that they could attract monsters' attention. If that happened, they would have to waste a lot of time. However, fighting Heaven's Burial's members would similarly put them in a bind.

"We don't have that much time. Moreover, they don't have a large group. We'll force our way through!" Aqua Rose decided.

"Oh yeah! I was waiting for you to say that!" Minor Wind said, grinning.

Minor Wind rendered the other three party members speechless. It was obvious that Minor Wind had purposefully asked that question. The Ranger clearly wanted to test out the Advanced Mana Armor Kits he had recently equipped.

Three Advanced Mana Armor Kits provided an increase of roughly 10% to one's Basic Attributes. To players with excellent equipment like themselves, that was the equivalent of an additional piece of Level 40 Dark-Gold Equipment.

...

"Ready the magic array!" Ghost Shadow commanded upon seeing Aqua Rose's party of five approach. "Once they are within 50 yards, activate it! Don't let even any of them get away!"

"Leader, rest assured; the magic array has an effective radius of 100 yards. As long as we activate it in time, they'll have no hope of escape," a Level 40 Elementalist said confidently.

When Aqua Rose's group was within 50 yards of Ghost Shadow's team, the latter activated their magic array.

Suddenly, a red magic barrier that was 30 yards tall and covered a radius of 100 yards appeared in the forest.

When active, the Six-star Crimson Array would lock an area within a barrier. It was a Basic Magic Array meant for ambushing enemies. The only way to break free was to attack the barrier and deplete the casters' Mana.

"Charge!" Ghost Shadow shouted in the team chat. Following which, he activated his Stealth Skill and made his way to his targets.

Immediately, the Shield Warriors and Guardian Knights hidden on either side of the small road took the lead and charged at the enemy's Mounts, hoping to knock Aqua Rose and her teammates down.

Meanwhile, the ranged classes hidden a distance away began to launch one attack after another.

Chapter 1063: The Power of Five

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1063 – The Power of Five

The Rangers, Elementalists, Cursemanagers, and Summoners hiding in the forest numbered several dozens.

The Spells and arrows they shot out formed a wall that drove towards Aqua Rose's party, leaving the five with no space to dodge at all.

Boom... Boom... Boom...

As a series of explosions rang out, dust and dirt went flying into the air. Everyone from the Ghost Shadow Legion felt a strong gust of wind blowing in their faces.

It's over? Daybreak Fog quietly looked at the dust cloud before her in doubt. *Did I guess wrong, and these people aren't Zero Wing's upper echelon at all?*

Although their frontal attack had been overwhelming, expert players could simply avoid them altogether rather than receive the attacks directly. After all, ranged attacks were not instantaneous. There was a small time lag between the launching and landing of the Spell. Moreover, there was also the system-provided ballistic prediction lines.

“So they’re just a bunch of trash! It seems Zero Wing’s experts only amount to that much after all!”

When the Ghost Shadow Legion members saw the rising dust cloud, smug smiles appeared on their faces.

However, as the dust cloud dissipated, the faces of those who were still feeling proud of themselves immediately darkened.

After the dust settled, what appeared was a large crater in the ground. However, this crater was actually in the shape of a semicircle. At the flat end of this semicircle, as if an invisible wall stood before Aqua Rose’s party, no damage had reached Aqua Rose and the others at all.

They actually blocked all those attacks? Daybreak Fog’s eyes turned serious as she took in this unbelievable sight.

With a closer look, she could faintly make out a translucent barrier erected before Aqua Rose’s party. A moment later, this barrier shattered like glass, its fragments scattering to the ground before vanishing out of existence.

“Violet, this Absolute Barrier of yours really is strong! It actually managed to block off all those attacks. With this, we’ll have to rely on you to block the ultimate moves of Bosses in the future,” Minor Wind said, chuckling.

“My Absolute Barrier is only a Tier 1 Skill. It can block Tier 2 Skills at most. Right now, it is only useful in fights against other players,” Violet Cloud said, shaking her head.

Although Violet Cloud had said so, this feat had still dealt an enormous blow to the Ghost Shadow Legion’s mental state.

They had considered the possibility that Aqua Rose’s party would directly dodge their attacks. However, they never imagined that the latter would actually be able to receive their attacks straight on.

At this moment, Daybreak Fog noticed that the Elementalist standing behind Aqua Rose was in the midst of chanting an incantation. Hurriedly, she shouted, “Not good! Everyone, scatter!”

As an Elementalist herself, Daybreak Fog had a deep understanding of the class.

Even without the Spell’s magic array taking form, she could tell what kind of Spell it was just through the amount of Mana the incantation was gathering. Even if it was a Spell she was not familiar with, she could still judge the power of the Spell.

Meanwhile, Daybreak Fog's senses were currently telling her that the Elementalist standing behind Aqua Rose was casting a large-scale destruction Spell, and that it was already too late for them to interrupt the Spell.

Hearing Daybreak Fog's reminder, everyone in the Ghost Shadow Legion immediately broke into a sprint. At this time, the alarm bells in their minds were also going off, warning them that they would die if they did not flee.

"Don't you think it's a little too late to run now?" the Elementalist behind Aqua Rose giggled softly before pointing a finger to the sky.

A blue streak of lightning promptly shot towards the clouds. Following which, a gigantic twofold magic array appeared in the sky, covering a 100-yard diameter.

In the next moment, the blue magic array shot out a blue pillar of light that directly bombarded the rear line of the Ghost Shadow Legion. Then, the light pillar began expanding in size and devouring the escaping players one after another.

Damn it! It's too fast!

Although Daybreak Fog had used Blink to get away, she still could not escape the expanding light pillar. In the end, she had no choice but to use Ice Barrier, becoming immune to all damage. However, her body also couldn't move as a result.

As the light pillar faded, it left a plot of scorched earth in its wake. Black smoke wafted up from the blackened ground.

This scene stupefied the Ghost Shadow Legion members standing at the frontlines.

This scorched landscape was simply too terrifying. If not for them charging ahead, they would have already turned into ash and dust by now.

"Isn't this a little too strong?!" Minor Wind fell breathless despite himself. "Big Sis Aqua, just what kind of person is your friend?"

This was his first time seeing a large-scale destruction Spell that could expand to cover such a large area so quickly.

Just this single attack had annihilated over half of the 100-man team before them.

"Her?" Aqua Rose looked over her shoulder to give Alluring Smile a glance. Chuckling, she said, "She's just a battle maniac!"

Upon hearing this, Alluring Summer could not help but stretch out her hand and pinch Aqua Rose's waist. Not only had her friend forcefully dragged her all the way out here, but she also actually called her a battle maniac.

“Alright, enough. We don’t have much time to waste here. Let’s hurry up and move!” Aqua Rose said hurriedly as she tugged on her Mount’s reins.

At this moment, the members of the Ghost Shadow Legion were already frightened stiff by Alluring Smile’s attack. Although they had seen videos showing large-scale destruction Spells in use, experiencing one in person was something else altogether.

When they felt the might of the large-scale destruction Spell, a feeling of helplessness overwhelmed their bodies.

“Everyone, get a grip! Large-scale destruction Spells are extremely rare! They can’t possibly have another one! Even if they do, as long as we close in on them, they won’t be able to use it!” Daybreak Fog shouted as soon as her Ice Barrier ended.

Although Aqua Rose’s party had caught them off guard, their advantage remained unchanged.

Moreover, now, she was even more certain that someone of Zero Wing’s upper echelon was definitely among the party of five. Otherwise, it would simply have been impossible for them to use a large-scale destruction Spell. As long as they managed to hold back these five players, they would have a much easier time conquering Stone Forest Town later on.

At Daybreak Fog’s words, everyone from the Ghost Shadow Legion immediately snapped out of their daze. The melee players standing at the forefront started moving once more.

Charge!

Previously, it was a wall of Spells and arrows that had assaulted Aqua Rose’s party. Now, it was a wall of players.

With shields defending them from attacks and the healers in the rear line providing them with heals and protection buffs, even Minor Wind’s arrows could do little against them.

At this time, Shadow Sword, who was in front of Aqua Rose, took the initiative, saying, “Let me!”

Shadow Sword unslung the blood-red greatsword hanging on his back. This greatsword was the new weapon Shadow Sword had obtained after saving up Guild Contribution Points every way he could. He had even traded in his previous weapon for this greatsword. Meanwhile, this greatsword was none other than the Holy Weapon Shi Feng had obtained from killing the Demonic Ape King—Crimson Moon.

Currently, Shadow Sword had already upgraded Crimson Moon to Fine-Gold rank. As a result, his level had dropped to just barely over Level 40. If he were to upgrade the weapon to Dark-Gold rank, his level would fall below Level 35.

“He dares to come at us all by himself? Let’s surround him and beat him to death!”

Seeing Shadow Sword charging towards them, the melee players of the Ghost Shadow Legion immediately sprang into action. As for the Bronze warhorse Shadow Sword was riding, they paid no attention to it whatsoever.

Individually, their power might not be a match for the Bronze warhorse. However, they could easily hold it back if several of them worked together. It would be just like fighting against a Boss monster.

Thud!

Along with the sound of an impact, three MTs blocked the warhorse Shadow Sword rode.

Just as the other melee players were approaching Shadow Sword from both sides...

“I was waiting for this!” Shadow Sword grinned as he tightened his grip on Crimson Moon. He then abruptly swung it.

Whirlwind Slash!

Immediately, a crimson storm sent the eight melee players approaching him flying. Even the three MTs blocking the warhorse had to retreat three steps, damage of over -2,000 points appearing above their heads.

Such powerful Strength! Daybreak Fog was stunned.

The members of the Ghost Shadow Legion were not your ordinary expert. Whether it was in terms of combat standards or weapons and equipment, they were top-notch. Yet, now, Shadow Sword actually beat these powerful experts and sent them flying by as if they were Common monsters.

However, the Ghost Shadow Legion members were all experts. After their first assault got repelled, they coordinated their movements even more closely with each other for their second assault. Moreover, with Shadow Sword’s Whirlwind Slash on Cooldown, how was the Berserker going to defend against an attack coming from all sides?

“Scram!” Seeing his enemies crowding around him once more, Shadow Sword brandished Crimson Moon again.

Unlike the previous attack, Crimson Moon radiated a faint red glow this time, having successfully triggered the Blood Boiling effect. At Fine-Gold rank, the Blood Boiling effect increased Shadow Sword's Strength by an additional 1,000 points for 12 seconds.

With Shadow Sword's current Strength, even a High Lord of the same level would be no match for him.

This time, although Shadow Sword could not attack using Whirlwind Slash, he could use the Active Skill that came with the Tier 1 Set Equipment for Berserkers, Bladestorm.

In the next moment, a red storm raged. All players within a 15-yard radius got blown into the air, invisible wind blades cutting their bodies time after time. In the end, these players transformed into streaks of white light and disappeared one after another. Then, weapons and equipment rained down on the ground.

Chapter 1064: The Few Cannot Fight the Many

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1064 – The Few Cannot Fight the Many

“Just who are they?”

Daybreak Fog's eyes stayed glued on the five cloaked figures. She couldn't guess the identities of Aqua Rose's party of five at all.

Among the information she collected, there were no records of such a powerful Elementalist or Berserker in Zero Wing.

Particularly, the Berserker's Strength was truly incredible!

With just a single attack, he had directly killed over a dozen nearby melee players—including several MTs with over 20,000 HP. The destructive force of the Bladestorm he used could practically rival the large-scale destruction Spell used by the Elementalist before.

With such Strength, how were other players supposed to contend with him?

Faring worse than Daybreak Fog, the members of the Ghost Shadow Legion were stunned speechless.

Just a meager party of five had killed over half of their Ghost Shadow Legion in mere moments. Moreover, this party of five remained completely unharmed.

If they recounted this situation in Heaven's Burial, nobody would believe them.

"Leave that Berserker to me! All melee players, prioritize killing the four in the rear!" Daybreak Fog commanded.

Shadow Sword was too powerful. It would be suicidal to have their melee players go up against him. Only a ranged player like herself could possibly pin him down.

Obedying Daybreak Fog's words, everyone promptly avoided Shadow Sword. He was only a Berserker. Even if he wanted to hold them back, he could detain only one or two people at most. The remaining dozen or so players could easily steer clear of him and charge at Aqua Rose and the others.

"Get them!" The dozen or so melee players that managed to get past Shadow Sword's blockade immediately charged at Aqua Rose and the others.

When only ten yards separated Aqua Rose's group and the melee players, over a dozen arrows shot towards the Berserker leading the charge. All the Berserker saw were several streaks of light coming at him. Knowing that he could no longer dodge or block the oncoming attacks, he instinctively raised his battle axe and executed Whirlwind Slash.

However, when the Berserker's battle axe came into contact with the first arrow, the powerful impact forced him to take a step back, causing his body to stiffen momentarily.

Following which, the remaining dozen or so arrows struck the Berserker one after another. Every time an arrow hit, the Berserker had to take another step back, his HP decreasing by over 4,000. He even received over -8,000 damage. The healers standing at the rear failed to keep up with the damage. After the fifth arrow struck the Berserker, his body fell powerless to the ground. As for the remaining arrows, the remaining melee players of the Ghost Shadow Legion barely managed to block them.

"They're just arrows, so why do they contain that much power?" At this moment, the legion members eyed the distant Minor Wind in fear. They no longer dared to charge forward recklessly. If they received a concentrated volley of arrows like the Berserker had just now, they would undoubtedly lose their lives.

They were no ordinary players. They were experts of Heaven's Burial.

From defending against Minor Wind's attacks, they fully realized just how frightening the Ranger was.

Although it seemed as if Minor Wind had shot these dozen or so arrows very casually, in reality, every one of these arrows was accurately aimed at their blind spots—which made defending against the attacks extraordinarily uncomfortable. Moreover, their

reactions towards such attacks would be slower and delayed compared to defending against other attacks.

If they had to go up against five of such blind-spot attacks simultaneously, with their standards, they could defend against three or four of them at most; the remainder would strike home. Of course, if they had to receive only one or two attacks, they would not mind at all. After all, they had healers who could quickly patch up the damage they received. However, the power contained within Minor Wind's arrows was extraordinary. As melee players, after they defended against one arrow, they would no longer have any power to spare to block the remaining attacks.

With such a powerful Ranger backing up Aqua Rose's party, quickly approaching the party was simply impossible.

Just as Minor Wind was suppressing the melee members of the Ghost Shadow Legion, four figures suddenly appeared behind Aqua Rose's group of four.

"Die!"

With Ghost Shadow in the lead, four Assassins stabbed their daggers at Aqua Rose's group of four practically simultaneously.

Ambush!

Anyone struck by this Skill would be placed in a Fainted state for two seconds. To expert Assassins like them, two seconds were more than enough for them to kill an MT of the same level, not to mention non-plate armor classes.

Seeing this scene, Daybreak Fog smiled.

While she acknowledged that Aqua Rose and the others were indeed very powerful, the Ghost Shadow Legion members were no weaklings, either.

The commands she had shouted were simply a feint. Her motive for doing so was to divert the attention of Aqua Rose's group of four to allow Ghost Shadow's Assassin group to display its fullest effect.

As long as the four ranged players died, dealing with Shadow Sword would be a simple matter.

At this time, Aqua Rose shouted, "Thorn Bind!"

Thorn Bind was a Tier 1 Curse. When activated, it would immediately restrain all enemies within a 20-yard radius with thorny vines for four seconds. Moreover, these thorns would connect with the HP of the bound target. If the target tried to forcefully break free of their bindings, they would receive a corresponding backlash.

Green vines swiftly emerged from the ground one after another with Aqua Rose as the center. In the blink of an eye, the vines bound all four Assassins.

“Not good! Everyone, avoid them!” At this moment, Ghost Shadow also realized that they had fallen for a trick. He activated Vanish right away and disappeared from everyone’s eyes.

The other three Assassins also activated their Vanish Skill without hesitation, rendering the bindings of the vines ineffective.

After Ghost Shadow’s group disappeared, Violet Cloud used Soul Cloud[1], promptly sending attacks flying in all directions.

Dang... Dang... Dang...

Along with a series of clashing sounds, Ghost Shadow’s group of four appeared once more.

“Soul Cloud! So you’re Violet Cloud!” After Ghost Shadow defended against all the attacks, he glared at the cloaked Violet Cloud, intense fighting spirit blazing in his eyes.

She had similarly defeated him previously at the Trial Tower. This time, he would not allow a repeat.

However, immediately after Violet Cloud’s attack, Alluring Summer used Flame Barrage and attacked the four Assassins from their blind spots.

As if the three women were of one mind, their coordination was seamless.

Ghost Shadow managed to use his daggers to block the oncoming fireballs, but the other three Assassins failed to do so, opening a gap in their defense. Seizing this opportunity, Violet Cloud immediately controlled her Soul Cloud to bombard the three Assassins with black balls of Mana.

If they were simply dealing with normal magical attacks, these expert Assassins could still defend against quite a few, even though their stance was not ideal. However, Violet Cloud’s Soul Cloud was extremely lively and flexible. Her attacks always managed to change directions abruptly at crucial moments. In the end, the three Assassins could only block a small portion of the oncoming attacks and promptly lost their lives to the barrage.

Only Ghost Shadow, with his nimble footwork and accurate judgment, was able to defend against the black Mana balls. However, the more he fought, the more shocked he grew.

“How can this Spell be so powerful?!”

The power of the Soul Cloud Violet Cloud controlled was simply overwhelming. In terms of Strength, the Spell was practically equal to him.

Meanwhile, he was wielding Epic Weapons.

What was even more shocking was Violet Cloud's ability to control the Spell.

Her level of control had clearly already entered the Refinement Realm!

This discovery astounded Ghost Shadow. Previously, when he had encountered Violet Cloud, he could tell that she was still far from reaching the Refinement Realm. Yet, just after a short time, not only had she entered the Refinement Realm, but her understanding of the realm had even achieved a considerable standard. She could not only control such a large number of attacks but also manipulate them with ease.

As Ghost Shadow was dealing with Violet Cloud's attacks, Aqua Rose and the others were assisting the girl from the sides as well. This support applied considerable pressure on Ghost Shadow. If he went one-on-one against Violet Cloud, he was still confident of defeating the girl. However, Violet Cloud had three experts with extremely high Basic Attributes surrounding her. Continuing to fight would only be a waste of energy.

Right now, he needed to get away from this place first before launching another assault.

Following which, Ghost Shadow activated Wind Steps and began retreating.

"Don't even think about getting away so easily!" Violet Cloud smiled faintly. She then used Star's Guidance on the retreating Assassin.

Immediately, Ghost Shadow felt a powerful force pulling him towards Violet Cloud.

Reacting quickly, he used a Control Removal Skill.

However, during Ghost Shadow's momentary pause, a white arc of lightning pierced through his chest. Following which, Aqua Rose, Minor Wind, and Violet Cloud's attacks bombarded the Assassin one after another.

The four people killed Ghost Shadow instantly.

Chapter 1065: War Erupts

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1065 – War Erupts

Ghost Shadow's death was like the straw that broke the camel's back.

The moment he died, the other members of the Ghost Shadow Legion immediately fell into a panic, the momentum they had from before vanishing completely.

The dozen or so melee players that originally were still rushing forward stopped cold, their eyes filled with fear as they looked at Aqua Rose's group of four.

The reason why their legion was named the Ghost Shadow Legion was all because of Ghost Shadow's existence.

If even someone as strong as Ghost Shadow got killed, what could they possibly do now?

Looking at the current situation, Daybreak Fog gnashed her teeth as she reluctantly commanded, "Retreat!"

Although she was unwilling to acknowledge their defeat, if this fight continued, it would only end with their total annihilation. Rather than gift their enemies with more equipment, they would be better off withdrawing.

"Big Sis Aqua, they're running away. Should we give chase?" Shadow Sword asked eagerly. He still had not had his fill of fighting.

The battle this time was truly exhilarating.

Or to put it in another way, he never had so much fun before. He felt as if he were in a dream right now.

None of the Ghost Shadow Legion members were weaklings. Through his battle with these people, he could tell that they possessed bountiful combat experience and extremely high combat standards. Unfortunately for them, his combat experience still surpassed theirs.

In the Secret Pavilion's simulation training system, he had fought against all kinds of experts. Although the Refinement Realm experts there bullied him to no end, these fights allowed him to develop a penetrating insight. As a result, he could easily see through the weaknesses of attacks on the level of the Ghost Shadow Legion members. With that insight added to his huge advantage in Basic Attributes, killing the experts of Heaven's Burial was as easy as chopping up vegetables.

Previously, he had been wondering whether or not he had improved at all. After all, no matter how many battles he fought in the simulation training system, they always ended with his defeat. Now, however, after tangling with these expert players, he finally realized just how much he had improved.

“No need. Heaven’s Burial’s members are everywhere. If we let them surround us, we’ll have to waste even more time. Our priority right now is to reach Stone Forest Town,” Aqua Rose said, shaking her head as she watched Daybreak Fog’s group remove the magic barrier and escape into the forest.

Following which, Shadow Sword and the others swiftly collected their loot before getting back on their Mounts and hurrying towards Stone Forest Town.

Shortly after Aqua Rose left, several Assassins appeared from the forest. These Assassins did not bear any Guild Emblems on their persons. They were all independent players who were planning on sneaking to Stone Forest Town to observe the upcoming war.

The first siege war in Star-Moon Kingdom—one which pitted Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial’s joint army of 300,000 elite players against Star-Moon Kingdom’s number one Guild, Zero Wing—was a major event. If they did not personally witness this war, they would surely regret it for the rest of their lives.

Only, due to them coming across Aqua Rose’s party on their way to Stone Forest Town, they decided to follow after the party and take a look at what the party was up to.

However, they never imagined that they would actually encounter such an expert battle on their journey.

“Did you guys record everything?”

“Do you take me for a fool? Of course, I’ve recorded everything! What about your side?”

“Relax, I didn’t miss out any of the exciting moments!”

“Our luck is really good! I never thought that we would come across such a fight. Zero Wing’s members are too cool! Just five of them managed to go up against a team of 100 experts! I really wonder, just how strong are those five people? If I can become as strong as any one of them, I wouldn’t have wasted my time playing God’s Domain.”

“Alright, enough dreaming. Let’s hurry up and post these videos on the forums. This message will definitely shock everyone!”

Following which, these several Assassins posted their recorded videos on Star-Moon Kingdom’s official forums. Moreover, they even gave their post a very eye-catching title.

Five Zero Wing experts shockingly massacre Heaven’s Burial’s 100-man expert team!

Published along with this post were several video clips showing the fight between Zero Wing and the Ghost Shadow Legion from several different angles, the videos thoroughly reproducing the entire battle from before.

As soon as the post was published, it immediately created a commotion in Star-Moon Kingdom.

Nobody would've ever thought that a measly five people would be able to turn the tables on an encirclement of 100 experts. Moreover, they had even done so in such an overwhelming manner. Whether it was the weapons, equipment, Skills, or coordination of these five Zero Wing members, all were aspects that inspired everyone's admiration.

Particularly, Alluring Summer's large-scale destruction Spell made the blood of all the viewers boil with passion.

In addition, there was Shadow Sword with his horrific Strength. The fight was truly an unforgettable one.

"This is simply inhuman! Over half a team of 100 experts were killed just like that! Who in Star-Moon Kingdom could possibly stop Zero Wing now?!"

"Hooray for Zero Wing!"

"It seems Blackwater will have trouble taking down Stone Forest Town this time!"

Due to the appearance of these videos, many players who initially did not have an optimistic view of Zero Wing's prospects were stupefied. Meanwhile, the various large Guilds that were happily and eagerly anticipating Zero Wing's fall could not help but start reevaluating Zero Wing's strength now.

However, the ones most affected by these videos would still have to be Zero Wing's members.

Previously, they all thought that Stone Forest Town was finished. However, after seeing at the performance of Aqua Rose's party of five, they finally understood the views that their Guild Leader, Black Flame, advocated.

Quality was much more important than quantity!

Due to this reason, Zero Wing had always walked the path of the elite.

Zero Wing might not be a match for Blackwater and Heaven's Burial in terms of member count, but in terms of player quality, Zero Wing was definitely superior.

Was it amazing to have a lot of people?

Zero Wing only needed five people to trample over 100 experts!

While everyone was discussing this topic on the forums, Singular Burial had an extraordinarily chilling expression on his face.

“Kill them! I want them all killed! Notify the teams in hiding! Think of a way to stop them! Once their whereabouts are discovered, gather at their location right away!” Singular Burial commanded angrily.

Originally, he had dispatched the Ghost Shadow Legion and Daybreak Fog precisely because he was worried that the regular experts couldn't take down Zero Wing's members. Now, however, Heaven's Burial had become the biggest laughingstock of Star-Moon Kingdom.

Those were 100 experts!

The team even had apex experts such as Daybreak Fog and Ghost Shadow leading it. He found it truly hard to accept that Daybreak Fog and the others would lose so miserably.

However, from the battle video, Singular Burial was able to clearly identify two of the five players. One was naturally Violet Cloud, whom Ghost Shadow had also identified, while the other one was Aqua Rose. If the Cursemancer leading the party wasn't her, then Singular Burial truly could not figure out which Cursemancer in Zero Wing had the qualifications to command Violet Cloud.

As long as they managed to hold back Aqua Rose, not only would they be able to repay the humiliation they suffered, but taking down Stone Forest Town would also be a piece of cake.

Nevertheless, after watching the battle video, Singular Burial felt a deep chill crawling down his spine.

Zero Wing's experts were improving much too quickly.

The rapidity of their improvement was to the point of being staggering.

Only after paying a huge price did Heaven's Burial manage to nurture a batch of experts. However, compared to Zero Wing's experts, those experts Heaven's Burial nurtured were practically garbage!

If so many apex experts had already appeared in the current Zero Wing, if they really gave Zero Wing a little more time, then the consequences would be unimaginable.

Unfortunately for Heaven's Burial, its pursuit and interception mattered very little to Aqua Rose and the others. Their speed when riding Mounts was unmatched by

players running on foot. Moreover, the Mount Aqua Rose rode was a Secret-Silver Mount. In the end, the party of five managed to arrive at Stone Forest Town safely, and they promptly began commanding Zero Wing's members in Stone Forest Town to take the appropriate defensive measures.

As time went by, the atmosphere in Stone Forest Town also grew increasingly more oppressive. The usual liveliness in the streets was no longer present. To avoid getting dragged into the war, many players had chosen to leave Stone Forest Town and observe the battle from a distance. Only some daring players remained in town.

"Big Sis Aqua, the Magic Tower has just sensed a large number of creatures approaching Stone Forest Town! By the looks of it, they should be those monsters!" Violet Cloud reported, her complexion slightly pale.

The map displayed by the Magic Tower showed a swarm of creatures heading towards Stone Forest Town, the exact number incalculable.

"So they've finally arrived."

Aqua Rose, who stood atop the town's defensive walls, turned to look into the distance. She knew plenty regarding this upcoming war. Rather than the player armies of Blackwater and Heaven's Burial, their true enemies were the endless number of monsters.

"Immediately notify the Guild Leader!"

...

Inside the distant White River City's Candlelight Trading Firm, Shi Feng was still desperately making the magic array scrolls for the Double Protection Magic Array and Divine Beast's Descent.

"They've arrived already?"

After receiving the message, Shi Feng had to stop his actions, a slight frown appearing on his face. Blackwater's monster army had arrived much sooner than he expected. He immediately used a Return Scroll to teleport to the city's Teleportation Hall, then took a teleportation array to Saimu Town.

Chapter 1066: Black Flame Appears

Chapter 1066 – Black Flame Appears

Standing at the top of Stone Forest Town's Magic Tower, Aqua Rose and her companions noticed dust clouds rising in the distance as they finished taking care of the town's defense. Upon closer inspection, they would discover swarms of monsters beneath the dust.

"How can there be so many monsters?!" Blackie watched the black patch approach Stone Forest Town from a distance, shock filling his heart. It looked as if a swarm of locust was advancing on the town.

Blackie wasn't alone in his surprise. All players that witnessed this scene were frightened.

Although they had seen high-level monsters before, this was the first time any of them had seen so many high-level monsters moving as a unit. The earth even shook as the monsters moved.

Players were nothing in front of these monsters.

These monsters were all Level 60 and above. Moreover, they were, at the very minimum, Elite rank. There were also plenty of massive Chieftains, Lords, High Lords, Great Lords, and Grand Lords that were over 30 meters tall.

"Crap, what are those?!" Minor Wind cried out after using Eagle Eyes, which enhanced his vision far beyond that of normal players.

Currently, ordinary players could only see the batch of monsters in the lead. They couldn't see the three one-eyed monsters that were over a hundred meters tall walking behind the monster army.

"Minor, what's wrong? What's got you so scared?" Aqua Rose asked curiously.

"Mythic... Mythic monsters!" Minor Wind stuttered, his complexion paling. "There are... three of them!"

To current players, Mythic monsters were insurmountable. They were the equivalent of Tier 4 classes among players. Currently, the strongest monsters players would encounter were Grand Lords. Even then, Grand Lords required a lot of planning and sacrifice to raid, not to mention Mythic monsters.

Everyone already discovered that a Level 60 Mythic monster resided in Black Ridge Town. They were forced to realize just how powerless they were against such an existence. Even 10,000 players were nothing in front of the Mythic monster.

All three Mythic monsters were Level 65. They were even stronger than the Mythic monster in Black Ridge Town.

“How can this be? Wasn’t there only supposed to be one of them?” Aqua Rose frowned.

To ensure their victory against Blackwater’s Mythic monster, she had used her connections to obtain five Tier 3 Summoning Scrolls. She had even negotiated with the Secret Pavilion and traded a large amount of Tier 3 Gemstones for three Tier 3 Summoning Scrolls. With eight Tier 3 Summoning Scrolls, they should be able to pin down a Mythic monster.

Yet, now, there were three of them...

“Big Sis Aqua, Blackwater’s vanguard has arrived,” Minor Wind reported. “There seem to be 50 of them, and the leader looks like Blackwater’s Guild Leader, Abandoned Wave! Pantheon’s members are also with them!”

Ordinary players needed to run for over ten hours to reach Stone Forest Town. However, players could reach the town in around four hours on Mounts.

As soon as Minor Wind announced the incoming army, everyone saw over a dozen massive magic arrays appear in the distant sky.

As these massive magic arrays began to gather a frightening amount of Mana, monsters that were around 20 to 30 meters tall emerged from these magic arrays.

“Why do they have so many Tier 3 Summoning Scrolls?!” Blackie could not help but panic.

Zero Wing had only obtained eight of such scrolls after much difficulty, yet Blackwater had easily prepared a total of seventeen Tier 3 Summoning Scrolls. Moreover, unlike the monsters in the monster army, players controlled these summoned creatures. The threat they posed to Stone Forest Town far surpassed that of an ordinary Great Lord.

...

Standing atop a hill some distance away from Stone Forest Town, Abandoned Wave and Peerless, the commander of Pantheon’s various legions for this war, laughed as they watched the monster army before them.

“Against so many monsters, even an NPC city would fall. I want to see how Zero Wing deals with this.” Abandoned Wave revealed a confident smile.

“Brother Wave, you are too excited. How can an NPC city possibly be that easy to raid? Just the Level 200, Tier 4 NPC stationed in the city could easily obliterate us several times,” Peerless said, rolling his eyes at Abandoned Wave.

However, he had to admit that the monsters Abandoned Wave had called forth were incredibly powerful. With current players' strength, it was impossible to defend against these monsters.

"I was only joking," Abandoned Wave laughed. "However, even now, Black Flame hasn't shown himself. I'm guessing that Zero Wing has already given up on Stone Forest Town."

"That shouldn't be the case. Stone Forest Town is Zero Wing's goldmine. Unless absolutely necessary, they won't abandon it," Peerless said sternly.

"Let's hope that's the case, then. That way, I'll get to use some of the trump cards I worked hard to prepare," Abandoned Wave casually replied.

To assure his victory in Stone Forest Town, he had planned very carefully.

No matter how Zero Wing struggled, Stone Forest Town would eventually belong to Blackwater.

...

Star-Moon City region, Saimu Town. Inside the second-floor VIP room of a high-class bar...

Twenty people had gathered inside this room. These people were all Level 40 or higher. Moreover, they were all Assassins. As for Fire Dance, this group's leader, she was Level 44.

"Guild Leader, you really don't need us to go over and help?" Fire Dance worriedly asked as she watched the cloaked Shi Feng enter the room.

She already understood the gist of the situation due to Aqua Rose.

To put it simply, Stone Forest Town's situation was grim.

Over 200,000 monsters surrounded Stone Forest Town. Moreover, the lowest-leveled monster among them was Level 60. There were even plenty of Chieftains, Lords, and Great Lords in the mix as well. The measly 20,000-plus elite Zero Wing members, NPC soldiers, and guards stationed in Stone Forest Town were not enough to deter this army.

These monsters acted under the command of a player. To better-capture Stone Forest Town, the player controlling these monsters would be close to the battlefield.

If their team of Assassins could eliminate that player, the monster army would fall into disarray. This would make it easier for Zero Wing's members to defend the town.

“No. I have another task I need you all to do,” Shi Feng said, shaking his head. He then took out ten silver magic scrolls and dozens of Tier 2 Magic Scrolls, handing them over to Fire Dance. “The silver magic scrolls are Probing Scrolls. They can sense all monsters within a 3,000-yard radius. Your task is to find the anchor points for the magic array sealing the Stoneclaw Mountains. These anchor points are easy to find. As long as you see a large gathering of monsters, I’m 90% certain that it’ll be an anchor point.

“However, Blackwater’s people are not fools. They will have heavy security there. It is also very difficult to destroy those anchor points. When destroying them, use these Tier 2 Magic Scrolls. Once the seal lifts, our people can teleport to Stone Forest Town in droves.”

After issuing his instructions, Shi Feng used Space Movement to reach Stone Forest Town.

Shi Feng’s sudden appearance immediately attracted everyone’s attention in the town. Shi Feng had already used the Demon Mask to disguise himself as Black Flame. Even if people tried not to pay attention to him, the horrific aura he radiated made it difficult to ignore him.

“That is the Guild Leader, Black Flame?” Alluring Summer could not help but size up Shi Feng in surprise.

Not only was the man Level 44, but just by standing there, his aura resembled that of a prehistoric beast. Despite such a huge distance separating them, alarms sounding off in her mind, warning her of her imminent demise.

...

“He has arrived?” Abandoned Wave quickly received news of this matter. Sneering, he said, “So what?”

...

As Shi Feng reached the top of the Magic Tower, he placed his hand on the massive crystal ball.

“Activate Battle Mode!”

Chapter 1067: Cutting Edge

Chapter 1067 – Cutting Edge

The instant Shi Feng activated the Magic Tower, an aqua-blue magic array appeared above the tower.

A semi-transparent, protective barrier then appeared around Stone Forest Town, enclosing it within.

“What’s going on?”

“What is that?”

Despite standing so far from Stone Forest Town, both Abandoned Wave and Peerless could clearly feel the sudden change. If the town had previously been a harmless, sleeping sheep, then now, the town felt like a waking beast.

“Guild Leader, our spies have just reported that all of Zero Wing members within the town have received a 15% boost to their Basic Attributes. The damage they deal has also been increased by 20%, and their Movement Speed has increased by 15%!” Laughing Drunkard, who stood beside Abandoned Wave, announced.

“How can there be such a huge increase?” Peerless frowned when he heard the news. “It seems that it’ll take some more time to finish them off.”

After reaching their level, even a 5% Attribute increase would massively increase a player’s strength, not to mention a 15% increase. Moreover, there was the 20% increase in damage dealt and 15% increase to Movement Speed.

Such improvements were enough to raise the standards of elite players to a whole new level. After factoring in the coordination between players, the rise in the combat power of Zero Wing’s members would be even more intense. The sudden development doubled the difficulty of raiding Stone Forest Town.

“So, that’s why Zero Wing hasn’t sent for reinforcements. They still have such a hand to play. Unfortunately, monsters are their opponents this time, not players. This small buff would only make a difference if they had to face other players.” Abandoned Wave chuckled. Although the sudden development had surprised him considerably, the situation was still within his control. “In any case, this is a good opportunity to show Black Flame that all of his efforts are futile.”

“That’s right. They have only gained an additional buff. Against so many powerful monsters, one meager buff would not change the overall situation,” Peerless nodded in agreement. Chuckling, he continued, “I’ll have to count on Brother Wave for the next step.”

“Leave it to me. You can just sit back and watch the show.” Abandoned Wave then gave the command to start the assault on Stone Forest Town. He ordered the monsters to attack the town from all sides.

When players raided a town, in order to minimize losses, they would generally launch a powerful assault on a single location. However, these players were not concerned about the monsters' deaths. Hence, they could launch an all-around assault without worry, making Stone Forest Town even harder to defend.

...

As the monster army began to circle the town, the Zero Wing members inside the town grew nervous.

The monsters assaulting the town were different from the monsters they normally fought in the fields. These monsters possessed considerably high intelligence, and even elite players of the same level might not necessarily win against the Elite monsters in a one-on-one battle. Furthermore, they were dozens of levels lower than these monsters and were outnumbered by ten-to-one. Although the Magic Tower had significantly boosted their Attributes, when compared to the monsters' Attributes, this increase was not worth mentioning...

"Guild Leader, can we win?" Even Aqua Rose's confidence wavered.

It would've been fine if their opponents were simply players. Now, however, seeing the black clumps of monsters come at them from all sides, even she felt somewhat nervous.

Zero Wing was clearly understaffed. There were only around 20,000 elite members in Stone Forest Town right now. After splitting them up around the cardinal points, each side only had around 5,000 members protecting it.

"We can only try," Shi Feng quietly responded. "How is the construction of the Magic Towers coming along?"

"The foundations have been completed. Only the core magic patterns need to be drawn," Aqua Rose reported.

"Good. Lead the Dark Gods Legion and deal with the Great Lord rank and above monsters first. Utilize all of the Tier 2 and Tier 3 Summoning Scrolls to pin down the Mythic monsters. Have the town's firepower focus on the monsters below Great Lord rank. After that, we have to endure for as long as possible. Once Fire Dance's group completes their mission, the tides of war will shift to our favor!" Shi Feng instructed. Immediately, he made his way towards the Magic Towers that were still under construction.

Magic Towers had become mainstream defensive buildings in towns and cities because of their outstanding defensive capabilities. Not only did they possess a Mana Pulse Cannon with great destructive power, but they could also increase local players' Attributes. Meanwhile, the Attributes increases would change depending on the number of Magic Towers present.

Of course, the maximum effect would be achieved with three Magic Towers. With three Magic Towers, players would receive a 30% boost to their Basic Attributes. This was why the various large Guilds in the past had actively constructed Magic Towers in the towns and cities they operated, going so far as to construct three Magic Towers in important towns and cities.

As a precaution, Shi Feng had tasked Aqua Rose with spending all of the money they had earned from selling the Lands around the teleportation house to purchase the Magic Tower's construction materials. They then built two more towers in Stone Forest Town. With three Magic Towers defending the town, even against so many high-intelligence monsters, they were not without a chance of victory.

As for the Magic Towers for Shi Feng's future city, he had no choice but to think of another means of defense. After all, if he could not even protect Stone Forest Town, he could never defend a city.

...

"Charge!"

Under Abandoned Wave's command, the monster army roared angrily as they charged at Stone Forest Town.

"Is this Blackwater's strength?"

"Stone Forest Town is truly finished this time. Even the NPC guards won't be able to hold back so many powerful monsters!"

The players observing the war from the sidelines were stunned by the tsunami of monsters rushing at Stone Forest Town. They no longer harbored any hope that Stone Forest Town would survive this war. The difference between each side's strength was obvious at first glance.

The various large Guilds' upper echelons, who watched the war via a live stream, were similarly stupefied.

Who in Star-Moon Kingdom could possibly stand up against this army of 200,000 monsters?

It was suicidal to try to fight these monsters!

...

"Big Sis Aqua, they're coming!" Blackie gulped nervously.

“Good! Focus the Defense Turrets and Magic Tower’s attacks on the monsters below the Great Lord rank!” Aqua Rose commanded as she watched the approaching monsters from the top of the town’s wall.

Immediately, the four Defensive Turrets situated around the town rang, the explosive shells they fired flew straight into clumps of monsters before exploding.

The Elite monsters caught within the explosions died on the spot. Each of the four explosive shells killed over a hundred monsters. Unfortunately, while the Defensive Turrets could damage monsters above Elite rank, they could not kill them outright.

“Hahaha! Although the Defensive Turrets are powerful, it’s a pity that their range is too small!” Abandoned Wave could not help but laugh when he saw that only several hundred monsters had died in the initial blast.

He had previously thought that the Defensive Turrets would, more or less, pose a threat to his monster army. Now, however, it would seem that his worries were unnecessary.

In the next moment, the tip of the Magic Tower fired a rainbow-colored beam towards the sky. Immediately, the clouds refracted the beam towards the monster army, shocking everyone.

When the rainbow beam struck, it swept through the monster army. Everywhere the beam passed, massive flames erupted. All monsters below Lord rank were vaporized. As for the Lords that had survived, they had less than half of their HPs remaining.

When the rainbow beam eventually disappeared, over 3,000 monsters had vanished with it. A large, empty space had appeared in the midst of the densely packed monster army...

Chapter 1068: Double Protection Barrier

Chapter 1068 – Double Protection Barrier

As the light from the Magic Tower dissipated, every player in Stone Forest Town fell silent.

A single attack had extinguished the lives of over 3,000 Level 60 and above monsters. This was far more terrifying than any large-scale destruction Spell they had ever seen.

In fact, it wasn’t just Zero Wing’s members who were stunned. Even Abandoned Wave and Peerless, who watched the war from a distance, wore dark, tense expressions.

“Why does the Magic Tower have this kind of ability?” Abandoned Wave frowned as he looked at the empty space in the middle of the battlefield. “In one attack, it heavily injured Lord ranked monsters. Zero Wing really knows how to hide its strength.”

Among the 200,000 monsters, the majority consisted of monsters below Lord rank. Only a small minority consisted of Lord rank and above monsters.

The firepower of a single Magic Tower could already rival the attacks of ten Defense Turrets.

“That attack is already as powerful as a Tier 4, large-scale, destruction Spell. Based on my understanding of God’s Domain’s tools, this kind of attack should have a very long Cooldown. Even so, I no longer think that it’s possible to take Stone Forest Town down in a short time. If we don’t think of a way to deal with that Magic Tower as soon as possible, I’m afraid that our casualties will be severe,” Peerless commented as he looked at the towering Magic Tower in the distance. “However, the Magic Tower’s attacks are somewhat clumsy. If players or agile monsters were charging into the town, I doubt that the Magic Tower would be as effective. If we send some agile monsters, we should be able to destroy it.”

“Although losing the Magic Tower will be unfortunate, we have to remove it to minimize our losses.” Abandoned Wave nodded, agreeing to Peerless’s suggestion. Immediately, he barked in the team chat, “Drunkard, have the Tier 3 summoned creatures assault the Magic Tower! Think of a way to destroy it as quickly as possible!”

“Guild Leader, rest assured; I will destroy that Magic Tower!” Laughing Drunkard confidently replied.

They had a total of seventeen Tier 3 summoned creatures on their side. Although those summoned creatures were only Level 55, much weaker than the Level 60+ Great Lords in the monster army, players were in full control of these summoned creatures. With the speed of Tier 3 summoned monsters, dodging the Magic Tower’s monotonous attacks would be a piece of cake.

Quickly, Laughing Drunkard and his subordinates directed the seventeen summoned creatures to move out. Every one of the Level 55 summoned creatures had 50,000,000 HP. Including their battle recovery, even if they stood still and did nothing, players would need a lot of time to kill them. There were also seventeen of these creatures to contend with.

Normally, these seventeen Tier 3 summoned creatures would be more than enough to destroy a town.

...

The moment the Tier 3 summoned creatures moved, they attracted the distant, spectating players' attention.

"Blackwater is amazing! That's seventeen Tier 3 summoned creatures!"

"Crap! I recall that, during the last major war in the Stoneclaw Mountains, the Star Alliance had only summoned two of these monsters!"

"As expected of the Blackwater Corporation. A Tier 3 Summoning Scroll is even more expensive than an Epic item. Even then, it is near-impossible to buy one. I suspect that even Super Guilds only have several on hand."

"Watching such a spectacular battle with my own eyes is awesome! Most likely, even those apex experts looming over God's Domain aren't strong enough to participate in such a battle."

"Indeed. It seems I did not waste my time making this trip to Stone Forest Town. The videos I've watched showing other Guild wars around God's Domain cannot compare to this."

"Zero Wing's era is really coming to an end!"

When the spectating players saw the summoned creatures, which stood over 20 meters tall, charge towards Stone Forest Town, goosebumps rose all over their bodies.

...

The seventeen summoned creatures had very high Movement Speeds. Moreover, unlike ordinary monsters, they could change directions nimbly. The summoned creatures could easily dodge the Defense Turrets and the Magic Tower's attacks.

However, just as the summoned creatures were about to reach the town's walls, a semi-transparent magic barrier appeared around the entire town.

The summoned creatures crashed into the magic barrier, one after another, and were unable to proceed a step further.

"Guild Leader's protection barrier is so strong!" Blackie exclaimed, astonished.

It had stopped the charge of seventeen Great Lord ranked monsters!

Any normal magic barrier would've shattered under the might of these monsters, yet the Double Protection Barrier remained intact.

Aqua Rose, who stood atop the Magic Tower, was similarly overjoyed.

Previously, she had worried that the magic barrier would not hold off these monsters and believed that Shi Feng had been joking when he said that it could.

She had never thought that the barrier would be this powerful.

Not only weren't there any cracks in the magic barrier that needed to be repaired, but the players maintaining the barrier also had all of their Mana. At this rate, the barrier could easily support its own recovery without any additional Mana.

"A magic barrier?" Laughing Drunkard sneered. "Do you think you can hold us off with *that*?"

Following which, Laughing Drunkard's group controlled the summoned creatures to start a fierce assault against the semi-transparent magic barrier, ignoring the attacks Zero Wing's elite members launched from within.

Although Zero Wing's members were very well-equipped, against Level 55, Tier 3 summoned creatures, the level suppression limited their attacks to around -1,000 damage. This was even with the Magic Tower's buff. Otherwise, their attacks would only deal around -600 damage.

With each attack only dealing around -1,000 damage, even with three or four hundred players attacking simultaneously, each wave of attacks would only shave off three or four hundred thousand HP.

Furthermore, the summoned creatures had their battle recovery, which allowed them to generate 1% of their HP every five seconds. Even if Zero Wing's elite members attacked freely, it would take a very long time before any of the summoned monsters fell. However, it was a different story for the magic barrier.

The magic barrier used players' Mana. The more damage the barrier took, the more Mana it consumed. If the players maintaining the barrier ran out of Mana, the magic barrier would crumble. With the power of their seventeen Tier 3 summoned creatures, it would take less than ten seconds to bring down the magic barrier.

Deafening explosions shook the magic barrier, one time after another. Even those standing several thousand yards away could hear the explosions clearly. They could also see various attacks bombarding the summoned creatures, rapidly depleting their HPs.

Five seconds... Ten seconds... Twenty seconds...

Even after thirty seconds of constant attacks, the magic barrier showed no signs of cracking. On the contrary, the seventeen summoned creatures had lost over ten million HP each.

“This won’t do! Everyone, use your ultimate moves!” Laughing Drunkard yelled, grinding his teeth.

Tier 3 summoned creatures possessed their own ultimate Skills. However, the Cooldowns were very long. He intended to save these Skills to take down the Magic Tower.

Unfortunately, at this rate, the summoned creatures’ HPs wouldn’t outlast the magic barrier.

Immediately, the seventeen summoned creatures released mighty roars as they began to concentrate their power, Mana rapidly gathering around these creatures claws.

However, before these creatures could attack the magic barrier, five purple-gold magic barriers appeared and enveloped the seventeen summoned creatures. The instant these magic barriers took form, the summoned creatures suffered a 40% Attribute decrease, their maximum HPs dropping to 30,000,000. When the creatures Skills struck the purple barriers, although the barriers shuddered, they held.

“How is this possible?!” Laughing Drunkard’s lips twitched as shock and confusion filled his gaze.

Meanwhile, before anyone realized it, five Miniature Ballistas had appeared above the town walls, and all five were already aimed at the summoned creatures.

“Kill them all!” Aqua Rose swung her hand forward fiercely.

Chapter 1069: Mythic

Chapter 1069 – Mythic

With Aqua Rose’s command, the five Miniature Ballistas atop the town walls fired an arrow each.

The five arrows were extremely fast, even faster than the Magic Tower’s Mana Pulse Cannon. From afar, one would only see five streaks of blue light shooting through the magic barrier, flying towards the Tier 3 summoned creatures.

So fast!

Laughing Drunkard, who controlled one of the summoned creatures, was surprised. His expert instincts kicking in, he willed his summoned creature to sidestep.

In the critical moment, his summoned creature dodged the incoming arrow by a hair's breadth.

Boom!

When the arrow struck the ground, the immense power within it carved out a crater that was twenty meters in diameter – the arrow embedded itself deep into the ground.

Although Laughing Drunkard's summoned creature had managed to dodge the Miniature Ballistas' attack, his four companions' creatures had not.

Four summoned creatures had been nailed to the ground, each of their HPs dropping by one million. This amount of damage might not be much to a Level 55 Great Lord, but the arrows would pin their targets down for several seconds after they hit. This put the Great Lords, which possessed the advantage of speed, at a disadvantage.

"Again!" Aqua Rose commanded once more.

Before anyone realized it, the Miniature Ballistas, which had just launched their arrows, were already reloaded. Immediately, the players controlling the ballistas fired another volley of arrows at the Tier 3 summoned creatures.

Seeing the arrows fly at the summoned creatures once again, Laughing Drunkard's complexion paled.

He had never imagined that the Miniature Ballistas would possess such a high attack rate.

"Dodge the arrows! Use everything you have to attack the barrier!" Laughing Drunkard hurriedly ordered.

While their summoned creatures were trapped inside the purple-gold barriers, not only were they given limited space to dodge the oncoming arrows, but they had also been significantly weakened. If they did not break free from these magic barriers, they would become live targets for the five ballistas.

Although Laughing Drunkard had not made the wrong decision, he did not know that the magic array trapping their summoned creatures was the Nine-star Polar Domain, an Intermediate Magic Array. This particular array could even suppress Mythic monsters. Great Lords were not strong enough to free themselves from it.

Exactly how powerful were Mythic monsters?

They could rival major cities' ruling NPCs.

As Tier 4 monsters, all of their Skills were also Tier 4. These Skills were many times stronger than Tier 3 Skills.

However, the Nine-star Polar Domain could withstand Mythic monsters' fierce assault for a considerable amount of time, much less the attacks of Tier 3 summoned creatures.

For a time, the seventeen summoned creatures were little more than practice targets for the five Miniature Ballistas as the arrows repeatedly nailed them to the ground. Zero Wing's elite members also bombarded them with attacks, rapidly decreasing their HPs.

After a short moment, two of the summoned creatures died.

This scene stupefied the players observing the battle.

Generally, it took a 100-man elite team led by an expert to raid Great Lord ranked monsters. If one encountered a Great Lord that possessed powerful AOE attacks, even a legion of 1,000 elites wouldn't be strong enough to raid it. Now, however, Zero Wing rendered them helpless...

"Brother Wave, it seems that Zero Wing has prepared extensively. Do you need Pantheon to join the fray?" Peerless asked, chuckling at Abandoned Wave.

"Thank you for your concern, Brother Peerless, but this small variable is not enough to put a dent in my plans." Abandoned Wave rejected Peerless's offer. Following which, he notified the true controller of the monster army and asked softly, "Can you instruct the three Mythic monsters to join the battle?"

Originally, he had only intended to use the monster army to eliminate the town's exterior defenses and probe Zero Wing for hidden trump cards. After defeating every Zero Wing member outside of Stone Forest Town, he would then lead Blackwater's elite army to capture the town.

Although the monster army was very powerful, if these monsters entered the town, they would lose any hope of capturing it. The monsters would pollute the town with the Evil Energy they released. Players could not remain in an environment polluted by Evil Energy for any length of time. As a result, even if Blackwater secured Stone Forest Town, it would be useless unless they gave up their humanity as the monster army's controller had. Either that or they would have to exterminate these monsters' true creator. Obviously, neither of these options were viable.

As for Pantheon, they had long since agreed that, before Blackwater dealt with Stone Forest Town's defenses, Blackwater would not require Pantheon's assistance. If Pantheon were asked to take action, Blackwater would have to split a portion of Stone Forest Town's shares with Pantheon.

Hence, he could only rely on the Mythic monsters to free him from this predicament.

If possible, Abandoned Wave would rather avoid employing the three Mythic monsters. Although the Mythic monsters were incredibly strong, they were very difficult to control. Even the true controller could only issue general instructions. If a mistake occurred, it was highly possible that these monsters would charge into Stone Forest Town and wreak havoc. Hence, he had hoped to utilize the Tier 3 summoned creatures to destroy the Magic Tower. Unfortunately, that wasn't going to work.

With the protection barrier around Stone Forest Town, none of the monsters could proceed into the town. Even the Grand Lords were no exception. With the Defense Turrets and Magic Tower's rampant attacks, the monster army suffered immense losses.

If they did not break this stalemate, their Tier 3 summoned creatures would be annihilated.

At that time, he would be forced to pay an even greater price to destroy the Magic Tower.

"There are no problems on my side. However, if I force them, these three Mythic monsters won't be nearly as strong," the mysterious, bandaged youth explained.

"No problem. With the Mythic monsters' strength, even if they are significantly weakened, they are still far stronger than Grand Lords. I refuse to believe that they can't shatter a magic barrier!" Zero Wing's magic barrier frustrated Abandoned Wave.

This protection barrier had transformed Stone Forest Town into a sturdy fortress. In addition, the Magic Tower was on the offensive. The strength Zero Wing had displayed so far exceeded his expectations.

"Rawrr!"

Soon after, deafening roars echoed across the battlefield from behind the monster army. These roars shook the ground, and everyone turned towards the source of the sound.

Three massive figures, standing over a hundred meters tall, gradually appeared. The Grand Lords, which were over thirty meters tall, looked like infants before these three towering monsters.

[Evil Earth Dragon] (Dark Creature, Mythic)

Level 65

HP 150,000,000/150,000,000

Everyone gasped when they saw the Evil Earth Dragons' information, their eyes nearly falling from their sockets.

Despite watching the monsters from afar, they involuntarily trembled, and fear filled their hearts.

"Guild Leader, Blackwater has dispatched its three Mythic monsters. What should we do now?" Aqua Rose asked nervously as she watched the approaching Evil Earth Dragons.

Mythic monsters!

To current players, they were invincible. Although the Mythic monsters' HP was only slightly higher than Grand Lords, the difference between their strengths was like the difference between heaven and earth. Once monsters reached the Mythic rank, they would unlock their Domains.

Inside the Domain, not only would players' Attributes be suppressed, but they would also be subjected to a powerful mental oppression. Even displaying 40% of their normal combat power would be a miracle. Moreover, players' Stamina consumption would greatly increase.

The battle in Black Ridge Town was the best example.

The battle in Black Ridge Town had allowed everyone to realize just how frightening Mythic monsters were.

Even an army of tens of thousands of players would have to turn tail and run from a Mythic monster...

Chapter 1070: Incarnation of Disaster

Chapter 1070 – Incarnation of Disaster

Mythic monsters? Shi Feng, who was currently drawing the magic patterns for the Magic Tower, frowned upon hearing this.

Although he had known that Blackwater had dispatched three Mythic monsters, he hadn't expected the piling pressure he felt when it was time to face them.

God's Domain's players had yet to truly understand Mythic monsters. What they had seen in the battle in Black Ridge Town was only the tip of the iceberg.

However, Shi Feng had fought Mythic monsters many times in the past.

While Mythic monsters' Domains were indeed powerful, their high intelligence and combat standards were the true dangers.

In God's Domain, aside from special cases, most monsters would only start developing high intelligence after reaching Tier 3. In other words, this was a concern after monsters became Great Lords. At that stage, monsters would be more difficult to deal with. They would often act in unexpected ways. Situations such as monsters ignoring MTs and going for the rear line healers occurred when one dealt with monsters at this rank. In these situations, the MTs combat experience would be put to the test. Not only must MTs attract the Bosses' aggro, but they must also hold the Bosses' attention. As for DPS classes, they had to do the opposite. When attacking, they had to make sure they attracted as little attention as possible.

This was why Shi Feng had the Guild's core members learn Void Steps.

Even the weakest Mythic monster was as intelligent as an ordinary human.

In addition, their combat standards were roughly equal to ordinary experts. Using the Trial Tower as a measurement, their combat standards should put them on the fourth floor. Hence, if players wanted to defeat a Mythic monster, they needed at least a team of 100 Tier 2 elite players of the same level.

Right now, the 20,000 Zero Wing members in Stone Forest Town wouldn't even serve as a proper warm-up for the three Level 65 Mythic monsters. Fortunately, Shi Feng had hired plenty of Tier 2 NPC guards. The NPCs should be capable of holding the monsters off for awhile.

Following which, Shi Feng contacted Alluring Summer and asked, "Summer, how are things on your side?"

Before he had arrived to finish the Magic Towers' construction, he had handed the magic array scrolls he had made to Aqua Rose and Alluring Summer. Among them, Aqua Rose was tasked with managing the Nine-star Polar Domain and Double Protection Barrier, while Alluring Summer was tasked with the Divine Beast's Descent.

Unlike the other two magic arrays, the Divine Beast's Descent Magic Array required 88 Summoners to recite the predetermined incantation simultaneously to summon a Divine Beast. The requirement was much higher than ordinary Summoning Scrolls.

Generally, players needed a lot of practice before they could pull off the summoning. In addition, the summoned Divine Beast lacked intelligence. It required a player's control. Due to time constraints, Shi Feng only produced one set of Divine Beast's Descent Scrolls and one set of Double Protection Barrier Scrolls.

Among those currently in Stone Forest Town, Aqua Rose was needed to command the overall situation, Violet Cloud was a healer, while Alluring Summer outshined everyone else's combat standards. Hence, Shi Feng had decided that Alluring Summer should control the summoned Divine Beast.

"They've mostly familiarized themselves with the summoning procedure. I shouldn't have many issues either," Alluring Summer replied nervously.

Despite having recently joined Zero Wing, she had never thought that she would actually get to participate in such a large war so soon.

Solo battles were her bread and butter. Even one-versus-many situations were not unusual for her. However, facing three Mythic monsters by herself was definitely the craziest thing she had done in God's Domain.

Inwardly, though, she looked forward to the upcoming battle. Based on the fact that Shi Feng had left such an important task for a newcomer like her, she could tell how highly he valued her. Moreover, Aqua Rose had personally recommended her for the task. Regardless of the circumstances, she needed to perform well in the upcoming battle.

"Alright, I'll leave it to you, then. I'll have Aqua's team summon Tier 3 creatures to assist you," Shi Feng said, trying to comfort Alluring Summer when he saw the woman's tense expression.

Alluring Summer might not be a match for Violet Cloud or Fire Dance, but with her current standards, she should have no problems controlling a Divine Beast. Moreover, she would also have help from the Magic Tower.

...

As the three Evil Earth Dragons moved closer to Stone Forest Town, the players in the town grew increasingly tense.

Aqua Rose had the Guild's experts use the eight Tier 3 Summoning Scrolls they had gathered. However, compared to the three Mythic monsters, the eight creatures looked like children. Despite their massive sizes, the Tier 3 summoned creatures did not even reach the Evil Earth Dragons' knees. It felt as if the Earth Dragons would kill the summoned creatures with one stomp.

"Eight Tier 3 summoned creatures?" Abandoned Wave, who watched from afar, sneered. "So, this is Zero Wing's trump card?"

"That's quite impressive, actually. Even first-rate Guilds only manage to get their hands on two or three Tier 3 Summoning Scrolls. At this point, Zero Wing is roughly as strong as a first-rate Guild overall. The Guild has already surpassed my expectations by

acquiring eight of these scrolls,” Peerless commented, relatively surprised by Zero Wing’s foundations.

Even a Super Guild like Pantheon had only obtained twenty Tier 3 Summoning Scrolls so far. Meanwhile, Zero Wing was only an upstart Guild that controlled White River City and Stone Forest Town. It was hard to imagine how the Guild had secured such resources.

“Zero Wing’s foundations are indeed shocking. Unfortunately, the difference between us is too vast. It is fated that they will fail to defend Stone Forest Town,” Abandoned Wave laughed. He did not oppose Peerless’s views.

Unfortunately, eight Tier 3 summoned creatures were barely enough to pin down one Evil Earth Dragon. How was Zero Wing going to deal with the remaining two?

...

Following which, one of the three Evil Earth Dragons charged at one of the Nine-star Polar Domain Magic Arrays. The Defense Turrets and Magic Tower couldn’t land an attack on the nimble Earth Dragon. In the next moment, the Mythic monster stretched out one of its massive claws and slashed at the purple-gold magic barrier.

Boom!

The instant the claw collided with the magic barrier, a wide tear appeared in the sturdy barrier...

Meanwhile, the nine players maintaining the attacked barrier lost one-fifth of their Mana pool on the spot.

This scene shook Zero Wing’s members. Even Aqua Rose was surprised.

Even when the numerous Tier 3 summoned creatures had attacked the barrier, they hadn’t inflicted any significant damage. However, a single attack from the Evil Earth Dragon had nearly crumbled the barrier. The Mythic monster was even stronger than they had imagined.

So sturdy! The bandaged man controlling the Evil Earth Dragons was slightly surprised by this outcome.

Although he had taken control of the Evil Earth Dragons, decreasing its combat power significantly, the monsters’ power was still at the Mythic rank. If one of these monsters attacked a Basic Magic Array, it could shatter the array with one attack, yet even after the onslaught of three Evil Earth Dragons, the purple-gold barrier remained. The Mythic monsters had only torn the barrier. Moreover, the tear was quickly mending.

I want to see how many hits this magic array can withstand! Immediately, the bandaged man controlled the Evil Earth Dragons to attack again.

Peng... Peng... Peng...

After receiving a series of claw attacks, the Nine-star Polar Domain shattered, transforming into particles of light before vanishing. The four summoned creatures trapped within the barrier were released.

As another Evil Earth Dragon was about to attack another Nine-star Polar Domain Magic Array, a massive, golden magic array appeared above Stone Forest Town, enveloping nearly half of the town.

“What’s that?”

“A summoned creature?”

Everyone could not help but look up. Before they realized it, a hundred-meter-long golden dragon appeared in the sky. The dragon’s wings stretched over four hundred meters. With a light flap, the golden Dragon sent a wind storm through Stone Forest Town. The strong wind nearly threw the players in the town to the ground.

“A Dragon!”

“How is this possible?!”

“Isn’t that a legendary creature?”

“Why has a Dragon appeared in Stone Forest Town?!”

Everyone’s jaws fell open when they saw the golden Dragon. Dragons were considerably famous in God’s Domain. They were the image of power and destruction. Moreover, there were very few of them. When these creatures appeared, disaster followed.

**Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God #Chapter
1071 - Mythic versus Mythic - Read Reincarnation Of
The Strongest Sword God Chapter 1071 - Mythic versus
Mythic**

Chapter 1071 – Mythic versus Mythic

“Why has a Dragon suddenly appeared?”

When Abandoned Wave, Peerless, and Blackwater and Pantheon’s other upper echelons saw the dazzling, golden Dragon appear above Stone Forest Town, they were shocked.

Dragons were legendary creatures. Even if one tried to find a Dragon, it was nearly impossible.

Yet, one such creature had appeared in a small town like Stone Forest Town. It was inconceivable.

“Could this be...something that Zero Wing has summoned?” Peerless frowned as he thought of this possibility. However, he was not certain of this answer.

How rare were Dragons?

It was simply impossible to come across one in Stone Forest Town coincidentally. The only possibility was that Zero Wing had summoned it.

Those who had heard Peerless’s guess wore ugly, twisted expressions.

According to what they had learned from various libraries, even the weakest Dragon was a Tier 5 creature. Moreover, due to their life ratings being extremely high, they were practically invincible among existences of the same tier.

It would be a trifling matter for a Dragon to annihilate their army of 200,000 monsters. The Mythic ranked Evil Earth Dragons were no exception.

“What are you worried about? Do you know how powerful an actual Dragon is? Do you think Zero Wing is really capable of summoning a Dragon?” Abandoned Wave coldly asked as he glanced at his worried subordinates. “Look closely! That is merely a summoned creature! It isn’t a true Dragon! It only has the shape of one!”

Hearing this, everyone used their Identification Skills on the golden Dragon.

[Divine Dragon] (Elemental Creature, Mythic)

Level 60

HP 200,000,000/200,000,000

“An Elemental Creature?” Peerless muttered.

Although its name contained the word “Dragon,” it was an Elemental Creature instead of a bona fide Dragon. This hinted that this Divine Dragon only looked impressive, but lacked real worth. It did not possess an actual Dragon’s power. It was like the Evil Earth Dragons, where they were called “Dragons” but were Dark Creatures that did not possess the power of the Dragon race. Its life rating was no different than an ordinary monster.

“Although I don’t know how Zero Wing managed to summon this Mythic monster, if they think they can defend Stone Forest Town with one Mythic monster, they are making a huge mistake.” Abandoned Wave watched the Divine Dragon with contempt. He then gave his subordinates a command, saying, “Bring it out. Let’s widen Zero Wing’s horizons! We’ll show them that they aren’t the only ones with siege tools!”

Hearing this, Abandoned Wave’s subordinates exploded into action.

Shortly after, three Gnome Cannons appeared beside Abandoned Wave.

Peerless was momentarily stunned when he saw these cannons.

Why does Blackwater have these?

Pantheon possessed Gnome Cannons as well. However, they were extremely difficult to manufacture. Even when they had allowed their Guild’s Chief Engineer to make them, the latter’s success rate was only 10%. In addition, due to the rarity of the materials and plenty of effort, Pantheon had only manufactured six Gnome Cannons. Each of these cannons was easily worth as much as one or two Epic items.

Pantheon treasured its six Gnome Cannons. Even when they raided Towns, they refused to use them, afraid that they would accidentally damage or destroy them.

He had never imagined that Blackwater would have three of the cannons as well.

In terms of destructive power, the Gnome Cannon might not be a match for the Magic Tower. However, it could compare to the Defense Turret. Unfortunately, its firing rate was not as high as the Defense Turrets. However, its advantage lay in its maneuverability, unlike the Defense Turrets, which had fixed positions upon construction.

Hence, they were considerably useful in a siege battle. The Gnome Cannons’ Passive Skill, in particular, could deal double damage against constructions and magic barriers.

“Fire at will! I want to see how long their magic barriers can last!” Abandoned Wave commanded.

Originally, he had not wanted to expose the Gnome Cannons. However, after all was said and done, the Divine Dragon was a Mythic monster. If the Evil Earth Dragons were at their peak, they might be able to put up a fight against the Divine Dragon. Unfortunately, the monsters’ combat powers were weak right now. If he had only sent one Evil Earth Dragon up against the Divine Dragon, the former would be overwhelmed. If that happened, the Divine Dragon would wreak havoc among the monster army. The losses they would suffer would be tremendous.

Before this, he had signed a contract with the bandaged man, stating that he would compensate the latter for the monsters he lost. He could deal with the compensation for the monsters below Lord rank. However, if Lord or above monsters died, even he would feel a sting.

For safety’s sake, he needed two Evil Earth Dragons to pin down the Divine Dragon. He would then have the last Earth Dragon attract the attention of Zero Wing’s summoned creatures. This way, Zero Wing would have no way to prevent Blackwater’s summoned creatures from rampaging inside Stone Forest Town.

However, before they had the opportunity to use the Gnome Cannons, an explosion blasted above them.

With a violent flap with its wings, the Divine Dragon appeared before the Evil Earth Dragon that was about to attack the Nine-star Polar Domain. It then whipped its tail at the Evil Earth Dragon’s pitch-black scales.

Boom!

The attack sent the massive Evil Earth Dragon flying. Not only had it been thrown away from the Nine-star Polar Domain, but its HP bar had also decreased by a visible chunk.

The Divine Dragon’s strength surpassed everyone’s imaginations.

The independent players watching the battle from a safe distance gaped in shock.

Despite both being Tier 4 Mythic monsters and the Evil Earth Dragon being five levels higher than the Divine Dragon, the latter easily sent the former’s titanic figure flying...

However, the Divine Dragon’s controller, Alluring Summer, was more surprised than anyone.

“Is this the power of a Mythic monster?”

At this moment, Alluring Summer's body had merged with the Divine Dragon. One could say that the Divine Dragon and Alluring Summer were one right now.

The power the Divine Dragon wielded was intoxicating.

This was the first time Alluring Summer had experienced such destructive power. Even high and mighty Grand Lords were trifling existences in front of her. She felt like she could easily annihilate those Grand Lords with a single wave of her hand.

Seeing this, the other two Evil Earth Dragons brandished their claws against the Divine Dragon.

One had to admit that the Evil Earth Dragons' attacks were seasoned and accurate. They struck at the Divine Dragon's blind spots. Moreover, the two Earth Dragons coordinated their attacks very well. If the Divine Dragon tried to block one of the Earth Dragons, it would fail to block the other.

Yet, contrary to expectations, even when the Earth Dragons' claws were about to strike the Divine Dragon, the latter remained motionless. It did not attempt to dodge or block the incoming attacks.

"Is the Divine Dragon not listening to commands?" Aqua Rose wondered.

If a problem occurred with the Divine Dragon now, this war was as good as over.

Dang!

In the next moment, the Evil Earth Dragons' claws slammed into the Divine Dragon's body. However, their claws only left behind several white marks on the latter's golden scales; the attacks did not penetrate the Divine Dragon's scales. As for the damage the Divine Dragon received, compared to the Divine Dragon's 200,000,000 HP, it was not worth mentioning. If one did not pay close attention, they might not even notice the change to the Divine Dragon's HP bar.

"Impossible!" At this moment, Abandoned Wave's calm vanished, his mouth hanging open as he watched.

Why was there such a massive difference between the Dragons, despite being monsters of the same tier?

Every player that witnessed this fight was stupefied.

They even began to wonder if the Evil Earth Dragons truly were the demons that had annihilated tens of thousands of players in Black Ridge Town.

Chapter 1072: Tier 4 Curse

Chapter 1072 – Tier 4 Curse

While Abandoned Wave and the others were shocked over the Divine Dragon's Defense, under Alluring Summer's command, the Divine Dragon began its counterattack.

The Divine Dragon's tail tore through space as it whipped at the two nearby Evil Earth Dragons.

"Rawrr!"

The two Evil Earth Dragons possessed high intelligence. Knowing that the Divine Dragon's attack packed an extraordinary amount of power, they roared angrily as they swiped their sharp claws at the approaching tail.

Boom!

The instant claws and tail collided, a loud crash resounded throughout Stone Forest Town, the resulting shockwave sending all nearby players and monsters flying.

At the same time, like kites with cut strings, the two Evil Earth Dragons were sent flying hundreds of yards away. When they landed, their bodies slammed into the ground, instantly killing dozens of Elite monsters.

Atop the Magic Tower, Aqua Rose's expression shifted from worry to joy.

The Divine Dragon was so strong!

Despite the Evil Earth Dragons also being Tier 4 Mythic monsters, they couldn't even parry the Divine Dragon's attack.

With this strength, the Divine Dragon could easily suppress all three Evil Earth Dragons. Combined with the strength of their magic arrays and Tier 3 summoned creatures, they could definitely defend Stone Forest Town.

Every Zero Wing member in Stone Forest Town brimmed with confidence once again.

With the Divine Dragon and the Magic Tower holding down the fort, raiding Stone Forest Town became several times more difficult for Blackwater. The army of 200,000 monsters had become nothing more than a treasure trove of EXP.

...

“Why is it so powerful? Could it really be a member of the Dragon race?” Abandoned Wave frowned.

“No wonder why Zero Wing is so fearless. They have a card like this to rely on.” The Divine Dragon’s power astonished Peerless as well. If not for him witnessing this battle personally, he wouldn’t have known that players were capable of summoning such powerful monsters.

With a single Divine Dragon, the tides of the war had shifted in Zero Wing’s favor.

“Brother Wave, are you ready to reconsider?” Peerless turned to Abandoned Wave. “If you let Pantheon join the battle and save those trapped summoned creatures, removing the Magic Tower and Defense Turrets shouldn’t be a problem. However, if you let this situation drag on, soon, even Pantheon won’t be able to guarantee our victory.”

“Fine; you can join the fray!” After hesitating for a few moments, Abandoned Wave agreed to Pantheon’s assistance.

Although the three Gnome Cannons had bombarded the purple-gold magic barriers, their attacks, at most, caused the barriers to ripple. It was impossible to destroy the barriers quickly. Furthermore, now that the Divine Dragon protected the Nine-star Polar Domains, the Evil Earth Dragons could get close enough to save the Tier 3 summoned creatures.

If this continued, it was only a matter of time before their Tier 3 summoned creatures died. If that happened, it would be far more difficult and costly to take down the town’s defenses.

“Alright, boys, you heard him!” Pantheon announced, laughing. “However, Brother Wave, you mustn’t forget our agreement.”

“Of course. As long as you help me destroy Stone Forest Town’s Magic Tower and Defense Turrets, you’ll receive every share that I’ve promised you,” Abandoned Wave said, nodding. He was curious about Peerless’s confident tone.

What methods did Pantheon possess?

To take down Stone Forest Town, he had sacrificed much to gain the bandaged man’s cooperation. The seventeen Tier 3 Summoning Scrolls hadn’t been easy to obtain either.. Even then, he hadn’t been able to shake Stone Forest Town’s foundations...

As soon as Abandoned Wave said so, a team of twenty players appeared behind Peerless, startling Abandoned Wave.

All of these twenty players wore Black Cloaks. They radiated cold, dense killing intent, causing the nearby players to shiver involuntarily.

So strong! Laughing Drunkard was inwardly shocked as he glanced at the twenty players that had suddenly appeared.

Among these twenty players, quite a few felt extremely dangerous. If not for these people exposing themselves, Laughing Drunkard suspected that there was over an 80% chance that these people could kill him before he realized what had happened.

Meanwhile, each of these Assassins retrieved a light gray Magic Scroll from their bags.

Individually, these Magic Scrolls could not compare to Tier 3 Magic Scrolls' quality. However, when all twenty were lined up, the Mana fluctuations they released instilled a deep fear in everyone's hearts.

"What are those?" Abandoned Wave asked curiously.

"A magic array that rivals a Tier 4 Curse," Peerless introduced, laughing. "We obtained them from some temple ruins we raided. We sacrificed over one hundred thousand players to conquer those ruins. I'm willing to bet that this is the only set available throughout God's Domain right now."

"You guys raided temple ruins?!" Abandoned Wave could not help his surprise.

There were many temple ruins throughout God's Domain. The Gods had constructed these temples as centers for their worship. They all housed extremely valuable treasures. However, despite the passing of time and the destruction of a large portion of these temples, the temple ruins were considerably dangerous. These ruins' core areas, in particular, were known as forbidden zones. Death was almost certain for any player who ventured into these ruins.

Even so, many Guilds in God's Domain willingly raided these temple ruins.

Temple ruins were different from Dungeons. Dungeons limited the number of players that could enter at a time, and the requirement of each player's strength was incredibly high. Temple ruins, on the other hand, did not have such limits. Any number of people could enter at the same time. Moreover, the treasures one could obtain were far better than Dungeons.

In fact, over 70% of the Epic items the various Super Guilds had obtained had been found in temple ruins.

Blackwater had found some severely damaged temple ruins. However, even after sacrificing tens of thousands of players, they had no hope of surviving the ruins' core. In the end, they had been forced to give up.

Abandoned Wave had never imagined that Pantheon had succeeded where Blackwater had failed.

“Let’s begin!” Pantheon commanded.

“Understood!” The twenty Assassins unfurled their Magic Scrolls and began to chant the recorded incantation.

As the Spell activated, the twenty Magic Scrolls formed a massive, gray, threefold magic array directly above the Nine-star Polar Domain Magic Arrays.

The unnatural flow of Mana interrupted Shi Feng’s concentration as he put the finishing touches on the two new Magic Towers. He couldn’t help but turn towards the gathering of Mana.

Space Smasher?! Shi Feng was stunned. How do they have that?!

Space Smasher was a Tier 4 Curse. It also needed an Advanced Magic Array to cast. Unlike ordinary Curses, it had a much longer casting time. However, the area it enveloped was much larger, being able to deal a devastating blow to everything within a 300-yard radius.

Tier 3 players could easily dodge such Curses. However, against an immobile target, the Curse could be tremendously effective.

Reacting quickly, Shi Feng shouted through the Guild chat, “Everyone, get out of the magic array’s effective area immediately!”

Unfortunately, Shi Feng’s warning served little purpose. Space Smasher covered too wide of an area. Aside from the players near the array’s edges, no one could avoid the incoming Spell.

Boom!

Immediately, space shattered within the affected area. Pitch-black spatial tears of various sizes appeared and moved about the magic array. When these spatial tears encountered the Nine-star Polar Domains, the latter’s magic arrays shattered. The Double Protection Barrier, which was also within Space Smasher’s range, disintegrated as well.

Without exception, the spatial tears killed every player still in its affected area. As for the monster army, only Grand Lords survived the Curse. Even then, they lost over half their HPs in the attack.

As for the Tier 3 summoned creatures, they had not received fatal damage as the Nine-star Polar Domains took the brunt of the attack.

However, now that there were no more players, NPC guards and soldiers, or magic arrays in their way, these Tier 3 summoned creatures could easily storm Stone Forest Town.

“Excellent!” Abandoned Wave was ecstatic. “Destroy Stone Forest Town’s fortifications!”

Chapter 1073: Town Defense

Chapter 1073 – Town Defense

Seeing the release of the remaining thirteen Tier 3 summoned creatures, the joy Zero Wing’s members previously enjoyed made a 180 turn.

If they only had to face the Tier 3 summoned creatures, they were confident of their success.

After all, this was not their first time killing Great Lord ranked monsters. Moreover, they had 20,000 elite players on their side. Defeating these monsters would be a trifling matter.

However, the true problem lay in the disappearance of the magic barriers that had protected them...

Now, they were forced to take on an endless army of monsters.

“All MTs, move forward! Assist the NPCs and hold off the monsters! Don’t let any of them enter the town!” Aqua Rose hurriedly commanded.

Previously, they had the Double Protection Barrier to mitigate the monsters’ damage. The most they lost was some Mana. As long as they replaced the players maintaining the barrier, they could hold out for a long time with little effort. However, that plan was no longer viable.

Suddenly, a Level 60 Great Lord massacred one of the Level 40 MTs standing at the forefront. The healers in the back had not even had a chance to save the player. If not for the Level 60-plus, Tier 2 NPC guards and soldiers blocking the Great Lords, the monsters would’ve charged into the town.

Unfortunately, this stalemate would not last long.

Although Zero Wing had mass-recruited NPCs to defend Stone Forest Town, due to the town’s Popularity, they hadn’t been able to recruit a lot of powerful NPCs. In addition,

due to Stone Forest Town's small size, they could only recruit a maximum of 1,000 NPC guards.

Among them, a portion consisted of Tier 1 NPCs ranging between Level 60 and Level 70. As for Tier 2 NPCs, there were less than 100.

Tier 2 NPCs were only about as strong as Lord ranked monsters. However, as NPCs knew how to cooperate and monsters did not, they could display greater combat power.

However, the Lords Aqua Rose could see outnumbered the Tier 2 NPCs by ten-to-one. There were also as many Great Lords as Tier 2 NPCs...

Even Tier 2 NPCs could not fend off such a monstrous lineup.

Zero Wing suffered over 600 casualties during the monster army's initial charge, and the death count continued to increase. Despite the Magic Tower and Defense Turrets continuous bombardment, they couldn't slow the casualty rate.

"Drunkard, ignore the summoned creatures and guards' blockade! Regardless of the cost, I want that Magic Tower and those Defense Turrets destroyed!" Abandoned Wave commanded.

While he had joined hands with the bandaged man to exhaust Stone Forest Town's living forces, the main reason for their cooperation was to take down the town's fortifications.

If Stone Forest Town lost its fortifications, Blackwater's forces could overwhelm Zero Wing in both quantity and quality when his elite army arrived. It would be child's play to take the town.

"Guild Leader, leave it to me!"

Laughing Drunkard licked his lips before directing his Tier 3 summoned creature to circle Zero Wing's summons and NPC guards, charging straight towards the Magic Tower. At the end of the day, Blackwater's summoned creatures outnumbered Zero Wing's. The latter had no hope of blocking the assault fully.

Currently, the Evil Earth Dragons had the Divine Dragon pinned down. Zero Wing wouldn't dare take the battle into the town, which is exactly what they hoped for. With this, his summoned creatures only had to face Zero Wing's members.

With his skills and the Tier 3 summoned creatures' Attributes, it was practically impossible for Tier 1 players to stop him.

"Block it!" Aqua Rose shouted.

Although Aqua Rose had issued the directive, if a Great Lord ranked monster wanted to run, there wasn't much Tier 1 players could do to stop it. Moreover, this monster had the awareness of an expert. It could easily dodge the majority of the attacks against it. Even if an attack struck, the damage was negligible to a Tier 3 summoned creature.

With incredible speed, the Tier 3 summoned creature only needed a few moments to reach the Magic Tower.

"Zero Wing, you're finished this time!" Bloodthirst and excitement flashed in Laughing Drunkard's eyes as he looked at the looming Magic Tower.

Without the Magic Tower's protection, Zero Wing's fate was as good as sealed.

Boom!

In a single attack, a crack appeared in the Magic Tower's sturdy wall. If not for the magic patterns' bugger, Laughing Drunkard would have achieved his goal with that attack.

"This thing's quite sturdy, but how many hits can it take?" Ignoring the surrounding players' barrage, Laughing Drunkard blasted the Magic Tower with attacks.

With each attack, more cracks snaked along the wall. After a few hits, the Magic Tower started to tremble.

...

Meanwhile, seated in a high-class bar in Saimu Town, a man and a woman watched the live stream of the war in Stone Forest Town.

"It seems that this war will end soon," Yuan Tiexin said, sighing. "However, I truly underestimated Zero Wing's foundations. Even first-rate Guilds and Super Guilds would have to take a joint attack by Blackwater and Pantheon seriously. Pantheon was even forced to use the only Tier 4 Curse it had. Although Zero Wing has lost this war, it is a glorious defeat."

"It's truly a pity. I thought that I would get to see Black Flame fight Pantheon's experts. However, it seems that this siege war will end before that happens," Purple Jade commented disappointedly.

Stone Forest Town's peril was obvious at first glance. Regardless of whether Black Flame appeared or not, the outcome would not change.

Once the Magic Tower fell, Zero Wing would no longer have the power to resist Blackwater's invasion. Rather than prolong the fight, as Zero Wing's Guild Leader, Black Flame would try to save the Guild from further losses.

“Alright, it’s about time we prepare as well,” Yuan Tiexin said as he withdrew emotionally. Turning to Purple Jade, he said, “Thanks to Blackwater, we now understand just how powerful the Magic Tower can be. As long as the Secret Pavilion obtains its own, the status quo among God’s Domain’s super powers will have to change.”

The Magic Tower’s strength had exceeded Yuan Tiexin’s expectations.

Not only could it attract players, but it could also fortify a town. If the Secret Pavilion had the Magic Tower, they could develop more towns. They would not have to worry about lacking manpower for their towns’ defense.

“Hm?!” However, just as Purple Jade was about to turn the live stream off, she noticed something. Hurriedly, she shouted for Yuan Tiexin, who was about to leave the room, “Uncle Yuan, something’s not right! Look at the sky above Stone Forest Town!”

Confused, Yuan Tiexin turned to look at the screen, and immediately, he was stunned.

A massive, dark-blue magic array had appeared above Stone Forest Town, enveloping the town. Moreover, due to this magic array, Mana surged into the town, filling the sky with shimmering colors. It looked like an aurora of light, but more beautiful.

...

“What’s going on?” Laughing Drunkard unconsciously froze as he looked at the sky.

Even he shuddered with fear at the Mana gathering rate and the array’s effective area.

...

“We finally made it.” Shi Feng took a deep breath.

Chapter 1074: Turning the Tables

Chapter 1074 – Turning the Tables

“This is...”

Quickly, Laughing Drunkard noticed that at another two Magic Towers had appeared in the town. The two new Magic Towers were positioned to form a triangle with the Magic Tower before him, and there seemed to be a faint connection between the three constructs.

“How has Zero Wing obtained three Magic Towers?!”

Jealousy filled Abandoned Wave and Peerless, who watched from afar.

Even when the Divine Dragon had been summoned, they hadn’t envied Zero Wing.

They had already witnessed the Magic Tower’s effects personally, so they knew just how powerful the construction was. A Super Guild or first-rate Guild would only need to dispatch a fraction of its forces to defend a town with a Magic Tower.

Obviously, such a powerful, valuable construction was not easy to build.

Yet, Zero Wing had constructed three Magic Towers in one town.

...

“Extravagant! Zero Wing is simply too extravagant!” Despite his ability to control himself, Yuan Tiexin could not help but curse as he stared at the new Magic Towers.

Stone Forest Town’s magic barrier had already been destroyed, and Blackwater’s Tier 3 summoned creatures were inside the town. It was a waste to complete more Magic Towers.

With two Magic Towers, one could operate two towns with a player population of one million!

Now, at best, these two additional Magic Towers could eliminate some monsters. It would not affect the overall situation at all.

Zero Wing would have been better off selling these Magic Towers to the Secret Pavilion.

...

“Hmph. Even if you have two more Magic Towers, it is futile,” Laughing Drunkard snorted disdainfully.

Were the magic barrier protecting the town still present, he might’ve feared the three Magic Towers.

Previously, dodging the Magic Tower’s attacks had been relatively easy. However, if three Magic Towers attacked simultaneously, he wouldn’t escape the attack’s range in time. Meanwhile, the Magic Towers possessed the destructive power of a Tier 4 large-scale destruction Spell. Even a Tier 3 summoned creature would suffer under such a bombardment. After receiving a few hits, his summoned creature would be heavily

injured, which would decrease its combat power. In the end, he would not be able to destroy the Magic Towers.

However, Stone Forest Town no longer had a magic barrier to protect it, and Zero Wing had no way of hindering his summoned creature in the town. Even destroying ten Magic Towers wouldn't be difficult, much less three.

"Shatter!"

Laughing Drunkard then used his summoned creature's Tier 3 Skill, Wind Ripper.

In the next moment, wind-type Mana gathered around the creature's claws, forming a tornado that was over 50 meters tall.

Wind Ripper was the summoned creature's strongest Skill. Although the Skill had a one-hour Cooldown, generally, summoned creatures could only exist for three hours.

It's over! Aqua Rose felt her heart grow cold as she watched the tornado, which was even taller than the Magic Tower, spin toward her.

Boom!

When the tornado crashed into the Magic Tower, dust and dirt flew into the air. Laughing Drunkard revealed a wicked smile.

"Huh? This... This is... impossible!"

However, when Laughing Drunkard turned to the tower after the dust cleared, he was stunned.

As the dust settled, the Magic Tower stood before him.

Although the cracks had widened, they were gradually mending. This was the most astonishing thing Laughing Drunkard had ever seen.

Even Aqua Rose, Zero Wing's Vice Guild Leader, was flabbergasted.

Previously, the summoned creature's normal attacks had shaken the Magic Tower, yet after receiving a Tier 3 Skill, not only hadn't the tower crumbled, but it also began to regenerate slowly.

"I won't let you recover!" Laughing Drunkard succumbed to madness as he controlled his summoned creature to strike the Magic Tower once more.

However, despite the creature's bombardment, the cracks didn't widen. On the contrary, the cracks decreased.

...

Shi Feng, who stood in a distant Magic Tower, could not help but laugh and shake his head as he watched Laughing Drunkard's crazed assault.

How foolish!

As the mainstream defensive structure during God's Domain's later stages, the Magic Tower had its own unique qualities. Otherwise, wouldn't capturing a town or city during the game's mid-late stages have been a piece of cake for Tier 4 or 5 experts? If that were the case, why would anyone have bothered to construct these Magic Towers?

As long as another Magic Tower was within range, the towers' Defense would increase significantly. The Magic Towers would reach their peak when five were within range. Moreover, due to the magic patterns on the tower, it would automatically gather the surrounding elemental Mana to repair itself. The number of Magic Towers near each other would also affect this trait.

Now that Stone Forest Town had three Magic Towers, the structures might not hold up against Tier 4 Mythic monsters for long, but they would have no problems against Tier 3 monsters.

...

"How can this be?!" Abandoned Wave could no longer sit still. "Everyone else, help Drunkard! I want those Magic Towers destroyed!"

If they failed to destroy the Magic Towers and allowed the defensive structures to attack freely, their army of 200,000 monsters would be massacred before they could annihilate Zero Wing's 20,000 elites.

Without nearby healers with the Resurrection Skill, players generally needed half an hour before they would automatically resurrect. However, their monsters would not revive; their deaths were permanent.

Abandoned Wave's angry bellow increased the pressure on the dozen or so players who controlled the Tier 3 summoned creatures. Hurriedly, they began to push through the encirclement of NPCs and players and charged forward to join Laughing Drunkard at the Magic Tower.

Previously, as Laughing Drunkard had already broken through the encirclement, they had thought they could leave the Magic Tower and Defense Turrets' destruction to him. However, the situation had changed.

Even if they had to endure the attacks from Zero Wing's Tier 3 summoned creatures, they had to break free and reach the Magic Towers.

A few moments later, two more half-HP summoned creatures broke free and arrived to help Laughing Drunkard attack the Magic Tower.

Seeing this, Shi Feng had to admit that their plan was somewhat effective. However, the addition of the two summoned creatures only served to slow the Magic Tower's recovery rate; the structure took no additional damage.

As the three summoned creatures madly bombarded the tower, Shi Feng appeared behind them.

...

"Has Black Flame lost his mind?! He's approaching three Tier 3 summoned creatures!" Yuan Tiexin wore an astonished expression as he stared at the Shi Feng on the screen.

Tier 3 summoned creatures under player control were no trifling matter. Only ranged players had any chance against them. Melee players would simply seek death if they tried to take these monsters on.

As she watched, Purple Jade was also confused.

Although she had an inkling of Black Flame's intentions, it was ludicrous! With his identity as a Guild Leader, it was unlikely that Black Flame would do such a thing.

...

"Black Flame?" Upon seeing Shi Feng, Laughing Drunkard sneered as he said, "I've been looking for you! To think you would actually show yourself before me! Die!"

Saying so, Laughing Drunkard sent his summoned creature's claw slamming towards Shi Feng.

Although Laughing Drunkard couldn't fully display his combat standards due to controlling another body, he still pushed his summoned creature into the Half-step Refinement Realm. No Tier 1 player could cope with his explosive speed.

"So fast!" Aqua Rose, who watched from a safe distance, gasped.

In the blink of an eye, the summoned creature's claw appeared above Shi Feng's head.

Boom!

When the claw struck, it carved several deep grooves in the ground.

As for Shi Feng, the attack had thrown him a short distance away. However, he had not received any damage; in the moment of imminent peril, he activated Parry to nullify the damage.

“You blocked it?” Laughing Drunkard was slightly surprised. However, he recovered from his daze quickly and laughed as he coldly declared, “I want to see how many Skills you have!”

Saying so, he brandished the summoned creature’s claws against Shi Feng once more.

Sure enough, a Tier 3 summoned creature under an expert’s control is really powerful. After Shi Feng slammed into the ground, both of his hands were numb. It seems that I have no choice but to summon them.

Watching the summoned creature charge at him, Shi Feng calmly revealed two scrolls.

Summon guards!

Chapter 1075: Suppressing Tier 3

Chapter 1075 – Suppressing Tier 3

The instant Shi Feng used Summon Guard, two unassuming figures appeared beside him.

“Personal Guards?”

When Laughing Drunkard saw the two figures, his lips curled up, and disdain filled his eyes.

Currently, even very high-leveled Personal Guards were only Level 60. Even if they conquered their Tier 2 class promotions, a Tier 3 summoned creature could easily kill them.

“Scram!”

Laughing Drunkard’s summoned creature used the Tier 2 Skill, Dark Claw. He intended to send the two NPCs flying and finish Shi Feng off.

After all, if Shi Feng tried to hide, he’d be very hard to find in a town this size.

Right now, he was helpless against the Magic Towers. However, if he could kill Shi Feng, he could deal a greater blow to Zero Wing’s morale.

Dang!

As if it had collided with adamantium, the summoned creature's claws stopped mid-swing, the clang of metal echoing across the town.

"This..." Laughing Drunkard wore an incredulous expression. "A Tier 2 NPC blocked a Tier 3 summoned creature's Tier 2 Skill?"

The gap between Tier 2 and Tier 3 was massive. This was especially true for monsters and NPCs. It was impossible for a Tier 2 NPC to stand against a Tier 3 monster.

Yet, as the impossible became a reality, Laughing Drunkard's mind was blown.

They've really grown after completing the Epic Quest. They're both so much stronger. Shi Feng was quite satisfied with Kite's performance.

If Kite were an ordinary Personal Guard, he wouldn't be able to easily fend off the Tier 2 Skill of a Level 60, Tier 3 summoned creature. However, Kite was a Dark-Gold Guard. He was practically invincible among those of the same tier.

Now that Kite had completed an Epic Quest, his combat power had risen once again.

The new, silver longsword Kite wielded made this apparent. Although the hilt was hollow, it shone with a dazzling, golden brilliance. Rather than a sword, it looked as if Kite wielded a miniature sun. The sword was no less elegant than the Sacred Sword, Killing Ray. Kite's weapon was also Epic rank.

Not only had Kite replaced many of his old weapons and equipment, but he had also risen from Level 65 to Level 68. His leveling speed was astonishing. Being able to block the attack of an ordinary Tier 3 summoned creature was expected.

However, Anna's transformation was even greater than Kite's.

Anna wore gorgeous, black and white mage robes and held a golden scepter. Her waist-long golden hair fluttered freely in the wind. Whether it was her appearance or temperament, she emitted the aura of a goddess. Even a great beauty like Aqua Rose was mesmerized by Anna's beauty.

A single glance was all it took to captivate countless male players.

As for her level, she had already reached Level 69.

"How can this world have such a beautiful NPC?!"

"Crap! Even if I have to spend everything I have, I have to find an NPC like that for myself!"

As everyone was enchanted by Anna's appearance, body, and temperament, some experts had noticed the items she wore.

As this was the first time Shi Feng had summoned Kite and Anna since their Epic Quest, he had not had an opportunity to hide the effects of their weapons and equipment. Hence, their items were available for all to see.

At first, only Anna's appearance had surprised the watching players. However, upon closer inspection, these players gasped.

"A Fragmented Legendary Weapon!"

Everyone's eyes were glued on the golden scepter Anna wielded, greed filling their gazes. If not for the fact that players could not use NPCs' items, they would've charged into Stone Forest Town to steal that scepter.

Currently, Epic weapons were the highest rank available to players. There had not been any sightings of weapons or equipment above Epic rank. If they could get their hands on a Fragmented Legendary Weapon, they would instantly gain fame and fortune.

"Do these Personal Guards belong to Zero Wing's Guild Leader? They're simply amazing!"

"Crap! This is insane! I only recently equipped my Personal Guard with a set of Bronze Equipment. Even the Guild upper echelons' Personal Guards I've seen are using at most Secret-Silver or Fine-Gold Weapons and Equipment."

...

"This is somewhat thorny. You two, help me pin down these NPC guards. I'll deal with Black Flame!" Laughing Drunkard quickly reacted. After a single clash, he understood that he couldn't injure Shi Feng if he fought alone.

Only with the two other Tier 3 summoned creatures holding back Shi Feng's Personal Guards would he have a chance of killing Zero Wing's Guild Leader.

"Leave it to us, boss!"

Snapping out of their daze, the players controlling the two other summoned creatures launched an assault against Kite and Anna.

Unfortunately, while Laughing Drunkard's plan was fairly solid, he severely underestimated Anna.

By the time the two summoned creatures arrived before Anna, the latter had finished chanting her Spell. Anna then slammed the butt of her scepter against the ground.

Like a drop of water falling into a still lake, Anna's scepter created ripples in the surrounding Mana. Immediately after, ten Tier 2 Rock Guards rose from the ground. Anna was capable of summoning far more creatures than ordinary Summoners. Moreover, the Rock Guards were Level 69.

Following which, Anna started another chant and cast a Spell to strengthen the ten Rock Guards.

In the next moment, the Rock Guards split up and surrounded the two Tier 3 summoned creatures. Even when the latter attacked, the Rock Guards received the blows without hesitation.

However, the biggest surprise was the fact that each Rock Guard was nearly as strong as a Tier 3 Great Lord of the same level. They were on par with the Level 60, Tier 3 summoned creatures. With five of them working together, they easily suppressed one Tier 3 summoned creature.

"How can there be such powerful Tier 2 NPC guards?" Laughing Drunkard ground his teeth as he watched Kite and Anna. Despite Shi Feng standing right in front of him, he couldn't approach Shi Feng at all.

Kite, the NPC guard he faced, already had higher Strength than his summoned creature. In terms of speed, the NPC was even more frightening. His creature couldn't respond to the NPC's attacks in time.

Every one of Kite's attacks devoured over a hundred thousand of his creature's HP. If the former used a Tier 2 Skill, he could deal over -400,000 damage.

Kite's combat standards came as an even greater shock to Laughing Drunkard.

A Tier 2 NPC fought as if it had entered the Refinement Realm. Kite's HP might not be a match for a Tier 3 summoned creature, but he was definitely superior in terms of Strength and speed. On the other hand, the summoned creature Laughing Drunkard controlled could only display the Half-step Refinement Realm. In the end, Laughing Drunkard had to watch helplessly as his summoned creature's HP fell.

Suddenly, Anna arrived to assist Kite, using the Tier 2 Skill, Elemental Thorns against Laughing Drunkard's summoned creature.

With one attack, the summoned creature was forced to retreat by over a dozen yards. Not only had the attack dealt over -500,000 damage, but it also gave Kite an easier time damaging the summoned creature.

Laughing Drunkard's summoned creature could no longer resist the bombardment.

Against Anna and Kite's joint assault, it was only a short moment before Laughing Drunkard's summoned creature collapsed, never to rise again.

Chapter 1076: Final Fight

Chapter 1076 – Final Fight

"It's dead?"

"How did it die so quickly?!"

The Blackwater members controlling summoned creatures were momentarily stunned.

Laughing Drunkard was a top-class expert in their Guild. Moreover, he could display far more of his creature's strength than they could.

Yet, after just a few moments, his summoned creature, which had tens of millions of HP, died. Moreover, it had been killed by just two Tier 2 NPCs...

"Damn it! Damn it! You couldn't even last a few minutes against two Tier 2 NPCs?!" Abandoned Wave cursed at Laughing Drunkard, who stood beside him.

"Guild Leader, those two NPCs are extraordinary. They've both reached the Refinement Realm standard. They can execute all of their moves naturally. Moreover, their Basic Attributes are even higher than the Tier 3 summoned creature I controlled," Laughing Drunkard explained. "So, I..."

"Enough! Stop finding excuses! I only want results!" Abandoned Wave glared at Laughing Drunkard.

Laughing Drunkard immediately fell silent.

However, standing to the side, Peerless frowned when he heard Laughing Drunkard's comments.

He had originally expected to finish Zero Wing off with their Tier 4 Curse.

He had never expected that Zero Wing would have hidden such a trump card.

He had witnessed the fight between the Tier 3 summoned creature and the two Tier 2 NPCs personally.

He had to admit that Laughing Drunkard had not lost without reason. Without much of a difference in Basic Attributes, a Half-step Refinement Realm summoned creature was no match for Refinement Realm NPCs.

Now that Laughing Drunkard, the most skilled player among those controlling Blackwater's summoned creatures, had been defeated, it was only a matter of time before the remaining twelve creatures were killed.

"Brother Peerless, what do you think we should do now?" Abandoned Wave had already used all of his cards. He could not think of another way to destroy the Magic Towers.

The Magic Towers' Defense had already been quite high. Now that two absurdly powerful NPC guards had joined the fray, it was practically impossible to destroy Stone Forest Town's fortifications.

Of course, they could instruct the monster army to invade the town. With the number of players defending the town, Zero Wing could not fend off this army. However, doing so would discard the goldmine that was Stone Forest Town, which was the exact opposite of what he wanted.

Frustration filled Abandoned Wave's heart when he thought about how he couldn't obtain Stone Forest Town.

Of course, having his elite army force their way into the town wasn't a viable option either. Not only would he suffer immense losses by doing so, but they still might fail to capture Stone Forest Town. The monster army's losses made this clear.

There was only one real method to capture a town; destroy the Guild Residence of the town's ruler and obtain the Town Token hidden within. As long as one held the token for two hours, that player would secure the town's ownership.

Capturing a town was not as difficult as most thought. There was no need to kill every member of the ruling Guild in the town. One simply needed to destroy the ruling Guild's Residence and obtain the Town Token.

However, the two NPC guards Shi Feng had summoned were simply too powerful. If they defended Zero Wing's Residence, sending players to take down the Residence would be as effective as sending them through a meat grinder...

"I have a plan. However, it will depend on your resolve," Peerless said after considering Abandoned Wave's question.

"What is it?" Abandoned Wave was out of options.

“First, stop the assault on the town for now and order the monster army to retreat. Once Blackwater’s elite army arrives, we’ll charge into the town as one force,” Peerless said, chuckling. “Afterward, I’ll have my Guild’s experts sneak into Zero Wing’s Residence to steal the Town Token. Of course, for this plan to work, we have to prevent those two NPC guards from entering Zero Wing’s Residence. You must keep them away from the Residence. I’m not confident of our success otherwise.”

Pantheon’s Dark Blade members were among the best in God’s Domain when it came to infiltration. Players had no way of sensing their presence. However, the same could not be said for Level 60-plus, Tier 2 Refinement Realm NPCs. On the off chance that they were discovered, only death awaited them. After all, Dark Blade members’ survivability was extremely low.

“If I lure those two NPC guards away, how confident are you of succeeding, Brother Peerless?” Abandoned Wave asked when he noticed that Kite and Anna were already starting to clear out the remaining summoned creatures.

“Assuming that Zero Wing has used all of its hidden trump cards, roughly 90%,” Peerless said confidently.

This time, Nine Kills, the Dark Blade’s vice commander, would lead the legion.

Nine Kills had never failed to assassinate his targets. Stealing a Town Token would be a piece of cake.

“Alright, I’ll leave it to you, then,” Abandoned Wave reluctantly agreed. He then recalled his forces.

...

“Guild Leader, they’re retreating!” When Aqua Rose noticed the monster army pull away from the town, she could not help but grow excited.

“They’re retreating?” Shi Feng was slightly surprised to hear this.

The battle wasn’t even halfway over, yet Blackwater retreated. No matter how he thought about it, something smelled fishy.

Shi Feng wasn’t the only one surprised by Blackwater’s retreat. Everyone watching the war had questions of their own.

Although Zero Wing appeared to have the advantage, after all was said and done, the monster army was too strong. If this war continued, Blackwater had a chance of capturing the town. Not only would such an abrupt retreat result in unnecessary casualties, but it would also wound the approaching elite army’s morale. After all,

Blackwater's monster army had already reached the gates of Stone Forest Town. As long as they continued fighting, they could take the town.

However, after the monsters withdrew from the Magic Towers' attack range, they stopped suddenly and defended their position. With this development, everyone finally understood what Blackwater intended to do.

Blackwater wasn't retreating at all. Rather, it was preparing for a final strike!

Monsters' Movement Speed was much higher than players, and Blackwater's elite army was still on its way to Stone Forest Town. There was still some time before it would arrive. Hence, Blackwater intended to wait. Once both armies were present, it would launch an all-out assault against Stone Forest Town.

...

"So, they're finally getting serious," Shi Feng muttered as he watched Blackwater's elite army gradually approach from atop a Magic Tower.

Players were different from monsters. Although players were not as strong as monsters individually, they were able to cooperate to display a strength that surpassed their own. If it really came down to a fight, the elite army would be far more difficult to deal with than the monster army.

"Guild Leader, look over there!" Aqua Rose said as she pointed towards the group of one-horned humanoid monsters that had suddenly appeared from the southeast.

Based on their investigations, not only were the humanoid monsters frighteningly strong, but their intelligence was also shockingly high. Among them, some were on par with ordinary expert players. Most likely, the Great Lords were even more powerful than the Tier 3 summoned creature Laughing Drunkard had controlled.

Over 100 one-horned humanoid monsters had arrived on the battlefield, and they were all Level 60. Among them, 20 were Great Lords, while the rest were High Lord rank.

...

"Guild Leader Wave, this is the most help I can offer. Don't forget your promise!" the bandaged man growled when he contacted Abandoned Wave.

"Rest assured; after we capture Stone Forest Town, I'll gather 300,000 elite players and 300 expert players for you," Abandoned Wave responded with a slightly grim expression.

Unlike the other monsters in the monster army, the humanoid monsters wouldn't pollute the town with Evil Energy if they entered. However, the humanoid monsters were incredibly precious. Hence, the bandaged man hadn't wanted to risk losing them.

However, to guarantee Stone Forest Town's capture, the bandaged man had no choice.

"I refuse to believe that Zero Wing can fend off this attack!"

Following which, Abandoned Wave issued the command to attack.

Immediately, both the monster army and the player army charged towards Stone Forest Town from all directions.

Chapter 1077: Shadow Dancer

Chapter 1077 – Shadow Dancer

The spectacular scene of hundreds of thousands of monsters and elite players surging towards Stone Forest Town made Zero Wing's members nervous.

They were outnumbered by ten-to-one. Moreover, half of their enemies were players. Even Aqua Rose, who had experienced her fair share of large-scale battles, worried that they would fall against this assault.

Unlike the previous assault, this move had been strategic. This time, both players and monsters stood considerably far apart. They were not clumped as they had been.

As a result, even with three Magic Towers, they were not as effective as the one tower had been during the beginning of this battle.

Although the Magic Towers weren't as effective, the number of players and monsters dying still made Abandoned Wave's eyes twitch.

Every wave of attack destroyed over a thousand players and monsters.

The Magic Towers' destructive power once again stupefied the war's spectators.

"Blackwater is quite daring. With this, its losses will undoubtedly be astronomical." Yuan Tiexin could not help but sigh as he watched the rapidly increasing number of corpses on the battlefield. However, he had to admit that this move was effective.

Against such an assault, even a transcendental existence like the Secret Pavilion would struggle to defend Stone Forest Town, much less Zero Wing. At most, it could reduce its losses by retreating from the town as quickly as possible.

Although the Magic Towers seemed powerful, they had a glaring flaw. By the time Blackwater's players and monsters reached the Magic Towers, the latter's effects would be considerably limited.

Once the Magic Towers were dealt with, Zero Wing would have to rely on its Miniature Ballistas and various Magic Scrolls to defend Stone Forest Town. Either that, or it would have to use large-scale destruction Spells.

However, these were obviously not enough to take out such a large army.

After all, no matter how many players or monsters died, Blackwater's army still outnumbered Zero Wing's. This numerical advantage would secure Blackwater's victory.

This was the cruel reality of siege wars. If Zero Wing could not fend off Blackwater's forces in time, Blackwater's excess forces would attack Zero Wing's Residence and take the Town Token without any resistance.

Unlike the Magic Tower, any player with even a little Attack Power could destroy a Guild Residence. It was only a matter of time. After all, the Guild Residence was not protected by magic patterns like the Magic Tower.

Of course, faced with a frightening weapon like the Magic Tower, most Guilds would not attack as desperately as Blackwater. They definitely would not willingly sacrifice the lives of tens of thousands of players to take down Stone Forest Town's Magic Towers.

Elite members were an important part of a Guild's foundation. A Guild required the strength of these elite members to accomplish many tasks. After all, Guilds generally had very few expert players. Strong blades needed strong steel.

A Guild could allocate expert player teams to pioneer large-scale Team Dungeons. However, if a Guild relied on such a team to obtain equipment, said Guild would suffer severe deficiencies.

After players raided a large-scale Team Dungeon, they had to wait for some time before they could raid it again. Meanwhile, each Dungeon dropped a limited number of items. Hence, Guilds would generally have their expert teams learn and build raiding strategies before passing on said strategies to the Guild's elite members. With this, the Guild could farm more weapons and equipment within a certain amount of time.

Due to this reason, a Guild's development would stagnate if a large number of its elite members died.

The army of 100,000-plus elite players Blackwater had dispatched was the Guild's foundation. If these players died in battle, Blackwater would suffer a shortage of weapons and equipment for quite some time.

However, Abandoned Wave could not care less right now.

"Players, charge into the town's heart! Leave the borders to the monster army!" Abandoned Wave shouted crazily.

At this point, it was do or die.

Throughout God's Domain, only Abandoned Wave dared to use hundreds of thousands of monsters and elite players as bait.

...

Zero Wing's Residence:

"Guild Leader, there's too many of them. They're rushing ahead and disregarding their casualties. We don't have enough people to hold them off. Over ten thousand players have already infiltrated the town. The one-horned monsters are also assaulting the Residence from all sides.

"Among our enemies, the most troublesome are the humanoid monsters. Even after we sent all of our Tier 3 summoned creatures, we couldn't stop their advance. Moreover, they are devouring players and growing stronger. None of our players dare approach them. We have to rely on the NPC guards and soldiers to hold those monsters back."

Aqua Rose anxiously reported the situation to Shi Feng.

Battles had broken out all over Stone Forest Town. She couldn't keep up with managing the war. If not for the three Magic Towers boosting her guildmates' Attributes, Blackwater would have already captured the town.

A siege war was different from war in an open field. Field wars relied on both quantity and quality. Siege wars, however, only relied on quantity. The more players a Guild possessed, the greater the advantage it would have. After all, even if an expert were more powerful, how many players could they hold back? How many players could they kill?

Even if Zero Wing annihilated 99% of Blackwater's army, it would lose this war if any enemy player got their hands on Stone Forest Town's Town Token.

After Blackwater took control of the Town Token, Stone Forest Town would enter a new protection period. At that time, all Blackwater needed to do was return to an NPC city and hire a bunch of powerful guards.

After all, how could players who had not even reached Level 50 possibly survive against Level 150 NPC guards?

After giving the situation some thought, Shi Feng looked at Anna and said, “Anna, you and Kite deal with those humanoid monsters. Don’t let them near the Guild Residence!”

Shi Feng hadn’t expected the humanoid monsters to appear on this battlefield.

To these monsters, Tier 1 expert players were nothing more than a snack. It was meaningless to have players fight these monsters. Moreover, any player these monsters devoured would lose a fraction of their Immortal Soul. This would deal a fatal blow to Zero Wing.

Zero Wing had no way of receiving reinforcements. If the present elite members’ Immortal Souls were damaged, they would be forced out of the game for a long time.

With no better choice, Shi Feng was forced to send Anna and Kite against these monsters. Otherwise, by the time these humanoid monsters devoured every player in Stone Forest Town, Zero Wing would be powerless to stop them.

...

“Brother Wave, it would seem that our plan has been quite successful. Those two NPC guards have already gone out to keep your monsters from devouring Zero Wing’s members,” Peerless stated, joy brightening his eyes as he read the message his subordinate had sent.

“Then that means...” Excitement surfaced in Abandoned Wave’s eyes. What he had anticipated had finally occurred.

“That’s right. Pantheon’s members have infiltrated Zero Wing’s Residence. When the time comes, not only will you obtain Stone Forest Town, but the three Magic Towers will also be yours to command,” Peerless said, laughing.

Without those two Tier 2 NPCs in their way, it was almost certain that the Dark Blade members would steal the Town Token.

...

“Vice Commander, we’ve dealt with the hidden Assassins. Before us lies the secret room containing the Town Token,” a Level 41 gray-robed Assassin reported to Nine Kills with a mechanical tone, pointing towards a room a short distance away.

In response, Nine Kills nodded and said, “Alright, have everyone prepare. Leopard, Heart, Wind, Feather, follow me to retrieve the Town Token.”

He had hoped to assassinate Zero Wing's Guild Leader, Black Flame. Hence, he had volunteered to join the war.

Unfortunately, he had been disappointed. All of his opponents had been small fries; his several apprentices had no issue dispatching these players.

However, after Nine Kills and his four companions opened the secret room's locked door, their expressions froze.

"Black Flame!"

Nine Kills and the others were caught by surprise. They hadn't expected Zero Wing's Guild Leader to wait for them in the room with the Town Token.

"Nine Kills?" Glancing at the middle-aged man carrying a bone bow, Shi Feng smiled slightly as he said, "I've been waiting for you for some time now."

"You know of me? You've even discovered over tracks. As expected of the Leader of Zero Wing." After recovering from his shock, Nine Kills clapped, praising Shi Feng. "However, haven't you a little too careless. You're the only one here. I have men stationed outside. Reinforcements won't reach you in time. Do you understand what this means?"

"Not really, but I do know that none of you are leaving this place alive." Shi Feng chuckled.

Shi Feng knew quite a bit about Nine Kills. In the past, the man had been an assassination expert with his own legends. If not for the Magic Tower's detection ability and his Omniscient Eyes, he wouldn't have noticed Nine Kills and the others infiltrating Stone Forest Town. Despite Nine Kills being a Ranger, his figure was blurry, and when he moved, he was soundless. Rather than calling him a Ranger, it was more appropriate to call him an Assassin.

However, Shi Feng knew that Nine Kills wasn't just a Ranger. He had a hidden class.

Shadow Dancer!

This class that was even more secretive and powerful than the Assassin class. Moreover, it was an extreme class. The class's instantaneous, explosive power even surpassed Shi Feng's Blade Saint class.

"You're going to accomplish this, alone?" Nine Kills sneered.

The other four Assassins began to laugh.

Shi Feng had just told the world's funniest joke.

“That’s right, alone!” Shi Feng ignored their mocking giggles as he unsheathed Killing Ray.

Chapter 1078: Attack versus Defense

Chapter 1078 – Attack versus Defense

“How arrogant!”

A cold glint flashed in Nine Kills’ eyes. Immediately, his body melted into the shadow on the ground and disappeared.

Instead of having a Skill like the Assassin class’s Stealth, the Shadow Dancer class had the Shadow Space Skill that allowed players to meld with shadows, moving through them. They were far more difficult to detect than stealthed Assassins as their bodies were in a different dimension altogether when they vanished into the shadows. Furthermore, objects and people in the ordinary dimension couldn’t interfere with anything in the Shadow Dimension. This was different from Assassins’ Stealth Skill, which only turned its user invisible.

After entering the Shadow Dimension, unless Nine Kills intentionally left the dimension, he was impossible to detect, even with an advanced Identification Skill.

It was this reason that Nine Kills had been a legend in the past.

Sure enough, I can’t sense his presence in the slightest. Shi Feng was slightly surprised. Despite having activated Omniscient Eyes, he couldn’t sense Nine Kills at all after the middle-aged man entered the Shadow Dimension. It was as if Nine Kills had vanished completely.

This was bad news for Shi Feng.

The Shadow Dancer class was an extreme class. The class had very powerful covert techniques and instantaneous explosive power. If a Shadow Dancer launched a successful ambush, even an MT with active Lifesaving Skills might not survive.

“Hahaha! I guess even the Sword King can be nervous! Even Black Flame can’t do anything when the Boss enters the Shadow Dimension. Once the Boss finds a weak point to exploit, he’ll take care of Black Flame easily,” a female Assassin with an oval face said softly.

“Dark Heart, let’s get ready. The Boss’s Shadow Dimension has a long Cooldown. If he can’t defeat Black Flame in his initial assault, we need to jump in immediately. We absolutely cannot give an expert like Black Flame a chance to retaliate!” the youth named Dark Feather reminded his companion.

“Relax. I still have a Tier 3 Magic Scroll. Even if the Boss’s attacks don’t kill Black Flame, he won’t escape my Tier 3 Scroll,” Dark Heart replied confidently.

The scroll she carried contained a Tier 3 AOE Attack Spell that had an effective radius of 15 yards. The Spell’s range could cover over half of the room they occupied.

If Nine Kills failed, she simply needed to activate the Spell, killing both Nine Kills and Black Flame.

This was in line with the Dark Blade’s code of conduct. They would do anything, including sacrificing their own companions, to complete their missions.

However, it wasn’t likely that they would need to go to such lengths.

Shadow Dimension really is an amazing Skill. It seems that I have no choice but to use this method. After observing the situation for a long moment, Shi Feng still could not detect Nine Kills. Hence, he took eight Light Stones from his bag and threw them into the corners of the room.

As the Light Stones released their dazzling glow, they illuminated the room. As a result, the nearby shadows shrunk.

Although the Shadow Dancer class possessed superior covert and explosive capabilities, the class had a major flaw.

Once Nine Kills entered the Shadow Dimension, he could only leave it through a shadow. Hence, Nine Kills had carried out his past missions at night or in enclosed spaces. He would not try to assassinate his targets during the day in the fields.

“Damn it! How does he know my weakness?!” From inside the Shadow Dimension, Nine Kills frowned as he searched for a place to emerge. “There are still six...no, seven places I can launch an attack from. I should be able to use that move.”

Although he had no idea how Shi Feng knew about the Shadow Dancer’s weakness, the class had one secret he had never spoken about: the class’s Sure-kill Skill, Shadow Dancer’s Blade. After activating this Skill, he could move rapidly between a maximum of seven locations. Although the Skill had a long, one-hour Cooldown, during the Skill’s 10-second duration, he could move so quickly that he would be invisible to the naked eye.

He hadn’t used this Skill since becoming a Shadow Dancer; he simply hadn’t found a qualified target.

“You should be proud that you’ve forced me to use this Skill,” Nine Kills sneered as he watched Shi Feng from the Shadow Dimension.

Suddenly, in the ordinary dimension, a black figure appeared from one of the seven shadows in the room with lightning speed. Immediately, this black figure dove into another shadow. In less than a second, Nine Kills filled the room with his afterimages. It was impossible to detect Nine Kills’ true body.

So fast! The sudden development surprised Shi Feng. Is this Shadow Dancer’s Blade? I can’t even catch sight of Nine Kills’ real body.

Shadow Dancer’s Blade was the reason for Nine Kills’ fame. It was due to this Sure-kill Skill that Nine Kills had successfully assassinated numerous Super Guild apex experts. Unless one had a Skill that provided invulnerability for ten seconds or they moved out of the Shadow Dancer’s Blade’s effective area, this move was impossible to escape.

“Die!”

Once he was confident of landing a blow, Nine Kills unsheathed the short sword from his waist and slashed it at the back of Shi Feng’s neck.

Dang!

The clash of metal echoed throughout the room.

Before anyone realized it, Shi Feng had begun to execute Sword’s Orbit, preventing all attacks from coming within eight yards of himself.

As his Attributes and combat standards improved, he was able to exert a more powerful defense with Sword’s Orbit. Unless one had a higher Strength than Shi Feng, they would not be able to break through his defense.

However, Shi Feng was currently Level 44 and equipped with the Level 50 Magic Light Set Equipment. He also wielded Epic Weapons and the Fragmented Legendary ranked Heavenly Dragon’s Breath. In terms of Strength, even a Berserker with an Epic Weapon and a complete Level 40 Dark-Gold Set Equipment would be no match for Shi Feng, much less a Ranger like Nine Kills.

Huh? Nine Kills, whose attack had been repulsed, stared at Shi Feng, dumbfounded. For a moment, his mind failed to process what had happened.

His speed definitely ranked at the peak among God’s Domain’s current players. It was utterly impossible for players to react to his attack, let alone controlling their bodies to defend themselves. Although Void Realm Assassins might notice him, barely, they definitely could not defend themselves in time.

Yet, Shi Feng had blocked his blade...

Impossible!

Retreating into the shadows, Nine Kills launched another wave of rampant attacks against Shi Feng. After all, Shadow Dancer's Blade had a duration of ten seconds.

Xiu... Xiu... Xiu...

Nine Kills' attacks were too fast to see. Due to his frightening speed, Nine Kills' short sword pushed further into Sword's Orbit's defensive bubble. From the initial eight yards, the Ranger's short sword gradually penetrated Shi Feng's defense, pushing deeper until it was only three yards from the Swordsman's body. However, no matter what Nine Kills did, he couldn't push his attacks any further.

Shi Feng was very nearly forced to activate the Aura of Earth's Absolute Defense. Fortunately, the defensive capabilities of Sword's Orbit were close to perfection.

Despite facing Nine Kills' lightning-quick attacks, Shi Feng remained calm. On the contrary, Nine Kills lost HP each time Sword's Orbit repulsed his blades. Right now, he had less than half of his HP remaining...

This can't continue! I need to use a bigger attack! Nine Kills could tell that, if he did not use a Berserk Skill to overwhelm Shi Feng's Strength, he wouldn't break through Sword's Orbit.

Suddenly, a faint gray glow enveloped Nine Kills' body.

[Shadow Possession] (Tier 1 Curse) Increases Strength by 60% and Agility by 80%, and improves Strength's effects by 100% for 1 minute. Cooldown: 2 hours

He had specifically learned this Shadow Possession Skill to make up for the Shadow Dancer's lack of Strength.

"Break!" Nine Kills fiercely swung his sword at Shi Feng.

The power and speed within the blade allowed the weapon to cut through space itself as it collided with Shi Feng's Sword's Orbit.

Sensing Nine Kills' transformation, Shi Feng directly activated Heavenly Dragon's Power.

Boom!

When the swords met, a violent storm raged through the room. Nine Kills transformed into a shadow as his body was embedded into the wall behind him.

Chapter 1079: Futile Effort

Chapter 1079 – Futile Effort

“He lost?”

Dark Feather’s four companions, watching from a short distance away, were speechless.

They all stared at Nine Kills, who pulled himself out of the hole in the wall, with stupefied expressions. Nine Kills had less than one-third of his HP remaining. The short sword in his right hand trembled uncontrollably.

My Strength is still no match for his?

Nine Kills could not help but shift his gaze to Shi Feng, questions filling his mind.

The additional Strength Shadow Possession provided might be mediocre, but the Skill could double its effects. Even a Berserker with a Strength-type Berserk Skill would not be a match for him.

Yet, even after activating this Skill, the gap between him and Shi Feng hadn’t shortened; on the contrary, it had grown.

Nine Kills even began to wonder if Shi Feng was a player or a Tier 2 NPC in disguise.

What Nine Kills did not know was that Shi Feng had activated Heavenly Dragon’s Power, increasing his Strength by an additional 150%. In addition, Shi Feng had the buff from the Magic Towers. In terms of Strength, even a Great Lord of the same level was no match for Shi Feng, much less Nine Kills, who was only had the Strength of a High Lord.

It wasn’t unusual for a Great Lord’s attack to send a High Lord flying. Not to mention, Shi Feng’s Strength was slightly higher than a Great Lord’s.

“Dark Feather, use the Magic Barrier Stones! I’ll pin down Black Flame! We cannot let Black Flame leave alive! The consequences will be unimaginable!” Nine Kills barked the order through the team chat.

“Boss, our task is to steal the Town Token. Isn’t it a little wasteful to use the Magic Barrier Stones...?” The calm Dark Feather gave Nine Kills a strange look.

Moreover, from the way Nine Kills spoke, it sounded as if he were treating Shi Feng like a Demon King that could destroy the world.

What did he mean by “cannot let him leave alive?”

Even if Black Flame were stronger, at the end of the day, he was still a player. Without support, he could not affect the overall war. Moreover, the Magic Barrier Stones were treasures Pantheon had sacrificed a lot of manpower and resources to obtain. These were supposed to be used against creatures below Tier 4. They could even trap the most powerful Tier 3 NPC. Using it on a Tier 1 player was a huge waste.

“Stop wasting time! I’ll take responsibility, so use them!” Nine Kills growled as tension gripped his body. He had no time to explain.

Dark Feather and the others had merely seen Shi Feng’s attack send him flying. However, he had experienced the attack personally.

From that single clash, he understood how terrifying Shi Feng truly was. Even a Tier 3 Magic Scroll wasn’t likely to do much against him. Moreover, allowing Shi Feng to leave this room was the equivalent of releasing a Great Lord with a Void Realm’s combat standards onto the battlefield. He would be a lion among a herd of sheep.

Of course, Berserk Skills did not last long. However, the Skill’s duration would be more than enough for Shi Feng to annihilate all of the Dark Blade members that had snuck into Zero Wing’s Residence.

Pantheon’s Dark Blade did not have many members. Nurturing every member was costly. Helping each member level up was particularly expensive for the Guild. In addition, every Dark Blade member used weapons and equipment that were specifically tailored to their strengths. Pantheon had only gathered these items after utilizing the Guild’s full strength. Each item would be incredibly difficult to replace. Currently, over a hundred Dark Blade members had infiltrated Zero Wing’s Residence. If they all died, they would lose over a hundred weapons and pieces of equipment in total.

If Black Flame had some special tool that increased the drop-rate of the players he killed, they could lose two or three hundred items...

They had to use the Magic Barrier Stones.

Hearing Nine Kills’ command, Dark Feather and the others had no choice but to set up the Barrier Stones. As for Nine Kills, he turned to Shi Feng again to buy his allies enough time.

“You want more?” Shi Feng began to execute Sword’s Orbit once more when he saw Nine Kills launch another assault.

After activating Heavenly Dragon's Power, Sword's Orbit's defense was even more solid than it had been. Shi Feng no longer relied on brute force to defend himself. Now, he redirected a portion of the incoming force.

Shi Feng suspected that he could even defend against a Great Lord's attacks right now.

As for Nine Kills, he had wisened up after being thrown. This time, he didn't try to encroach on Sword's Orbit's defensive bubble. Instead, he moved around the bubble's perimeter, utilizing his absolute advantage of speed to render Shi Feng helpless. However, if Shi Feng relaxed for even a moment and stopped using Sword's Orbit, he would strike.

Unfortunately, while his plan was sound, its flaw was obvious. Shadow Dancer's Blade's duration was simply too short. After ten seconds, it would be his turn to be helpless.

However, Nine Kills' goal wasn't to slay Shi Feng personally. He simply needed to pin the Swordsman down for as long as possible.

"Boss, we're ready!" Dark Feather called out.

"Good! Use them now! Don't worry about catching me inside!" Nine Kills nodded as he signaled for Dark Feather and the others to take action.

Immediately, each member of Dark Feather's group threw a black stone block around Shi Feng and Nine Kills.

Magic Barrier Stones! A chill crawled down Shi Feng's spine when he saw the black stone blocks that surrounded him.

Magic Barrier Stones were extremely rare magical tools in God's Domain, and they had many uses. Moreover, the more Barrier Stones players used, the more effective they were.

Among them, Space Sealing was the most powerful effect!

With the power of four Magic Barrier Stones, players could trap any creature beneath Tier 4 for a long period. The barrier could last anywhere from three hours to two days. It was like a portable jail.

"It seems that you are familiar with the Magic Barrier Stones. Unfortunately, this has come to an end. The Barrier Stones don't have a casting time. Even you can't escape them. Let's rest in here for a while. By the time you escape, Stone Forest Town will not belong to you anymore!" Nine Kills could not help but laugh at the grim expression on Shi Feng's face.

If he told Pantheon's Elders that he had used the Magic Barrier Stones to trap a lone Tier 1 player, they would give him a beating. However, in Nine Kills' opinion, the Barrier Stones had been well spent. After all, they could trap Zero Wing's Guild Leader for several hours. Without its backbone, Zero Wing would lose this war.

As Nine Kills finished his comment, the four Magic Barrier Stones activated. In the blink of an eye, both Shi Feng and Nine Kills were sent to another dimension. A black cube, each side measuring one meter, formed in their place.

"The Boss is being too cautious. We could've settled things with the Tier 3 Scroll," Dark Heart said somewhat disappointedly. She thought that Nine Kills underestimated her abilities.

"The Boss has his reasons," Dark Feather said, trying to console the female Assassin. "Before anything else, let's retrieve the Town Token."

The others nodded in response to Dark Feather's suggestion.

Although using the Magic Barrier Stones on Shi Feng might have been overboard, they could secure the Town Token earlier than expected.

Following which, Dark Feather's group began to attack the magic barrier protecting the Town Token.

However, before they struck, they sensed a suffocating killing intent radiating from the black cube. For a moment, they even thought that the magic barrier would crumble.

"Stop wasting your energy. It is impossible to do anything against me while you're inside the barrier. You're stuck with me in here," Nine Kills said contemptuously when he noticed the change in Shi Feng's aura.

Although they could both see each other, they were in different dimensions. He wasn't afraid of Shi Feng killing him or escaping.

"Is that so?"

Shi Feng then activated Blade Liberation, his Attributes abruptly soaring

Chapter 1080: Heart and Sword become One

Chapter 1080 – Heart and Sword become One

“You!”

Nine Kills was shocked when he noticed the rise in Shi Feng’s aura.

Shi Feng’s Attributes had already been frightening. Now, even Nine Kills feared the Swordsman.

The feeling Shi Feng gave off resembled that of a Grand Lord, an existence that was capable of mutilating its terrain with each attack.

The sudden development made Nine Kills feel quite lucky.

Had Shi Feng used this power earlier, they wouldn’t have had the opportunity to trap in this barrier. They would have been forced to watch as Shi Feng slaughtered every Dark Blade member in Zero Wing’s Residence.

“Increasing your Strength is useless. No creature below Tier 4 can break free from the Magic Barrier Stones’ internal dimension,” Nine Kills commented as he watched Shi Feng from a distance. Chuckling, he continued, “However, you should be proud. Pantheon has only found twelve Magic Barrier Stones so far. As a precaution, I specifically applied for four stones for this war. I hadn’t expected to use all four on you.”

“How will I know if it is impossible if I don’t try?”

Shi Feng did not try to refute Nine Kills’ words. The Magic Barrier Stones were extremely powerful items. During God’s Domain’s mid-late stages, they had often been used against apex experts. Only, activating Space Sealing required at least four Barrier Stones.

Following which, Shi Feng began to slash at the enclosed space’s walls.

Despite being trapped inside the Magic Barrier Stones, he still received the Magic Towers’ buff. In terms of Strength, he should even rival a Grand Lord of the same level.

Boom... Boom... Boom...

However, even after a series of attacks, the magic barrier remained unharmed. Its Defense was even higher than the Magic Towers.

Is it no good? Shi Feng frowned.

If he were trapped in here for several hours, the war would end before he escaped.

Currently, Zero Wing relied on the sacrifice of its elite members to buy time. Although the Magic Towers were powerful, their attacks had limitations. In such a chaotic battlefield, friendly fire was common. Zero Wing was also at a huge disadvantage in terms of the number of experts.

Setting aside the fact that Pantheon had sent three of its core legions, Blackwater and Heaven's Burial's armies were more than enough trouble for Zero Wing.

Meanwhile, the most important aspect of a siege war was the Town Token.

With only Aqua Rose and several other Zero Wing core members, defending the Town Token was impossible. As long as Blackwater held onto the Town Token for two hours, this war would be over...

...

Dark Feather and his companions outside the barrier released a sigh of relief.

They had almost expected Shi Feng to burst free from the sealing barrier.

Those inside might not notice anything, but they had seen it clearly. Shi Feng's attacks had shaken the magic barrier. Their hearts had shuddered with each boom that had echoed throughout the room.

"Thank goodness his Strength isn't any higher! However, with his Attributes, the barrier won't hold him for long. We should hurry!" After calming himself, Dark Feather finally understood why Nine Kills had asked them to use the Magic Barrier Stones instead of Tier 3 Magic Scrolls.

The others nodded in agreement. They then shifted their attention to the magic barrier protecting the Town Token.

Every town players captured had a secret room to store the Town Token. A Protection Barrier could then be erected inside the room. However, a small town's Protection Barrier didn't have a high Defense. As long as players dealt a total of 10,000,000 damage, they would destroy the barrier. Any player could steal the Town Token.

Meanwhile, when the Protection Barrier came under attack, all members belonging to the town's ruling Guild who were in or near the town would be notified. After the invading players obtained the Town Token, they needed to hold onto it for two hours. Furthermore, they were not allowed to leave the town. If they held onto the token after the two hours were up, they would become the town's new owner.

Following which, Dark Feather's group arrived before the magic barrier, and each player retrieved a Tier 3 Magic Scroll.

These Magic Scrolls were single-target Attack Scrolls, and every one of them could give a Great Lord a run for its money.

Immediately, the four players began to activate their Magic Scrolls.

Boom... Boom... Boom...

Four Spells struck the magic barrier consecutively, immediately destroying over two million of the barrier's HP, reducing the barrier to less than eight million.

...

Suddenly, Zero Wing's members in Stone Forest Town received a system announcement.

Stone Forest Town Region Announcement: Stone Forest Town's Protection Barrier is under attack! Please defend it quickly!

"Is our Guild Leader having trouble?" Aqua Rose could not help but worry when she received the notification.

Shi Feng had told them that he would defend the Town Token himself.

Only a small number of players were allowed to enter the secret room that contained the Town Token. Shi Feng, who possessed extremely high combat power, would be able to display his full strength there.

Aqua Rose tried to contact Shi Feng. However, the only response she received was a system notification that told her that the target player was temporarily unavailable.

"This won't do. Violet, lead a team to check on the secret room!" Aqua Rose commanded after considering the situation.

"But what about them?" Violet Cloud asked as she watched Blackwater's player army approach from the distance.

They could handle an army of elite players. Unfortunately, an eye-catching, 1,000-man legion marched alongside that army. This legion's members were all Level 40 and above, and they all wore exquisite, red-white coats over their equipment. These players were none other than the Pantheon's prided Red Jade Legion.

Although the Red Jade Legion only had 1,000 members, they were all experts. Despite having the Magic Towers' buff, the Red Jade members easily slaughtered Zero Wing's members. Only Zero Wing's Dark Gods Legion barely held them back.

“Don’t worry. I’ll try to hold on for as long as possible. The Guild Leader’s situation is more important right now. If the Guild Leader is in trouble, there won’t be any point in defending this town,” Aqua Rose said, shaking her head.

“Alright, I’ll hurry.” Violet Cloud agreed with Aqua Rose’s logic. Immediately, she led a team of 100 elite players into Zero Wing’s Residence.

...

“Why is this Protection Barrier so resistant to Magic Scrolls?!” Dark Feather was stunned when he saw how little damage they had dealt.

That had been four Tier 3 Magic Scrolls!

The combined damage could even heavily injure a Great Lord, yet the barrier had only taken around two million damage.

Initially, they had expected the Protection Barrier to lose over five million HP after the four Tier 3 Magic Scrolls’ attacks. However, the barrier’s tenacity surpassed their expectations.

What Dark Feather did not know was that, thanks to the Magic Towers, the town’s buildings had received a significant resistance boost.

“Feather, what should we do? We only have two scrolls left. With our attacks, we’ll need quite some time to break the barrier. Zero Wing’s members will have more than enough time to reach us,” Dark Heart said.

“Forget about that for now. Before anything else, let’s use the rest of the scrolls!” Dark Feather ordered as he took out another Tier 3 Magic Scroll.

...

As the Protection Barrier’s HP decreased, Shi Feng halted his rampant attacks against the sealing barrier.

“Hahaha! What’s wrong? Giving up?” Nine Kills laughed.

In his opinion, Shi Feng was only wasting his energy. Exactly how precious were the Magic Barrier Stones? Their value could even rival Magic Scrolls that stored Tier 4 Curses. How could a measly Tier 1 player possibly break this barrier?

Shi Feng paid Nine Kills no mind. Instead, he calmed himself and cleared his mind, relaxing his body.

Thunder God’s Descent, activate!

Phantom Kill, activate!

Nine Dragons Slash, activate!

Immediately, Shi Feng's doppelganger appeared beside him, the doppelganger having 80% of his Attributes. In addition, twelve Abyssal Blade phantoms hovered around him.

"Break!"

Shi Feng's eyes flew open as he activated Flame Burst. Gathering his concentration, he controlled his doppelganger and the Abyssal Blade phantoms to attack the sealing barrier simultaneously.

Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God #Chapter 1081 - Sword's Orbit Breakthrough - Read Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God Chapter 1081 - Sword's Orbit Breakthrough

Chapter 1081: Sword's Orbit Breakthrough

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1081 – Sword's Orbit Breakthrough

When the fourteen attacks landed simultaneously on the same spot on the sealing barrier, ripples propagated through the barrier like it was water, with the point of attack as the epicenter. Even Nine Kills, who was in a separate dimension, felt the ground underfoot vibrating strongly.

"How is this possible?!" Nine Kills stared at Shi Feng, an incredulous look on his face.

Previously, Shi Feng's attacks did not even garner a single reaction from the barrier. Yet, now, he was able to elicit such an effect just by increasing the number of attacks?

"Could it be..."

Suddenly, Nine Kills thought of a possibility.

Strength stacking?!

However, this feat was easier said than done. One had to grasp the timing of their attacks perfectly in addition to landing their attacks accurately on the same location. Such precise control was impossible for an ordinary expert.

Of course, for an expert of Shi Feng's caliber, merging the Strength of two sources into one was not a big problem—however, doing so with three sources was.

This was like how some people were capable of easily multitasking two jobs at once but faced much greater difficulty when they tried handling three.

There were techniques available for coping with such problems. However, such specialized techniques were generally not taught to outsiders. Precious few people could actually learn them.

Thinking up to this point, Nine Kills could not help but breathe out a sigh of relief.

Shi Feng's Strength was indeed very strong. However, even if he stacked two sources of Strength together, the Tier 4 standard would still be way out of his reach.

With Shi Feng's current Strength, he would need to combine three or four sources of Strength to break the barrier. Moreover, assuming he had not learned any special techniques, combining three or four sources of Strength would only be a dream for him. Even if he eventually managed to figure out the trick of it, he would need a considerable amount of time to do so. By then, the power of the Magic Barrier Stones would've long since been exhausted.

And the war over Stone Forest Town would've definitely ended already.

Great! It is effective as expected! Shi Feng did not fall into disappointment when he saw the ripples on the barrier. On the contrary, an excited expression had appeared on his face. He immediately resumed his assault on the barrier.

Nine Kills thought Shi Feng was trying to combine the destructive power of his attacks to destroy the barrier. In reality, however, that was not the case.

During his battle with Nine Kills, Shi Feng had continuously used Sword's Orbit to defend himself. Along with the increase of his Strength and speed, he had honed his mastery of Sword's Orbit.

Previously, after activating Heavenly Dragon's Power, Shi Feng had no trouble sending Nine Kills flying and his body planting into a wall despite the Shadow Dancer having activated Shadow Possession. While part of this outcome was due to the massive boost in Strength the Berserk Skill provided him with, the main reason was Nine Kills's attack having landed on one of Sword's Orbit's intersecting points.

The merging of the Strength of two swords into a single point had significantly amplified the Strength in his counterattack, hence that shocking result. Otherwise, Nine Kills would at most have been sent flying. The Shadow Dancer definitely wouldn't have had his body planted deep inside a wall.

With this discovery, Shi Feng thought of a way to deal with the sealing barrier. Thus, he had summoned his doppelganger as well as the twelve Abyssal Blade phantoms to execute Sword's Orbit with him.

Everything was just as Shi Feng had guessed. By increasing the number of weapons and having these weapons move according to Sword's Orbit, the technique's power had risen exponentially. However, as he was still unaccustomed to this new method of execution, the Sword's Orbit he had executed was far from perfect.

My doppelganger is somewhat of a hindrance to Sword's Orbit's operation. Without the doppelganger, I should be able to execute Sword's Orbit more perfectly. Thinking up to this point, Shi Feng immediately sent his doppelganger to a side while he and the Abyssal Blade phantoms resumed attacking the sealing barrier with Sword's Orbit.

However, this scene stupefied Nine Kills, who was observing from the side.

What's he trying to do? When Nine Kills saw Shi Feng sidelining his doppelganger, which was only second to Shi Feng in terms of the Strength Attribute, he concluded that Shi Feng was a fool. Could he have given up?

Compared to combining his Strength with that of some phantom weapons, it would be much easier if Shi Feng did so with his doppelganger. This was why expert players could work together to defend against Bosses that possessed far superior Strength.

Just as Nine Kills was having such thoughts, the blades of Shi Feng's swords landed on the sealing barrier once more.

Boom!

A dent immediately formed in the barrier. A ripple many times stronger than before also shook the entire barrier, making Nine Kills lose his balance and fall flat on his butt.

Not enough! I need to be even faster! This time, Shi Feng decided to go all out. He swapped out his Basic Tyrant title for the Swordsmanship Master title, increasing his Attack Speed by 20%. At the same time, he switched the Aura of Fire to the Aura of Wind. Although his damage decreased, his speed underwent a qualitative change.

Following which, Shi Feng executed Sword's Orbit together with the Abyssal Blade phantoms once more.

This time, a transformation to Sword's Orbit also occurred.

Seen from afar, Shi Feng appeared to be surrounded by numerous twinkling stars. The speed of his swords had reached a point where they were invisible to the naked eye. The twinkling stars were none other than the intersection points of Sword's Orbit.

For a time, it was as if Shi Feng stood in a cocoon of starlight. The scene looked absolutely breathtaking.

"What kind of Skill is this?"

At this moment, Nine Kills wasn't the only person who had noticed this change; even Dark Feather and the others outside the barrier spotted the change inside.

Previously, Shi Feng's attacks had already shaken Dark Feather and the others greatly.

In just a single attack, the sealing barrier had inflated like a balloon, and it felt as if this balloon could burst at any time. How could this situation not panic Dark Feather and the others?

"Break!" Shi Feng released a low shout as he violently attacked the sealing barrier.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

At this moment, the twinkling stars surrounding Shi Feng looked like real stars as they continuously bombarded the sealing barrier, relentlessly hollowing it.

The dent on the barrier deepened with each step Shi Feng took forward.

No... No, this is impossible! Nine Kills, Dark Feather, and the others were stricken with anxiety and dread, every one of them very nearly shouting their thoughts out loud.

However, with the sealing barrier continuously deforming, it eventually reached its limit.

Peng!

Suddenly, like a bursting balloon, the entire sealing barrier exploded.

"This..."

When Nine Kills noticed he was back in the secret room, he was shell-shocked.

At this moment, even a fool could tell that what Shi Feng had used just now was not a Skill but a combat technique. Moreover, the might of the technique completely surpassed Nine Kills's imagination.

In addition, there was the difficulty of combining the Strength of attacks. Nevertheless, Shi Feng had accomplished it in such a short time...

Even geniuses would pale in comparison to Shi Feng.

After escaping the sealing barrier, Shi Feng shot a glance at the barrier protecting the Town Token. When he noticed that the Protection Barrier still had over three million HP remaining, he breathed out an involuntary sigh of relief.

Had he not received a breakthrough, most likely, the Town Token would've fallen into Blackwater's hands. At that time, it would have been much more difficult to snatch the token back.

After all, only a limited number of players could enter this secret room. This constraint greatly benefited Zero Wing, which was currently at a numerical disadvantage. However, once outside the Guild Residence, Blackwater would have the upper hand.

Thank goodness I made it in time. Shi Feng then shifted his gaze to Nine Kills and the others. "Die!"

Saying so, Shi Feng executed Sword's Orbit again as he charged at the group of five.

"Dodge!" Nine Kills warned hurriedly.

Unfortunately, with Shi Feng's current speed, even if Nine Kills and the others managed to react in time, they had no way of shaking him off. In addition, he was executing Sword's Orbit so swiftly that even the naked eye had difficulty keeping up with it. Blocking it was next to impossible.

The instant Shi Feng appeared before the five people, Dark Feather's group of four immediately turned into particles of light and disappeared, leaving behind four pieces of equipment in their place. Nine Kills managed to react fast enough to activate Shadow Shift, a Skill that allowed him to become immune to all damages coming from the front for two seconds.

However, Shi Feng took another step forward—and Sword's Orbit suddenly struck Nine Kills's back.

What kind of combat technique is this?! As Nine Kills collapsed to the ground, his mind was filled with surprise and curiosity.

As one of the top experts of a Super Guild, the things he knew about far exceeded the information of ordinary players. He had also seen many combat techniques that surpassed one's imagination. However, this was still his first time to encounter this kind of domain-type combat technique.

Although Nine Kills wished to continue gathering more information, when his HP hit zero, his body transformed into particles of light and disappeared, just like Dark

Feather's and the others'. Right now, only Shi Feng remained standing inside the secret room.

Chapter 1082: Missing Dark Blade

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1082 – Missing Dark Blade

Outside Stone Forest Town, Abandoned Wave was currently commanding the siege on Zero Wing.

The numerical difference was simply too great. Even the Magic Towers could not make up for this enormous disparity. Not to mention, the firepower of the Magic Towers was currently concentrated on the monsters outside the town. The defensive structures had no time to pay attention to the players inside the town.

If not for the Magic Towers enhancing the Basic Attributes of Zero Wing's members, making them stronger than Blackwater's members, Zero Wing would've long since fallen.

"Guild Leader, our men are occupying Stone Forest Town's outer area already, while Zero Wing's members have all fallen back to defend only a few important locations. With a little more time, we'll be able to wipe them out without any problems," Qin Muyun reported.

"Good. Next up, send some men to meet Pantheon's party. Have everyone else focus on pinning down Zero Wing's members at their current locations. After two hours, the entire Stone Forest Town, including the three Magic Towers, will belong to us!" Abandoned Wave could not help but reveal an excited smile.

The operation this time had incurred immense losses for Blackwater. Currently, their elite army had less than 80,000 players remaining. Over half of the casualties were victims of the Magic Towers. As for the monster army, less than 100,000 monsters survived.

Abandoned Wave had even made plenty of promises to Pantheon and the bandaged man.

However, all of these were trivial losses compared to Stone Forest Town and the Magic Towers they would soon obtain.

Once Blackwater occupied Stone Forest Town, with the Magic Towers' ability to attract players to the town, in addition to the Blackwater Guild's abundant resources and

powerful background, recruiting another large batch of elite and expert players into the Guild would be easy. Moreover, Blackwater would also gain a stable supply of Coins and Magic Crystals.

On the other hand, Zero Wing would have to withdraw from its position as ruler of Star-Moon Kingdom.

Turning to look at Peerless, who stood beside him, Abandoned Wave asked, "Brother Peerless, how are things going on your side?"

"It's already in the bag. Although Black Flame managed to guess that we would go and steal the Town Token, we have already sealed him. I'm afraid that he will only be able to get out after the war is over," Peerless laughed.

Back when Nine Kills requested the Magic Barrier Stones, Peerless had had strong opinions about his decision. He thought that Nine Kills was simply making a mountain out of a molehill. These things should be used against Tier 3 NPCs or Grand Lords, not a measly Tier 1 player.

However, now that Zero Wing's Guild Leader had been sealed, this would be a tremendous blow to the Guild.

Just as Peerless thought that the mission was a wrap, a message suddenly came from a Dark Blade member.

"Black Flame has escaped from the seal! Requesting backup!"

When Peerless read this message, his expression immediately tensed.

Although it was only one short sentence, its significance was something only those who understood about the Magic Barrier Stones would know.

Escaped?! How is this possible?! This was the first thought that came to Peerless's mind when he read this message.

Without the Strength of a Tier 4 existence, breaking through the Space Sealing ability of the Magic Barrier Stones was impossible.

Peerless immediately tried contacting the Dark Blade member that messaged him, wanting to get an idea of what was going on.

However, the system notified him that said player was temporarily unavailable. This situation gave Peerless a bad feeling.

There were only three scenarios where a player was incommunicado. The first scenario was that the target player was offline, the second scenario was that the target player

was dead, and the third scenario was that the target player had entered a special place. It was obviously impossible for the first and third scenarios to occur right now. Hence, the only possibility was the second scenario.

The second scenario meant that a disaster had occurred over at Dark Blade's side.

All by himself? Is it really possible? Peerless's mind was filled with questions.

The members of Dark Blade were experts nurtured by Pantheon specifically for assassinations. This time, as a precaution, Pantheon had dispatched a team of 100 Dark Blade members. The vice commander of Dark Blade, Nine Kills, even led the team.

Normally, only the upper echelons of Super Guilds or super-first-rate Guilds merited having such a force sent at them.

If not for the importance of the task this time—in addition to the fact that Zero Wing possessed some extraordinary experts—Pantheon wouldn't have bothered mobilizing such a large team.

If these 100 assassination experts worked together, even if the several apex experts of Zero Wing joined forces, they still wouldn't be able to escape death.

Unable to settle his fears, Peerless hurriedly contacted the vice commander of the Red Jade Legion. "Red Rain[1], lead a team into Zero Wing's Residence right away. Something might have happened at Dark Blade's side."

Red Rain was the person the Guild had sent to assist him this time.

In terms of combat standards, she was above even Nine Kills. Moreover, she was an extraordinarily talented genius. In just three short years since she joined Pantheon, she had managed to become the vice commander of one of the Super Guild's trump card legions. The current commander of the Red Jade Legion even had a favorable opinion of her and was considering making her his successor.

Her future in the Guild was many times brighter than that of an old man like himself. Hence, he still had to be polite when speaking with her.

"Something happened with Dark Blade? That's impossible, right?" A skeptical expression appeared on the face of the red-haired goddess in the screen. "Aren't they being led by that old bastard, Nine Kills, this time?"

"I can't make contact with any of them right now. The Town Token is too important to us. We must obtain it at all costs!" Peerless also refused to believe that something had happened to Nine Kills. However, with the facts before him, he had no choice but to send someone over to check.

"I understand." Red Rain nodded before disconnecting the call. She then commanded, "Monkey, switch with me in dealing with this Tier 2 NPC. I need to leave this place for now."

"Big Sis Red, leave it to me!" A thinly built Elementalist nodded hurriedly.

Following which, Red Rain led a team of 100 players and charged into Zero Wing's Residence.

...

"Big Sis Aqua, that Red Rain has led a team into our Residence," Shadow Sword, who was currently brandishing Crimson Moon at four Red Jade Legion members, hurriedly informed Aqua Rose when he saw Red Rain bypassing him.

The members of the Red Jade Legion were not people ordinary Guild experts could go up against. Even with Shadow Sword's Attributes greatly enhanced, they were able to suppress him with just four members.

If even he was already faring this badly, there was no need to mention everyone else.

Meanwhile, Red Rain of the Red Jade Legion was even more inhumanly strong. She had actually managed to kill a Level 65, Tier 2 NPC guard all by herself. When two of such NPCs worked together to deal with her, she still could hold her ground. The members of the Dark Gods Legion that tried to approach her got slaughtered just like that.

When Aqua Rose received this report, she was stumped for a good solution. Currently, it was already taking everything she had to manage the defense of the town's important locations. She did not have any energy to spare worrying about Red Rain.

...

Zero Wing's Residence:

"Nobody's here?" Red Rain muttered as she scanned the entire Residence and failed to detect any Zero Wing members present.

However, when she arrived before the entrance to the Residence's underground hall, she was stunned by the scene that met her eyes.

Mountains of corpses littered the hall. Weapons and equipment were also scattered beside these mounds. After a closer look, Red Rain discovered that these corpses all belonged to Blackwater's members.

Boom!

At this time, an explosion sounded from a short distance away. Like cannon balls, several players went crashing into the piles of corpses.

“Is there a Grand Lord inside?” Red Rain was filled with curiosity. “As expected of the number one Guild in Star-Moon Kingdom. To think Zero Wing would have such a trump card as well!”

These players that died were all Level 38 and above. There were even Level 40 experts among them. A rough count came to at least 30 experts among the corpses.

With so many people, they should not have suffered such a miserable defeat even if they were going up against a Great Lord. Hence, Red Rain concluded that there should be a Grand Lord in the hall.

“Big Sis Red, are we really going in?” a Level 40 Shield Warrior asked. He could not help but gulp when he saw this terrifying scene.

“Of course we’re entering. Isn’t it just a Grand Lord? It’s not like it’s our first time killing one,” Red Rain replied as she sent a glance at the Shield Warrior. She then took the lead to enter the hall.

Chapter 1083: One Man, One Sword Defends the Entire Town

Translator: Hellscythe_ Editor: Vampirecat

Chapter 1083 – One Man, One Sword Defends the Entire Town

Inside the long and narrow hallway, a large group of Blackwater members was currently staring quietly at the black-robed man standing in the middle of the hallway.

The man wielded two swords in his hands, and although his figure and appearance were the very definition of normal, just by him standing there, nobody dared to move forward in the hallway.

When the Blackwater members received a glance from this man, their bodies involuntarily retreated a step.

“Damn it! Why is there such a monster defending this place?!” Standing at the rear of the group, Qin Muyun frowned as she looked at this figure over her diamond-shaped shield.

This man was none other than Shi Feng.

Due to Shi Feng's presence, she and the elite team she brought with her couldn't proceed a step further towards the secret room behind him.

"Melees, move forward! Ranged players, attack as one! I want to see whether he runs out of Stamina first or we run out of players first!" Qin Muyun shouted.

The most realistic part about God's Domain was the Stamina system, which was something else that other virtual reality games did not have.

Even the most powerful expert had a limit to their Stamina, and any combat they took part in would consume their Stamina.

Due to this reason, zerg tactics were effective against even the most powerful experts. Of course, situations like this were rare. After all, when experts sensed that their Stamina was running out, they could simply run away. However, escape was not an option for Shi Feng, because if he did, Blackwater would be able to steal the Town Token. At that time, Zero Wing would no longer have any chance to turn the tables.

When everyone from Blackwater heard Qin Muyun's words, they unconsciously turned to look at each other. Still, nobody dared to approach Shi Feng.

Since they began fighting Shi Feng, several hundred players had already died—including Level 40 experts.

Yet, even now, Shi Feng still seemed to be brimming with energy.

After reaching their levels, losing a single level would set them back by many days. Nobody wished to die a pointless death.

Seeing her subordinates still paralyzed, Qin Muyun threatened, "What are you afraid of!? He's currently in a Weakened state! His maximum Stamina must've decreased as well! If you all refuse to listen to orders, be ready to suffer the consequences later on!"

Having no other choice, Blackwater's elite members could only grit their teeth as they steeled themselves to attack Shi Feng.

They had gone to great lengths to join Blackwater. If they disobeyed an order from their superior, the consequences would be extremely severe. The Guild would not only expel them but also hunt them down. Dying and losing one level now was much better than being killed by Blackwater until they were back to Level 0.

Moreover, it was just like Qin Muyun had said. Shi Feng was currently in a Weakened state, and his Attributes had dropped to the point where he was even inferior to elite players like themselves.

Players under a Weakened state wouldn't have only their Basic Attributes reduced. Even Hidden Attributes like Stamina would be affected as well.

Shi Feng had already solo killed several hundred players. His Stamina should already be at its limit.

After thinking up to this point, Blackwater's elite members grew confident. Immediately, they began advancing on Shi Feng in groups of five.

Although the hallway was narrow, five people moving side by side could fit in it.

In the next moment, five Berserkers used Charge at Shi Feng simultaneously. The Clerics standing at the back also cast Truth Shield on these Berserkers, while the Oracles cast Protection, and the ranged damage dealers launched a flurry of attacks. They gave Shi Feng no chance to avoid damage.

Shi Feng's side did not lose out to Blackwater's elites, either. Violet Cloud, who stood inside the secret room, cast Truth Shield on Shi Feng, the Spell able to absorb over 7,000 points of damage. Violet Cloud's Truth Shield was nearly twice as powerful as an ordinary Cleric's.

When the Berserkers were only five yards away, Shi Feng tightened his grip around Killing Ray as he executed Thundering Flash. Five lightning snakes devoured the Berserkers. Not only did the attack immediately shatter the Truth Shield and Protection cast on the Berserkers, but it also took away one-fifth of the Berserkers' HPs as well as neutralized all the ranged attacks.

Following which, Shi Feng executed Sword's Orbit, enveloping the five Berserkers in starlight. The Berserkers' advance stopped cold as they cried out in pain.

Even with the healers healing the Berserkers, their HPs fell at a rate visible to the naked eye. In a heartbeat, the five Berserkers became five corpses that were sent flying out of the hallway.

From beginning to end, only a few seconds had passed.

Everyone gasped at this scene.

Although Shi Feng's Attributes had been reduced by 80% due to the backlash of using Twofold Berserk, after including the buff from the Magic Tower and the effects of his Basic Tyrant title, he still retained around 30% of his Attributes. Although the current Attributes he had might not be a match for Blackwater's experts, he should be roughly equal with Blackwater's elite members.

Moreover, the improved Sword's Orbit also greatly enhanced his might. It was simply impossible for Blackwater's elite members to defend against his attacks.

“Go again!” Qin Muyun shouted once more.

Although she could not see through Shi Feng’s Sword’s Orbit, she was no fool. She knew that the stronger a combat technique was, the greater the burden it placed on a person’s Stamina and Concentration.

If Shi Feng continued using the technique, it was only a matter of time before he exhausted himself completely.

Unfortunately for her, Qin Muyun did not know that Shi Feng possessed Life Essence, which could be used to improve his Stamina and Concentration recovery rate. A single drop of Life Essence could last him for two hours. He had no fear of running out of resources at all. On the contrary, by continuously using Sword’s Orbit, Shi Feng grew increasingly accustomed to the technique.

Following which, time passed by quickly.

Even after Qin Muyun’s legion of 1,000 elite players was nearly annihilated, Shi Feng’s powerful aura did not weaken in the slightest. On the contrary, the more he killed, the more vigorous he became.

“The Guild Leader really is amazing!”

“That’s right! Look at how dumbfounded Blackwater’s commander is! I’m guessing she’s already fallen for the Guild Leader’s manliness!”

“Even though the Guild Leader is in a Weakened state, he is still able to render Blackwater’s 1,000 elite members completely helpless. I don’t even dare to imagine what he is capable of if he were at his peak.”

The Zero Wing members inside the secret room all sent gazes of admiration at Shi Feng. Their blood started to boil at this scene.

Previously, most of them had only ever seen Shi Feng’s fights in videos, and those videos gave off a feeling of having been faked. However, now that they had personally experienced the pressure of contending against a legion of elite players as well as witnessed Shi Feng massacring over half of said legion all by himself, they were thoroughly stunned.

What was an expert?

Shi Feng was the exact embodiment of one.

Despite having roughly equal Attributes, he could still make a legion of over a thousand elite players shudder in fear.

"It'll be a waste if only we get to watch this. Let's upload the video for everyone to see!"

"That's right! I'll upload it now! We'll let Blackwater's members know that Guilds aren't just about having a lot of members! Our Guild Leader can defend an entire town all by himself!"

Saying so, one of Zero Wing's members began uploading their recorded video to the official forums.

One Man, One Sword Defends the Entire Town. Blackwater, what can you do to us?

Shortly after the video was uploaded with that title, an uproar broke out in Star-Moon Kingdom's official forums. In less than a minute, the number of views already exceeded one million.

"Crap, is he really human?"

"Sure enough, he truly deserves to be called Star-Moon Kingdom's number one expert! He is simply a monster! That's a team of a thousand elites and experts!"

"Blackwater is in trouble this time. If they don't defeat Black Flame, they will have no way of capturing Stone Forest Town!"

...

All the players who watched the battle video became hot-blooded.

This incident would definitely go down as a legend in God's Domain. Meanwhile, Blackwater had become the stepping stone used to create this legend.

After watching this video, the Zero Wing members, who were not taking part in the war at Stone Forest Town, were deeply moved. At this moment, they could not help but wish they could rush over to Stone Forest Town and fight together with their Guild Leader.

...

"Damn it! I don't care what it takes. I want Black Flame dead immediately!" Abandoned Wave shouted madly, his complexion turning ashen after watching the battle video.

...

Just as Qin Muyun's team was nearly wiped out, a group of players wearing red-white vests suddenly entered the hallway. Meanwhile, the woman standing in the lead was a Level 41 Berserker. The woman carried a massive battle axe on her back. As the woman looked at Shi Feng, a playful smile appeared on her face.

The Heaven Splitting Goddess!? Shi Feng's expression tensed drastically when he saw this woman.

Chapter 1084: Seal Removed

Chapter 1084 – Seal Removed

Every player in the hallway fell silent with Red Rain's sudden appearance.

None of them could pull their eyes from Red Rain. This was not because of Red Rain's beauty or transcendent figure. Rather, it was due to the oppressive aura she radiated.

Even the weakest present was a Guild elite player. They had experienced their fair share of battles in God's Domain, and their senses had long since developed to be extremely sensitive of danger.

These players could tell that the oppression they felt wasn't just from Red Rain. In fact, the battle axe gracing her back was the main culprit.

Rather than a battle axe, it was more appropriate to call it a massive, black scythe. Many blood-red patterns covered the scythe, and the weapon released an evil aura that made everyone present uncomfortable. As Red Rain approached, the discomfort became more prominent.

Faintly, these players felt their thought processes slow significantly.

"Why is she here?" When Violet Cloud, who stood inside the secret room, saw Red Rain, fear surfaced in her eyes. Hurriedly, she whispered a warning to Shi Feng, "Guild Leader, you need to be careful. That woman is very powerful. Even Level 65, Tier 2 guards were no match for her. Moreover, her battle axe is evil. It can slow her enemy's reactions."

It was impossible for current players to match the Attributes of Level 65, Tier 2 NPC guards. In terms of Strength, they were the equivalent of Level 65 Lords. Only, they had much lower HP. However, they compensated for that gap with their higher combat standards. They also possessed far more Skills than a Level 65 Lord. Generally, players very much preferred to fight a Lord ranked monster over a Tier 2 NPC.

If she had to face a Level 65, Tier 2 NPC, she would turn and flee. Even if she worked with Fire Dance, they had no hope of victory. However, Red Rain had, by herself, killed a Level 65, Tier 2 NPC.

To Violet Cloud, that fight had been unbelievable.

However, actions spoke louder than words. She had seen Red Rain defeat one Tier 2 NPC after another with her own eyes. She had even done so in a relatively relaxed manner...

Currently, Shi Feng suffered a Weakened state. Fighting Red Rain right now would be a nightmare.

Shi Feng responded to Violet Cloud's concern with a silent nod. He did not ask her for any further information on the female Berserker.

After all, it was unlikely that anyone throughout God's Domain was more familiar with the woman known as Red Rain than Shi Feng.

In the past, everyone had known about the Heaven Splitting Goddess, Red Rain.

During God's Domain's early stages, in particular, Red Rain had wielded the Magic Weapon Bloody Mary, which ranked 73rd on the God's Domain Magic Weapon List.

The Secret Pavilion had compiled the God's Domain Magic Weapon List in the past, ranking the game's best 100 Magic Weapons after gathering all the information they could.

Magic Weapons were much rarer than Epic Weapons. However, finding some in every kingdom and empire was possible. Hence, every Magic Weapon on that list was among the best of the best. They all possessed special effects; ordinary Magic Weapons could not compete with them.

Among the top 100 Magic Weapons, Bloody Mary's special effect was Mana Control.

The weapon would automatically absorb the surrounding Mana and gather it in its wielder, enhancing their combat power. This effect also deprived the area around Bloody Mary of Mana. If the environment's Mana thinned, it would directly affect players' performance. The effect was the exact opposite of the buff players enjoyed in Mana dense environments. In addition, Skills and Spells would be weaker in areas with less Mana.

As a result, Bloody Mary's wielder possessed extremely strong combat power. This was especially true when the wielder fought players and NPCs.

Monsters generally relied on their Basic Attributes in combat. Players and NPCs were more reliant on their Skills and Spells. If Skills and Spells were weakened, this would significantly reduce players and NPCs' combat power. In addition, due to the Mana deficiency, players and NPCs would also be slightly sluggish.

In a battle between experts, victory and defeat could be determined in the blink of an eye.

This kind of slowing effect was practically fatal.

Due to this, the scythe known as Bloody Mary qualified to rank on the Magic Weapon List.

As Bloody Mary's level increased, its Mana Control effect would also grow stronger.

"You're Zero Wing's Guild Leader, Black Flame?" Red Rain asked, her lips curling up slightly as she slowly strode forward until she was within 20 yards of Shi Feng. Sizing up Shi Feng, she said, "You really are as strong as the rumors say. You're also quite the handsome man, aren't you? It's a pity that Old Peerless has already declared that you need to die. Otherwise, I'd really be interested in a match against you at your peak."

She rather admired Shi Feng.

However, one person wasn't strong enough to change the overall situation.

First, he had entered a Weakened state after fighting Dark Blade. Then he had fought numerous elites and experts from Blackwater. At this point, he should be at his limit in every aspect. Even without her attacking, this battle was already over. Moreover, more of Blackwater's elites and experts had begun to arrive.

How many people could Shi Feng fend off by himself?

Following which, Red Rain unsheathed Bloody Mary and brandished it. Suddenly, as if the hallway's Mana had been devoured, the players present felt as if they were suffocating. Only Red Rain appeared refreshed.

What a powerful special effect! Shi Feng was shocked as he felt the area's Mana dwindle to almost nothing.

In the past, he had only ever heard of Bloody Mary's powerful Mana Control effect. He had never experienced it personally.

Currently, only twenty yards separated him and Red Rain. He could feel how powerful Bloody Mary was.

Even an expert like himself was slightly affected in such a Mana-lacking environment. He felt as if a layer of fog muddled his brain. He could no longer sense the minute fluctuations in the air around him. If the weapon's power was so effective against him, there was no need to mention everyone else.

In such conditions, it was no wonder why Tier 2 NPCs were no match for Red Rain. Mana was even more important to NPCs. In such a Mana-lacking environment, a Tier 2 NPC could not even exert 10% of their usual combat power. Even if their Attributes were superior, their defeat was only a matter of course.

Suddenly, Red Rain used Charge and arrived before Shi Feng. She followed up with a downward slash, completing the process without any excess movements. Her actions were indescribably beautiful. Moreover, Red Rain had perfectly grasped Shi Feng's movements. Her attack left no space for Shi Feng to dodge.

So fast! Shi Feng's heart grew cold.

Peng!

In the crucial moment, Shi Feng activated Defensive Blade and blocked Red Rain's battle axe.

However, Red Rain had no intentions of giving Shi Feng time to catch a breather. Immediately, she launched with a series of attacks. With only 30% of his original Attributes, Shi Feng was no match for Red Rain. Adding in the fact that his reactions had slowed, defending against Red Rain's attacks was even more difficult.

Even after Shi Feng executed Sword's Orbit, due to the effect on his mind, his defense wasn't at its best. As a result, Red Rain easily predicted and dodged his blades. In the end, he had to watch as the Berserker saved off his Defensive Blade's block counts.

As Red Rain suppressed Shi Feng, the Red Jade Legion's other experts circled Shi Feng and rushed into the secret room.

Seeing this, Violet Cloud led the other Zero Wing members to hold off the approaching enemies. Unfortunately, Violet Cloud was the only person capable of putting up a decent fight. The Red Jade Legion's experts easily suppressed her companions. In a short moment, five Zero Wing members had died. In contrast, the enemy experts were alive. Both sides' strengths were obvious at a glance.

"Begone!" Red Rain did not intend to waste any time with Shi Feng. After exhausting Defensive Blade's block counts, she executed Flame Slash.

Immediately, the massive scythe transformed into a fire snake that attempted to devour Shi Feng.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

However, just before the fire snake reached Shi Feng, icicles emerged before the Swordsman, one after another, blocking the fire snake.

Where did that icicle come from? Red Rain was confused.

However, before she could figure out what had happened, another icicle emerged from the ground. This time, the icicle aimed for her heart. Hurriedly, Red Rain used Whirlwind Slash and blocked the attack. However, the Red Jade Legion members inside the secret room were not as lucky. The icicles had heavily injured a few of them, giving Zero Wing's members an opportunity to finish them off.

As expected, Chilling Field isn't particularly effective with my current Attributes. Shi Feng felt somewhat helpless when he saw Red Rain easily fend off his icicle attack.

Despite having used a Domain Skill, he still was no threat to Red Rain. He had only succeeded in forcing her to retreat.

However, when Red Rain's Whirlwind Slash came to an end, Shi Feng vanished and reappeared before Red Rain.

Instant Strike!

Illusory Shadow!

Immediately, Killing Ray transformed into a streak of blue light as it slashed at Red Rain. It was clear that Shi Feng intended to trade blow for blow.

Seeing this, Red Rain executed Chop without hesitation.

If they competed with their Strength and damage, the weakened Shi Feng had no hope against her.

Yet, after several exchanges, Red Rain was the first to collapse to the ground. Shi Feng remained unharmed.

"What's going on?"

The Red Jade Legion members were stupefied. They could not figure out what had just happened.

They had watched everything with their own eyes. Both players had struck each other with their weapons. In the end, however, Shi Feng stood there, unharmed, while Red Rain lost her life.

Red Rain had suffered the most injustice in this battle

She never would've imagined that, before their clash had begun, Shi Feng had activated the Aura of Earth's Absolute Defense, giving himself immunity to all damage for five seconds. He hadn't been afraid of trading blows in the least...

Moreover, Shi Feng understood Red Rain's personality.

Words like "arrogant" and "confident" described the woman perfectly. In addition, due to the fact that he still suffered a Weakened state, she would choose to meet his attacks head-on rather than dodging them.

After Red Rain died, the remaining Red Jade Legion members lost their will to fight.

Meanwhile, Abandoned Wave, who watched a live stream of this battle from outside Stone Forest Town, could not sit still and led Blackwater's experts personally, charging into the town.

Even if Shi Feng were more powerful, he was just one person. It was simply impossible to fend off tens of thousands of players by himself.

"All of you, charge into Zero Wing's Residence! I want to see how long Black Flame lasts by himself!" Abandoned Wave had finally descended into madness.

He was one step away from capturing Stone Forest Town. There was no way in hell he would give up when he was so close to achieving his goal.

The rest of Blackwater's experts trusted Abandoned Wave's judgement.

Currently, there were less than 5,000 Zero Wing members remaining. On the other hand, Blackwater had more than 50,000 players alive. It would take a miracle for Zero Wing to reverse the situation.

"In the end, is the gap still too wide to bridge?" Shi Feng frowned when he read Aqua Rose's latest war report.

The numerical difference between their armies was simply too massive. Even the Magic Towers were not enough to bridge this gap.

Suddenly, Shi Feng received a message. It was from Fire Dance.

Shi Feng called the message up immediately.

The message only contained one sentence—The magic array's core components have been destroyed!

Chapter 1085: Full Power

Chapter 1085 – Full Power

Groups of Blackwater members charged at Stone Forest Town's three Magic Towers.

Although Blackwater couldn't destroy the towers, once they killed the players manipulating the defensive buildings, the Magic Towers would be useless.

However, the Magic Towers were easily defensible and very difficult to assault.

But Blackwater's elites couldn't care less. They desperately tried to force their way into the Magic Towers.

The reason for their fervent attitude was Abandoned Wave's desperation; he had announced extraordinary rewards for the Magic Towers' fall.

Anyone who took down the Magic Towers would be awarded a set of Level 40 Dark-Gold Equipment as well as a Bronze Mount.

Humans died in pursuit of wealth; birds died in pursuit of food.

The thought of such a reward had kindled a passionate light in the eyes of Blackwater's members.

Only Guilds' apex experts could wear a full set of Level 40 Dark-Gold Equipment. As for the Bronze Mount, many Guild experts could only dream of obtaining their own.

Furthermore, Blackwater had the numerical advantage in this war. They had more than enough people to take down the Magic Towers.

Unfortunately, only three people would get to enjoy such a reward. Naturally, they had to fight with everything they had!

However, this situation gave Aqua Rose, who commanded the war from inside one of the Magic Towers, a colossal headache. They had already expended all of their Magic Scrolls and large-scale destruction Spells. However, like madmen, Blackwater's members continued to charge at the Magic Towers with complete disregard for their lives. This rapidly whittled down the number of Zero Wing members defending the structures.

"Big Sis Aqua, what should we do now? We have less than 100 members near our tower. The other two Magic Towers' situations aren't looking too good, either. At this rate, the towers will fall," Blackie asked while launching attacks at the Blackwater members that flooded the nearby streets. However, no matter how many players he killed, they couldn't seem to put a dent in the flood of Blackwater's players. On the contrary, as he fought, more players seemed to swarm the streets.

Aqua Rose frowned at Blackie's report.

Their group was already occupied with fending off the Red Jade Legion. They had no time to worry about the other locations.

The difference between their numbers was too massive. Even with the Attribute boost from the Magic Towers, which allowed each of Zero Wing's elite members to take on three Blackwater elites at a time, it was not enough. Blackwater possessed an overwhelming number of experts. Even several of Zero Wing's elite members were no match for one expert player.

...

"Guild Leader, I've gathered 10,000 people to attack Zero Wing's Residence. We can charge in at any time," Laughing Drunkard reported when he arrived beside Abandoned Wave. "In addition, Heaven's Burial has dispatched an army of 50,000 elites to support us. It will take them roughly ten minutes to reach Stone Forest Town. If we camp outside their Resurrection Temple, even if the Zero Wing members in Stone Forest Town revive, they'll only be able to watch as we secure the town."

"Very good. Go and destroy Zero Wing's Residence," Abandoned Wave commanded. Sitting atop his warhorse, he was incredibly satisfied with the sight of the army surrounding Zero Wing's Residence. "Isn't Black Flame an excellent fighter? Once you destroy the Residence, use the Gnome Cannons to bombard the secret underground room."

He could not help but acknowledge that Black Flame was indeed powerful. The man had managed to defend the hallway to the secret room by himself, and both his subordinates and Pantheon's experts were helpless against him.

Although they could kill him if they continued to throw players at him, Abandoned Wave was done waiting.

The defending army's greatest advantage in a siege war was the ability to resurrect near the battlefield. In a war, half an hour would pass in the blink of an eye. The longer they dragged this war out, the more advantageous Zero Wing's position would be. Hence, he didn't want to waste any more time.

It was not impossible to destroy a Guild Residence's secret underground room. Only, it would be very difficult for players to do so by themselves. However, the Gnome Cannons could complete the task easily.

Without the narrow hallway acting as a barrier, even if Shi Feng were more powerful, he couldn't create endless duplicates of himself. They would only need 100 players to defeat him.

Under Abandoned Wave's command, the 10,000 players surrounding Zero Wing's Residence began to bombard the Residence with attacks.

Boom... Boom... Boom...

Against a series of Spells and Arrows, the buildings inside Zero Wing's Residence began to crumble, one after another.

...

"It seems that this war will end soon."

"What a pity. It would be great if Zero Wing had more members present."

"I know, right? Despite having just 20,000 members, they have lasted this long against Blackwater's army of 200,000 monsters and 100,000-plus elites. They even managed to slaughter over half of Blackwater's armies. If Zero Wing wins this war, it will qualify to be recorded within God's Domain's war history."

"Even if Zero Wing loses, it's still impressive. Have you ever seen any upstart Guild without backing stand against the joint forces of major existences like Blackwater, Heaven's Burial, and Pantheon? Although Zero Wing has lost, it was a glorious defeat!"

"Indeed. It is unfortunate that Zero Wing's luck is so poor. If not for Blackwater, it would have only been a matter of time before it united all of Star-Moon Kingdom."

Players could not help but sigh as they discussed the topic.

...

"Jade, let's return to White River City. There's no point in watching the rest of this war. I just received a report stating that Heaven's Burial's vanguard has reached Stone Forest Town. It won't be long before more reinforcements arrive as well. Even if all of the dead Zero Wing members in Stone Forest Town resurrect, they cannot win this," Yuan Tiexin said as he looked at Purple Jade. "However, Black Flame is quite surprising. Despite his Weakened state, he defeated the Red Jade Legion's vice commander, Red Rain. Pantheon's upper echelons are discussing the matter heatedly."

"Red Rain lost in a one-on-one?" Purple Jade could not help her shock. "That can't be, right? I recall that Red Rain has already reached the Void Realm. She can also reach the Battle Tower's fourth floor. Her Bloody Mary is even more tyrannical than an Epic Weapon, having a powerful countering effect against both NPCs and players. Even experts in the Void Realm won't fight her in a one-on-one if they can help it. How did Black Flame win against her?"

Purple Jade could not imagine how anyone with inferior Basic Attributes and weakened combat standards could defeat Red Rain.

"I am not sure how, either. Pantheon is keeping a tight lid on the battle videos. Our men can't get their hands on any recordings of that battle," Yuan Tiexin said, shaking his head. He was also very curious about that fight. Moreover, there weren't many battle videos that could elicit such a reaction from Pantheon.

"Uncle Yuan, look at Zero Wing's Residence!" Purple Jade suddenly said. "A flood of Zero Wing members are emerging!"

"Are they attempting a final stand?" Yuan Tiexin could not help but shift his gaze to the live stream.

Suddenly, several hundred players surged out of Zero Wing's destroyed Residence. These people were all extraordinarily well-equipped. Moreover, they were all Level 40 and above, and their bodies brimmed with killing intent. The intensity of their auras could even rival the members of Pantheon's Red Jade Legion.

"Wait! Those are Zero Wing's main force members and Dark Gods Legion members!" Upon sweeping a glance over the crowd, he immediately recognized many of Zero Wing's experts.

The instant these people appeared, they all activated Power of Darkness. Combined with the buff from the Magic Towers, their Attributes could rival Lord ranked monsters. Without hesitation, these people dove into Blackwater's elite army and began a massacre.

Chapter 1086: Miracle Appearing Once More

Chapter 1086 – Miracle Appearing Once More

Watching the flood of Zero Wing's members charge out of the destroyed Residence towards them, Blackwater's members were stunned.

Based on the reports they had received, Zero Wing's members in Stone Forest Town had been concentrated on the Magic Towers and town walls. A portion had also been dispatched to repel Pantheon's three legions. Hence, the Guild shouldn't have any more manpower to defend its Residence.

Yet, now, several hundred players had emerged. Moreover, their weapons, equipment, and levels were all top class. How could they not be shocked?

However, Blackwater's members did not consider the matter overmuch.

They currently had 10,000 players surrounding Zero Wing's Residence. Among them, several hundred were expert players. With so much open space, Zero Wing could not rely on terrain to fight such a large force.

Blackwater members relaxed their tense hearts as they charged to meet their enemies.

In the next moment, several hundred of Blackwater's MTs raised their shields and slammed into the approaching Zero Wing members.

Peng... Peng... Peng...

As if they had been hit by a truck, Blackwater's forefront MTs flew through the air and crashed into the crowd of players behind them. Not only had the initial clash shattered the Truth Shields and Protection the Clerics and Oracles had cast on these MTs, but the MTs' HPs also dropped considerably.

Moreover, among the Zero Wing members in the frontal charge, none showed signs of grouping up to fight their enemies. Instead, they split up and squeezed their way into the Blackwater crowd before them. This caused issues for Blackwater's ranged players.

After God's Domain had undergone several system upgrades, even players on the same team could damage each other with their attacks.

If the ranged players launched their Spells and attacks into such a cramped area, there were only two possible outcomes; either they hit their mark, or they harmed their allies.

To make matters worse, the Blackwater melee players couldn't stop Zero Wing members from splitting up.

As if these Zero Wing members were high on drugs, they all displayed the Strength of Lord ranked monsters of the same level, with some even surpassing Lords. Blackwater's army couldn't even block Zero Wing's members, much less stop them.

"Who are these people?!"

As players throughout God's Domain watched this fight, they were stupefied.

These several hundred Zero Wing members were too powerful. They looked like tigers pouncing on a flock of sheep. From time to time, one could see numerous Blackwater members flying through the air. This looked like a battle between superhumans and ordinary people. It was a completely one-sided slaughter...

Less than a minute since the battle had begun, Blackwater's army had lost over a thousand members. Moreover, this number rose rapidly.

The massive gap in Attributes and combat techniques rendered Blackwater's elite army helpless.

"Guild Leader, these people seems to have active Berserk Skills. I suggest that we retreat for now and wait until their Skills' durations run out. We're at a disadvantage right now," Laughing Drunkard quickly suggested.

"I understand. Order everyone split up. Ranged players will work to pin Zero Wing's members down." Abandoned Wave's eyes twitched with anger as he watched the massacre before him. "Once their Skills run out, I want them taken care of!"

Berserk Skills were extremely rare in God's Domain. Even Blackwater, with its bountiful resources and strong influence, had only obtained a small number, and only a minority of the Guild's experts had qualified to learn one. Ordinary experts should not dream of wielding their own.

Yet, Zero Wing had managed to supply Berserk Skills to several hundred players.

With just several hundred players, Zero Wing had forced Blackwater's elite army to flee like rats.

This was the first time they had witnessed anything like this in God's Domain.

As time passed, Blackwater suffered more casualties. In contrast, Zero Wing's several hundred players had extremely few deaths.

"Are Heaven's Burial's members not here yet?!" Abandoned Wave demanded anxiously.

Normally, Berserk Skills should only last two or three minutes at best, yet nearly five minutes had gone by, and Zero Wing's members still fought vigorously. On the other hand, over half of his elite army was dead. This was a nightmare.

"Guild Leader, they've reached the town's entrance and are currently making their way here," Laughing Drunkard responded.

...

Meanwhile, 3,000 players had gathered inside the underground first-floor hall of Zero Wing's Residence. As time passed, more players joined them.

"Guild Leader, Heaven's Burial's members have reached the town. Can we start now?"

"That's right! If we let the main force continue their slaughter, they'll steal the war's contributions!"

“Guild Leader, just say the word! We’ll make those bastards from Blackwater beg for mercy!”

The Zero Wing elite members that had used the Guild Transfer Scrolls to teleport to the Residence were starving for action.

As they hadn’t been able to teleport in earlier, they had been forced to watch the war from so far away. Even though their allies were being slaughtered, they hadn’t been able to do anything to help. The building frustration had been intolerable. If not for the Guild’s upper echelons stopping them from running to Stone Forest Town, they would’ve braved the journey.

Instead of responding to his Guild members, Shi Feng contacted Aqua Rose and asked, “Aqua, can you see Heaven’s Burial’s members yet?”

“They’ve already arrived. They are headed towards the Guild Residence. Initial estimates put their numbers above 30,000,” Aqua Rose reported.

Nodding, Shi Feng smiled and said, “Excellent. Your teams can retreat. Try to lure as many people to the Residence as possible.”

“Lure them over?” Aqua Rose was somewhat confused.

Although she knew that the seal on the town had been lifted, the Guild Residence’s wide, open space was not a strategic location for a battle.

However, Aqua Rose couldn’t care less. The Red Jade Legion before her was simply too powerful. Even though everyone from the Dark Gods Legion had activated their Berserk Skills, many of the Red Jade Legion’s members had their own. If they continued to clash with the Red Jade Legion, it was only a matter of time before they were annihilated.

...

“Guild Leader Wave, I’ve made you wait,” Singular Burial, who rode a horned lizard that was over two meters tall, greeted as he slowly approached Abandoned Wave.

On his way here, he had heard plenty of news about the battle in Stone Forest Town.

He had rejoiced when he heard the reports. He inwardly celebrated the fact that he had not led his Guild and joined the initial assault on Stone Forest Town. Otherwise, Heaven’s Burial’s fate would have been far worse than Blackwater’s.

Just as Abandoned Wave was about to respond to Singular Burial, he discovered a change in the man’s face. Right now, Singular Burial wore an incomparably gloomy expression.

Seeing Singular Burial's ill complexion, Abandoned Wave asked curiously, "Guild Leader Burial?"

Now that Heaven's Burial's vanguard army had arrived, victory was within their reach. It was also only a matter of time before Heaven's Burial's remaining army arrived. Right now, Singular Burial should be quite pleased, not wearing such an ugly look.

"I just received news that the seal on Stone Forest Town has been destroyed!" Singular Burial explained awkwardly.

"You're saying Zero Wing has lifted the seal on Stone Forest Town?" Abandoned Wave immediately paled.

With the seal lifted, Zero Wing could send an endless stream of reinforcements into Stone Forest Town. They had exhausted so much effort to annihilate most of Zero Wing's 20,000 members defending Stone Forest Town. If another forty or fifty thousand joined the fray...

"Wait; something's not right. Stone Forest Town's seal should've lifted quite some time ago. Why are so few of them here right now?" Singular Burial suddenly felt as if something were amiss when he glanced at the empty Zero Wing Residence.

However, as soon as he finished speaking, he felt the threat of death wash over him.

Singular Burial wasn't the only one to experience the feeling. All of the players within Zero Wing's Residence felt it as well. Moreover, this feeling grew more intense as the seconds ticked by.

Boom!

Suddenly, the ground beneath Zero Wing's Residence exploded, and a tall tower emerged from the ruins. When this tower appeared, everyone felt as if they were suffocating.

This tower was none other than the Obelisk Shi Feng had unsealed when he had first captured Stone Forest Town.

Chapter 1087: Zero Wing's Strength

Chapter 1087 – Zero Wing's Strength

"A tower?"

“Why is there a tower here?”

Everyone in Stone Forest Town stared incredulously at the Obelisk that had suddenly emerged in the middle of Zero Wing’s Residence.

The Obelisk was several hundred meters tall. Even the Tier 4 Mythic monsters looked no different than children before the Obelisk.

The instant the Obelisk appeared, the cold hand of fear touched the hearts of all players within Stone Forest Town.

Before anyone realized it, dark clouds covered the sky above the town. In the blink of an eye, elemental rain began to fall, scattering a mist over the town.

“This is... elementalization!”

Magical class players who were familiar with elemental Mana immediately recognized the mist’s true identity, and they couldn’t help their growing excitement.

The town’s players also felt their minds clear like never before. They felt their perspectives widen.

If they could train in such a Mana-dense environment, it wouldn’t take long for them to improve by leaps and bounds.

However, unlike the rest of the players, Abandoned Wave, Peerless, and Singular Burial did not show any excitement despite the thickening mist. Rather, they had noticed a fivefold magic array looming in the sky, enveloping the town.

The instant the fivefold magic array appeared, the Mana it gathered sent a shudder through every player’s soul.

Crap! This is a trap! Singular Burial could not help but recall Zero Wing’s initial capture of Stone Forest Town, and the monstrous, summoned NPC that destroyed the Star Alliance.

Thinking up to this point, chills crawled down Singular Burial’s spine. If that monster appeared once more, the consequences would be unimaginable.

A trap? Originally, Abandoned Wave hadn’t been sure about his guess. However, upon seeing Singular Burial’s pale complexion, he was certain. Immediately, he turned to Singular Burial and asked, “Can you tell me what is going on?”

Now that he was so close to obtaining Stone Forest Town, he could not give up.

He had sacrificed too much to dominate Stone Forest Town. He no longer had the option to retreat.

Since he couldn't flee, he needed to get a clear idea of the trap they had just fallen into; he needed to implement appropriate countermeasures.

Meanwhile, Peerless, who stood beside the two, grew curious. What, exactly, could frighten the almighty Guild Leader of Heaven's Burial to such a degree?

"There's no time! If we don't leave this instant, it will be too late!" Singular Burial casually responded. Hurriedly, he began shouting through the regional Guild chat, "Everyone, withdraw from Stone Forest Town immediately!"

Unfortunately, a few moments after Singular Burial issued this command, a translucent, purple barrier began to form around Stone Forest Town. The barrier swallowed the town as well as some of the land outside its border. The instant this barrier appeared, fear surfaced on the monsters' faces outside of the town. Ignoring the bandaged man's commands, these monsters turned and fled.

The monsters that had been caught within the purple barrier were not as fortunate. Even Level 66 Grand Lords attacked the barrier desperately, yet the barrier remained intact. The barrier did not even shudder under the powerful assault.

"Shit! We can't get out!"

When the players in saw how firm the magic barrier stood, despite the attacks it received, they started to panic, their previous joy disappearing completely.

Meanwhile, outside Stone Forest Town, the war's spectators could no longer see inside the town. Because these live streams were recorded from a safe distance outside of the town, all they could see was a large dome over Stone Forest Town.

"What did Zero Wing do?" Yuan Tiexin felt an indescribable shock as he stared at the purple dome.

As one of the Secret Pavilion's upper echelons, he usually studied God's Domain thoroughly. He knew just how terrifying a fivefold magic array was.

This was something that could not even be found in empires' Imperial Palaces. Generally, one only encountered such an array in divine ruins. Even Tier 5 NPCs were forced to avoid fivefold magic arrays, much less current players.

Suddenly, Yuan Tiexin felt that his view of Zero Wing blur once again.

...

After the magic barrier surrounded Stone Forest Town, elite and expert players began to swarm out of Zero Wing's Residence, their numbers far exceeding everyone's expectations.

In less than a moment, over ten thousand Zero Wing members had joined the battle. Moreover, this number was still rapidly climbing.

Ten thousand... Twenty thousand... Thirty thousand...

As players watched, 50,000 Zero Wing members exited Zero Wing's partially destroyed Guild Hall. Even the weakest among them were Guild elites.

"Damn it! It really is a trap!" Rage burned in Singular Burial's gaze as he looked at the newly-emerged army of 50,000 elite players.

Although Blackwater, Heaven's Burial, and Pantheon's combined force was still larger than Zero Wing's, the gap had shortened. At this moment, their combined armies barely outnumbered Zero Wing's by two-to-one.

However, Zero Wing's elite members received the Magic Towers' buff. These elites' Basic Attributes surpassed their elite members by a large margin. In a head-on clash, they would not have any advantage whatsoever.

...

"Hahaha! Look at the ugly expressions on Blackwater's faces! I want to see how long they last now that we've closed the gap!"

"They actually dare to pick a fight with Zero Wing while most of us are away! I'll be damned if I don't camp their corpses until tomorrow!"

"There's no point in camping their corpses. They'll resurrect in Saimu Town after they die. Instead, we should let our healers resurrect them, and kill them again. Let's make them drop every item they have!"

The Zero Wing members that had just emerged from the Residence brimmed with fighting spirit as they grinned at Blackwater and Heaven's Burial's members.

"Guild Leader, all available elite members have arrived!" Blackie reported, pride growing in his heart as he watched the army of 50,000 elite players. It was hard to imagine that, in just a few months, Zero Wing had grown from an insignificant Guild to contesting for the position of number one Guild in Star-Moon Kingdom. Excitedly, Blackie said, "As long as you give the word, I'll lead our brothers to exterminate Blackwater and Heaven's Burial!"

“Alright. It’s about time we show them Zero Wing’s true power,” Shi Feng said, nodding. Suddenly, he shouted, “All units, listen up! Leave none of them alive!”

Upon hearing this, Zero Wing’s members charged at Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial’s armies without any hesitation.

The Obelisk was the Awakened’s prison. However, the crystal ball inside had more than its sealing ability. Only, the crystal ball’s other abilities were considerably costly.

For example, the fivefold magic array enveloping the town had cost a whopping 18 Mana Stones to activate. In addition, the magic array had an extremely long Cooldown. Once used, it could only be used again after a full month. Meanwhile, the magic array only lasted ten hours.

During this period, people could only enter Stone Forest Town. Leaving the town would be impossible until the array’s duration ended, or it was deactivated. As for destroying the magic barrier, that was beyond current players. Meanwhile, the white mist in the town strengthened allies, granting them an extraordinary calm and helping them improve their Skill Completion Rate. In contrast, enemy forces’ senses were dulled. Enemy players’ field of vision, in particular, would be greatly limited.

If a player’s field of vision were too narrow, they could easily fall prey to ambushes.

As the battle began, Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial’s members were bombarded by various ranged attacks, yet when they tried to retaliate, they couldn’t locate their attackers. They could only stand there, dumbfounded, under the bombardment.

In just the first wave of attacks, Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial had suffered over a thousand casualties.

Against Zero Wing’s elite members, even Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial’s experts had trouble in a one-on-one fight, not to mention the Guilds’ elite members.

Nobody could have imagined that the battle would become so one-sided.

In less than fifteen minutes, Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial had lost over ten thousand members in total. On the other hand, Zero Wing had only lost several hundred. Moreover, these several hundred Zero Wing elites had traded their lives for the lives of Blackwater’s and Heaven’s Burial’s experts...

Watching Blackwater’s members die in troves, Abandoned Wave sent Shi Feng a hateful glare before reluctantly commanding through the Guild chat, “We... retreat!”

Defeated!

He had been miserably defeated! He had never imagined that his long-cultivated plan would end like this.

Chapter 1088: Legendary Existence

Chapter 1088 – Legendary Existence

When Abandoned Wave issued the command, a powerless look graced his face. However, this command allowed the players fighting Zero Wing to release a sigh of relief.

This wasn't a battle; it was simply a one-sided massacre.

Not only were their Basic Attributes lower than Zero Wing's members, but their senses were also disrupted. Despite having more people on their side, they were helpless against Zero Wing.

"Guild Leader, they're starting to withdraw to the north. Should we hunt them down?" Aqua Rose also sighed with relief when she saw Blackwater's and Heaven's Burial's members retreat.

This war hadn't been an easy one. It was definitely the most thrilling war she had participated in since she had started playing virtual reality games.

If not for Shi Feng's preparations, revealing one trump card after another to foil Blackwater's assault as well as dispatching Fire Dance to remove the seal over the town, Blackwater would have secured this war's victory.

Despite dispatching so many elite players and the support of the Magic Towers and Obelisk, Zero Wing had only taken 20,000 enemy lives after much difficulty. In exchange, they had lost 3,000 lives. Blackwater and Heaven's Burial's power was obvious.

Moreover, Pantheon's core legions had also taken part in this war.

If not for Zero Wing's home-ground advantage, the war's outcome might not have been certain.

"Chase after them. Kill as many as we can," Shi Feng commanded without hesitation.

This war had given Shi Feng an understanding of just how powerful Blackwater was.

Despite Blackwater's short time in God's Domain, it already possessed such combat power and foundations. If Blackwater were allowed to continue, Shi Feng even doubted that he could defend Stone Forest Town.

Hence, he needed to deal a harsh blow to Blackwater and Heaven's Burial in this war. If they annihilated the Guilds' armies now, Zero Wing could continue to develop safely for a considerable amount of time. He would also have more time to prepare for his city's construction.

A city's construction was different from that of a town. Not only did it cost more, but it was also more difficult to defend than Stone Forest Town. Most importantly, he had already used the Magic Tower Design three times. Of the two remaining Magic Towers he could construct, he had promised one for the Town of Beginnings. He'd be dreaming if he thought he could defend a city with a single Magic Tower.

Upon hearing Shi Feng's command, every member of Zero Wing charged at the scattering Blackwater's and Heaven's Burial members.

This was a good opportunity to earn Guild Contribution Points.

Many of the systems and benefits Zero Wing offered required a certain amount of GCPs. Promotions also required GCPs. GCPs had become particularly important after Stone Forest Town's Battle Arena had appeared.

One could normally only gain GCPs by completing quests or trading in good equipment or items. However, there was a limit to the GCPs that could be obtained through these methods.

It was only during Guild wars that GCPs could be earned without a limit. How could they pass up this opportunity?

"Zero Wing is despicable! We're already retreating, yet they're chasing us down!" Singular Burial could not help but curse.

Among the remaining players in the Blackwater-Heaven's Burial army, the majority consisted of Heaven's Burial's members.

Blackwater's army had mostly been wiped out. Even if more were killed, it would not make much of a difference. However, things were different for Heaven's Burial.

Although their losses during their escape would be fewer than a direct clash with Zero Wing's forces, they still lost several hundred players with each passing minute.

Elite players were not as readily available as ordinary players. Elite players were a Guild's backbone. If Heaven's Burial lost so many of its elite players here, it would wound the Guild's development. The Guild may even stagnate.

However, regardless of how many times Singular Burial cursed, Heaven's Burial's members died by the dozens. Very quickly, over half of Heaven's Burial's 50,000 elite army had been lost...

As Zero Wing's members continued to massacre Blackwater and Heaven's Burial's members, Shi Feng received a call request from an extremely familiar ID.

Endless Scars? Shi Feng's expression tensed when he saw this name. *Why is she contacting me? We shouldn't have any connections.*

Endless Scars had been a rather mysterious female expert in Shi Feng's previous life. Aside from her name and battle records, nobody knew anything about her. Many players had recognized her as a legend among independent players.

Many Super Guilds had even tried to recruit the woman, offering her all sorts of astronomical prices. However, the latter ignored these offers, operating alone. Surprisingly, none of these Super Guilds tried to cause Endless Scars any trouble.

Endless Scars had become a legend due to her battle records against one higher-tiered opponent after another. First, she fought Tier 4 opponents as a Tier 3 player. Afterward, she fought Tier 5 opponents as a Tier 4 player. One of her most impressive battle records was of a fight with a Tier 6 God-ranked expert as a Tier 5 player.

Tier 6 was a massive turning point for players. Any expert that reached this rank had peaked in almost all aspects, yet, Endless Scars had successfully defeated a Tier 6 God-ranked expert. After that battle, she became the number one expert on the God's Domain Experts List of the time.

Everyone had assumed that this goddess would continue her legend in God's Domain. However, Endless Scars had suddenly disappeared from the public eye. Many throughout God's Domain had speculated about her disappearance.

Shi Feng had never imagined that such an existence would seek him out.

Shi Feng immediately accepted the call.

"Hello, my name is Endless Scars. You may also refer to me as Ling Jingxuan. I am a representative of the Blackwater Corporation," Ling Jingxuan introduced herself, her voice crisp and pleasing, which made her difficult to hate.

Although he hadn't reacted visibly, Shi Feng's heart pounded madly when he heard this introduction.

To think that this legendary player would be a representative from the Blackwater Corporation....

Shi Feng finally understood why none of the various Super Guilds had issued sanctions against Endless Scars after she rejected their offers. With such a powerful backer, of course, the various Super Guilds wouldn't move against her.

"Seeing as Miss Jingxuan has contacted me, are you, perhaps, trying to convince me to show mercy to Blackwater's people?" Shi Feng asked, laughing.

As one of the Blackwater Corporation's representatives, Ling Jingxuan would care about the Blackwater Guild's development. If all of the Blackwater Guild's elite members died here, the Guild would undoubtedly stagnate.

"That's right. Doing so would benefit us both." Ling Jingxuan did not bother to hide her intentions. Instead, she chuckled lightly, acting as if this matter wasn't important to her in the least.

"Miss Jingxuan, I have received your message of goodwill. If there is nothing else, I'll end the call now," Shi Feng said nonchalantly.

"If you continue to force Abandoned Wave into a corner, he might decide to take you down with him. If that happens, Stone Forest Town will have no ruler." Shi Feng's instant rejection surprised Ling Jingxuan slightly. The reports she had received had described his personality to a T. Immediately, she explained, "I am not saying this without basis. You know that Abandoned Wave is capable of controlling that monster army, right? Those monsters have yet to enter the town because Abandoned Wave is afraid of those monsters polluting the town with Evil Energy, making the area inhospitable for players. If you continue to pursue Blackwater's members, he might release the monster army into Stone Forest Town. If that happens, everyone will lose."

"Evil Energy?" Shi Feng seemed to recall something similar.

Any area that the Evil God's Evil Energy polluted became uninhabitable for players. If players were in these polluted areas for long periods, the Evil Energy would infect them as well. If that happened, the consequences would be extremely severe. This was precisely the reason that the Evil God's Temple was the human race's common enemy.

"Evil Energy cannot be dispelled. If you let the remaining Blackwater members go, I can assure you that Abandoned Wave will not allow the monster army into Stone Forest Town. May I know your decision, Guild Leader Black Flame?" Ling Jingxuan asked, smiling at Shi Feng's poker face on the screen.

At this point, Blackwater had suffered a devastating blow. Even if it were not exterminated, it would not be capable of causing Zero Wing any trouble for some time.

In her opinion, Shi Feng had no other choice.

At the end of the day, Stone Forest Town was an important revenue source for Zero Wing. Losing Stone Forest Town was the equivalent to chopping off Zero Wing's arms.

"Thank you for your offer, Miss Jingxuan. Again, if there is nothing else, I will disconnect the call now," Shi Feng replied in the same manner as before. Without waiting for Ling Jingxuan to respond, he ended the call.

Chapter 1089: Shi Feng's Madness

Chapter 1089 – Shi Feng's Madness

"He rejected the offer?"

Ling Jingxuan blinked in astonishment as she stared at the black, translucent screen before her.

She hadn't expected Shi Feng to be so decisive.

"What an interesting person." Ling Jingxuan chuckled as she shook her head. "So be it. It's just a pity that we'll lose Stone Forest Town."

Following which, Ling Jingxuan forwarded Shi Feng's reply to Abandoned Wave.

Her message was very straightforward, the contents simply stating that Zero Wing had rejected their offer.

After Ling Jingxuan finished sending her message, a female Cleric looking to be in her early twenties walked over and said, "Big Sis Endless, we've found the hidden path leading to the ruins' core. Only, the monster guarding it is a Level 60 Grand Lord. Leader has called for you to discuss a raid plan."

If Shi Feng were present, he would notice that the female Cleric wore Light of the Forsaken, a Level 45 Dark-Gold Set Equipment for Clerics. It was a six-piece set that only dropped from Level 50 and above Field Great Lords. Meanwhile, the Cleric wearing the set was only Level 41.

"Alright, I'll head over right now." Ling Jingxuan smiled and nodded. She then followed the female Cleric deeper into the ruins.

...

The Zero Wing members in Stone Forest Town rushed madly at their enemies, while Blackwater and Heaven's Burial's armies ran and hid wherever they could, suffering immense losses in the process. As for Pantheon's three legions, they held their ground in an easily defensible corner. However, although they had managed to lower their casualty rate, it was only a matter of time before they were wiped out.

Watching his Guild members die, one after another, Singular Burial could not help but ask anxiously, "Brother Wave, what did Black Flame say?"

The purple barrier still enveloped the town. Players could only enter the town, not leave. No matter what methods they used, they were utterly helpless against the magic barrier. If this continued, the 50,000 elite members he had worked so hard to nurture would vanish like bubbles.

After Abandoned Wave received Ling Jingxuan's message, he was dazed for a long moment. Murmuring, he said, "He rejected."

"Has Black Flame lost his mind?!" Singular Burial was stunned when he heard this.

He had experienced an area polluted by Evil Energy personally. Players could not reside in those areas for long. If those monsters invaded Stone Forest Town, it would cripple the town.

Stone Forest Town was Zero Wing's main source of income. How could the Guild choose to give it up so easily?

"Black Flame really is decisive. He is actually willing to sacrifice an entire town to defeat the last of our troops. I have underestimated him," Peerless said, astonished. "If he is even this ruthless to himself, it seems our defeat is not without reason."

"Ruthless?" Abandoned Wave laughed. "Since he is so eager to die, I'll fulfill his wish!"

His defeat in this war was already certain.

It was impossible to obtain Stone Forest Town.

Moreover, after suffering such a miserable defeat, nothing good waiting for him upon his return to the Guild. He was more than willing to drag Stone Forest Town with him as he fell.

Moreover, if Zero Wing lost Stone Forest Town, its development would slow significantly. He might even have a chance to redeem himself.

He had only asked Ling Jingxuan to contact Black Flame to appease Pantheon and Heaven's Burial.

In reality, he hoped that Zero Wing would reject his offer.

He had never imagined that Zero Wing would be this foolish.

Following which, Abandoned Wave contacted the bandaged man.

“You can make your move now! Let the monsters enter the town! Destroy as much as you can! Our previous agreement still stands!”

“This is your decision, not mine. I’ll gratefully accept Stone Forest Town.”

Hearing Abandoned Wave resolution, a hint of excitement flashed in the bandaged man’s eyes. He was like a starving beast that had suddenly spotted an innocent sheep.

Immediately, the bandaged man commanded his remaining monsters to charge into Stone Forest Town. The three Mythic monsters even joined the fray.

...

“Guild Leader, this is bad! The three Mythic monsters are trying to charge into the town!” Alluring Summer hurriedly reported as she tried her best to stop the crazed Mythic monsters.

However, the Evil Earth Dragons began to act differently. No longer controlled, their Basic Attributes instantly increased by 15%. Most importantly, their intelligence was no longer suppressed. Despite Alluring Summer’s Divine Dragon having superior Attributes, she was barely able to hold back two of the Earth Dragons. She was helpless to stop the third.

As a Tier 4 Mythic monster, the Evil Earth Dragon was extremely fast. In less than ten seconds, it had reached Stone Forest Town’s defensive walls.

“Roar!”

Bellowing angrily, the Evil Earth Dragon, that stood over a hundred meters tall, shattered the wall before it with a single swipe of its claws.

As for the town’s Level 65 NPC guards, they were nothing before the Evil Earth Dragon. No one could stop the Mythic monster as it charged into the town. Although some players had tried to stop the monster, the Earth Dragon took them out with one swipe of its massive tail. In addition, the attack devastated the surrounding terrain.

Seeing this, Zero Wing’s members were stupefied.

Even after activating Protection Blessing, just one of the Evil Earth Dragon’s normal attacks had killed a Level 40 Guardian Knight with nearly 30,000 HP instantly...

Meanwhile, the instant the Evil Earth Dragon entered the town, the monster's body began to exude a gray fog that slowly spread. As the gray fog passed, the ground dried up as if its vitality had been devoured.

"Hahaha! With this, Blackwater's victory is a guarantee!"

"Hooray for the Guild Leader!"

Blackwater's members jumped in celebration as the Evil Earth Dragon arrived.

Although Zero Wing had a lot of players, they did not have anyone who could contend with a Mythic monster. They could only watch as the monster destroyed their town.

"A Tier 4 Mythic monster is really powerful. Though, it's a pity that we'll lose Stone Forest Town forever," Singular Burial said, sighing.

Previously, he had not had a chance to observe the Evil Earth Dragons up close. However, now that he witnessed one in action, he finally understood just how frightening Tier 4 monsters were. They were definitely not existences current players could challenge.

...

"Aqua, tell everyone to use their Return Scrolls to leave Stone Forest Town right now," Shi Feng said to Aqua Rose, who stood beside him, as he watched the Evil Earth Dragon rampage inside his town. Following which, he dashed towards the top of the Obelisk.

Unlike other magic barriers, the magic barrier enveloping the town did not isolate or hinder allies. Hence, Zero Wing's members could use their Return Scrolls at any time.

"We're leaving?" Shi Feng's decision confused Aqua Rose. However, after giving it some thought, she realized that they didn't have anyone present that could take care of the Evil Earth Dragon. They would simply be throwing their lives away if they remained. It was better to return to White River City. In any case, with the presence of the Evil Energy, Stone Forest Town was finished.

Following which, Aqua Rose notified Zero Wing's members to withdraw from Stone Forest Town.

...

"Hahaha! They're retreating! It seems even Black Flame fears something!" Abandoned Wave was quite pleased as he watched Zero Wing's members abandon the town. Although he had not obtained Stone Forest Town, Zero Wing wouldn't have it either.

In other words, this war had ended in a draw, with neither side having an advantage.

When the Evil Earth Dragon reached the Obelisk, it released a powerful roar as its eyes locked onto the only Zero Wing member left in Stone Forest Town—Shi Feng.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng, who stood on the Obelisk's peak, unsheathed Killing Ray and swung the Sacred Sword at the gigantic crystal before him.

Peng!

The crystal split in half on the spot. Immediately, black fog began to seep from the crystal's two halves, gradually forming into the figure of a person.

A short moment later, an effeminate youth wearing long, blood-red robes with hair scattered over his shoulders appeared. This youth was none other than the Awakened the Obelisk had imprisoned.

[Lancelot] (Awakened, High Elf)

Level ? ? ?

HP ? ? ? ? ? / ? ? ? ? ? ?

No wonder he didn't die even after imprisoned for such a long time. So, he's a High Elf. Realization dawned as Shi Feng looked at the effeminate youth.

Elves had a much longer lifespan than humans. Moreover, they were naturally gifted with the ability to manipulate the magical elements. Spells in their hands could move as if they had a life of their own.

If the current Lancelot were not in his soul form, he only needed to flick a finger to turn Stone Forest Town to ash.

However, even the current Lancelot should be provoked. He was capable of taking over other NPCs' bodies. Moreover, he became more powerful with each time his seal was lifted. The NPC he took possession of would also become incredibly difficult to deal with.

Shi Feng hadn't wanted to release Lancelot.

However, to exterminate Blackwater's remaining monsters, he had been forced to take this risk.

Chapter 1090: Awakened versus Evil Earth Dragons

Chapter 1090 – Awakened versus Evil Earth Dragons

As Lancelot appeared, Shi Feng lost control of the magic barrier surrounding Stone Forest Town. Instead, the magic barrier automatically began to suppress Lancelot's soul.

The Mana flowing out of the magic barrier increased by numerous times. Even the Mythic ranked Evil Earth Dragons started to fear the magic array as they unconsciously retreated.

Shortly after, Lancelot glanced at Shi Feng. However, at this point, the Mana from the magic barrier already suppressed him. Immediately, Lancelot vanished from Shi Feng's view as he flew to occupy a Tier 1 NPC Elementalist.

I should leave now. Shi Feng could not help but sigh with relief when Lancelot left.

Although Lancelot was only a soul, the NPC possessed the power to damage and kill other living creatures. Lancelot would have no problem killing a weakened Tier 1 player like himself.

If Lancelot had a physical body, he'd likely kill Shi Feng instantly.

Now that the seal had been broken, the magic barrier had begun to dissipate naturally. Players inside the barrier were no longer restricted and could leave the barrier any time they wanted. Without hesitation, Shi Feng activated Space Movement and distanced himself from Stone Forest Town.

Meanwhile, the independent players watching the war from outside of Stone Forest Town could finally see the situation inside.

"Is that Stone Forest Town?"

Everyone's jaws dropped when they saw the town's current state.

Instead of a thriving town, they saw a wasteland. Collapsed buildings littered the town. Potholes and cracks covered its streets. However, the player corpses that filled the streets shocked the spectators the most.

This was the first time they had seen anything so tragic.

"The magic barrier is gone!" Singular Burial's frown relaxed as he watched the magic barrier vanish. However, after recalling the current state of his army, his hatred for Zero Wing intensified.

Based on his current estimates, his elite army's death toll exceeded 35,000. Of his 50,000-strong elite army, less than 15,000 people remained.

After losing so many elite players, Heaven's Burial's development would undoubtedly stagnate for a time. The most abhorrent thing was that, even after losing so many troops, he had obtained nothing whatsoever. Moreover, Zero Wing's opportunistic members had looted over half of weapons and equipment Heaven's Burial and Blackwater's members had dropped.

Not only hadn't they profited from this war, but they had also lost far more than expected.

"Damn it! Why is Black Flame so willing to part with his town!?" Abandoned Wave ground his teeth as he watched Shi Feng leave the town through a spatial tear. At this moment, he even doubted that Shi Feng was human.

Shi Feng had sacrificed Stone Forest Town, yet he wasn't willing to go down with it.

"Let's leave as well. The Evil Energy here is growing denser." Peerless also could not help but sigh when he saw Shi Feng disappear. He then commanded the members of Pantheon's three core legions to leave Stone Forest Town.

However, as everyone began to activate their Return Scrolls, a figure appeared in the sky, chanting an incantation. Immediately, a threefold magic array slowly formed above Stone Forest Town.

"What kind of NPC is that? He can actually float in the sky."

Everyone was surprised when they noticed the NPC Lancelot had possessed.

"This is bad! NPCs capable of hovering in the air are at least Tier 4! Everyone, get out of there!" Singular Burial's expression tensed when he saw Lancelot.

Ordinary players might not know how significant hovering in the air might be, but as the leader of a Guild, Singular Burial knew what that ability represented. This signified that Lancelot was a Tier 4 NPC at the very minimum. Otherwise, he had no way of learning the super-rare Tier 4 Spell, Hover.

If the enemy were simply a Tier 4 Mythic monster, he would not be particularly worried.

However, the new opponent was a magical class NPC. As a Tier 4 magical class NPC, Lancelot knew many Tier 4 Spells. Among them, there were definitely Tier 4 large-scale destruction Spells. If he used those Spells, slaughtering these players would be child's play.

Peerless had also begun to notify his men, instructing them to escape Stone Forest Town quickly.

“Foolish ants, cease your resistance and let me devour you!” Lancelot, who now had a physical body, overlooked Stone Forest Town, a hint of madness flashing in his eyes as he began to laugh.

Suddenly, Lancelot pointed a finger towards the sky, and pitch-black ripples radiated into the surroundings. Any players that these black ripples enveloped were interrupted and could no longer use their Return Scrolls. Moreover, the Spell’s range was more than double that of the Obelisk’s magic barrier. Instantly, the black ripples enveloped Stone Forest Town. Even the monsters outside of the town failed to escape.

After the black ripples touched everyone in the town, they felt as if something or someone dragged them as their bodies involuntarily moved closer to Lancelot.

An Awakened’s Tier 4 Spell, Dark Gravitation is so much more powerful! Shi Feng was speechless when he saw the black ripples’ range.

Fortunately, he had traveled far enough from Stone Forest Town. Otherwise, he would be among those being dragged towards Lancelot right now.

Although Awakened NPCs and Mutants were somewhat similar, the former was unmatched in Skill and Spell utilization. Hence, Awakened NPCs were invincible among those of the same tier and level. They were even capable of challenging opponents of a higher tier.

Even a Tier 6 God couldn’t kill a Tier 5 Awakened like Lancelot, and in the end, could only imprison the latter and pray that time would wear the High Elf down.

“What did Black Flame do?” Fear surfaced on Abandoned Wave’s expression.

Even if he were a fool, he could tell that Shi Feng was related to this situation. However, no matter how hard he struggled, he couldn’t break free from the power pulling his body. He could only watch as he gravitated towards Lancelot.

“This won’t do. We can’t resist this Spell at all. We need the Evil Earth Dragons to get rid of that NPC!” Peerless hurriedly told Abandoned Wave. Even after activating his Berserk Skill, he was dragged towards Lancelot.

Current players couldn’t contend with a Tier 4 NPC. The three Evil Earth Dragons were their only hope.

As they were also Tier 4, even if the Evil Earth Dragons were slightly weaker than the NPC, there were three of them. Combined with players and the other Tier 3 monsters’ attacks, it might be possible to kill the Tier 4 NPC.

If they could kill such a powerful Tier 4 NPC, based on God's Domain's settings, they might obtain some powerful items that could make up for the losses they had suffered.

Upon Peerless's reminder, Abandoned Wave hurriedly contacted the bandaged man.

The Evil Earth Dragons were Level 65, and after using an advanced Identification Skill, Abandoned Wave discovered that Lancelot was only Level 70. To Tier 4 monsters, a difference of five levels was practically negligible.

[Lancelot] (Awakened, High Elf, Great Wizard) Level 70 HP 73,000,000/73,000,000

In terms of HP, Lancelot definitely surpassed NPCs of the same tier and level. However, he didn't have as much as the Level 65 Evil Earth Dragons.

"Kill that NPC!" Abandoned Wave commanded.

Immediately, with the three Evil Earth Dragons taking the lead, both monster and player armies began desperately attacking Lancelot.

Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God #Chapter 1091 - Taking Advantage of Others Misfortune - Read Reincarnation Of The Strongest Sword God Chapter 1091 - Taking Advantage of Others Misfortune

Chapter 1091: Taking Advantage of Others' Misfortune

Chapter 1091 – Taking Advantage of Others' Misfortune

Lancelot looked like an ant before the three Evil Earth Dragons. It seemed as if a single slap was more than enough to take his life.

"Roar!"

The three Evil Earth Dragons activated their Evil Roar Skills simultaneously, firing three gray beams at Lancelot.

As the Evil Earth Dragons' specialty Skill, their Evil Roars had a very wide range. If struck, even Mythic monsters of the same level would receive significant damage. Their combat powers might even weaken.

The players watching from a distance felt chills crawl down their spines when they saw the three gray beams.

They finally understood why the tens of thousands of players that had attempted to raid Black Ridge Town had suffered such a miserable defeat. It wouldn't matter how many players attacked the town. Against such a Skill, all would die instantly.

Boom... Boom... Boom...

The three beams of light converged into a single point, creating a deafening explosion.

Despite the explosion occurring in the air, the resulting shockwave nearly sent the players inside the town flying.

"Black Flame, do you think a single Tier 4 NPC can defeat us?" Abandoned Wave gleefully demanded.

Although they had lost Stone Forest Town and their war with Zero Wing ended in a draw, every player throughout Star-Moon Kingdom would know of Blackwater now that it had displayed its power. The Guild would have no issues recruiting elite and expert players in the future.

Blackwater would quickly recover its losses.

But what about Zero Wing?

Without Stone Forest Town, the Candlelight Trading Firm would be Zero Wing's only source of income. The trading firm's meager profits could never sustain a Guild of Zero Wing's size. Moreover, Zero Wing could only operate around White River City. How could its development speed possibly compete with Blackwater's?

The Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion had also suppressed Zero Wing's expansion into the Black Dragon Empire. Hence, it was only a matter of time before Blackwater surpassed Zero Wing.

By then, he would remove Zero Wing's name from Star-Moon Kingdom permanently.

"Guild Leader, look..." Just as Abandoned Wave's hope rekindled, Laughing Drunkard's eyes widened as he looked towards the sky, shock flashing in his gaze.

Still hovering in the air, Lancelot was unharmed. A five-layer ice barrier shattered and fell to the ground, piece by piece.

"He's unharmed?"

"How is he so powerful?!"

“Is this a Tier 4 NPC?”

The spectating crowd gasped when they saw this, their hearts nearly skipping a beat.

A single Evil Roar could easily wipe out thousands of players or heavily injure a Grand Lord of the same level, yet Lancelot emerged unscathed after taking three of these attacks.

Everyone was confused. Why was there such a huge disparity in strength between these Tier 4 existences?

“Continue the attacks! He must’ve used a Lifesaving Skill! He won’t be able to use it repeatedly!” The outcome also surprised Abandoned Wave. However, he had a more complete view of the situation. The greatest difference between NPCs and monsters was their Skills’ strength. Otherwise, how could NPCs challenge monsters of the same tier?

As Abandoned Wave had guessed, the Five-layered Ice Mirror was a Tier 4 Great Wizard’s Lifesaving Skill. The Skill could not be used again within a short time. Moreover, the Skill had a very short duration of only 10 seconds.

Immediately, tens of thousands of Spells and arrows flew towards Lancelot.

However, Lancelot was too small a target. Only several hundred attacks actually struck the NPC. In response, Lancelot stretched out his hand and swiped it across the empty space before him. Suddenly, a light blue magic shield appeared around him, releasing a dazzling, eye-catching glow.

When the Spells and arrows met the magic shield, it was as if they had crashed into adamantite. The magic shield remained intact even after receiving the hundreds of attacks.

By the time the first wave of attacks ended, Lancelot had finished chanting the incantation for the Tier 4 Spell, Earth Pulsation. The Spell had an effective radius of 300 yards. Upon the Spell’s activation, the ground in the affected area shattered. Over a thousand players died on the spot. Monsters beneath Lord rank were also killed.

Immediately after, Lancelot swung his hand again. Clouds of dark smoke rose from Earth Pulsation’s affected area and flew towards Lancelot.

This dark smoke was comprised of the slain players’ souls. Nothing nourished Lancelot more than players’ Immortal Souls.

As Lancelot absorbed the dark smoke, pleasure lit his expression. His aura also grew slightly stronger.

“He... He can absorb souls!” When Abandoned Wave witnessed this familiar scene, fear flashed in his eyes.

Immortal Souls were extremely important to players. If a player’s Immortal Soul were absorbed, the penalty could range anywhere from being unable to log into the game for several days to permanent death. In the latter scenario, players would have no choice but to start a new account...

When Peerless and Singular Burial heard Abandoned Wave’s words, they similarly paled.

They were not ordinary players. They had a general understanding of Immortal Souls.

If this NPC absorbed all of their present Guild members souls, the consequences would be devastating.

Yet, the powerful gravitational force continued to drag them closer to Lancelot. They couldn’t escape the NPC at all...

...

“It seems I’ll have to give them some hints.” Shi Feng could not help but laugh when he saw these players’ despair. Immediately, he anonymously published a message on the official forums, mentioning that he knew Lancelot’s weakness. However, the information would cost 10,000 Magic Crystals.

Although his asking price was slightly high, if it could save tens of thousands of elite players and experts from losing their Immortal Souls, Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial would buy the information without hesitation.

As for letting Lancelot eliminate Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial’s members, that was not Shi Feng’s goal.

If Lancelot absorbed these players’ souls, even Shi Feng would be helpless against the NPC. Moreover, he would truly lose Stone Forest Town.

This was not his desired outcome.

His best option was to ensure that both sides suffered immense losses.

Of course, if Blackwater had not possessed the three Evil Earth Dragons, there would be no point in sharing Lancelot’s weakness.

In the past, Lancelot’s seal had been removed a total of three times. Unlike the first time the seal had been released, imprisoning Lancelot by repairing the sealing crystal had

been impossible after his second release. They had beaten Lancelot within an inch of his life before he could be resealed.

If players wanted to suppress Lancelot, they needed someone or something to pin down the Awakened NPC for a moment. Only then could players approach the Obelisk and activate the magic array inside the structure. When activated, the magic array would suppress Lancelot, making him much easier to deal with.

...

Suddenly, Daybreak Fog contacted Singular Burial and asked, "Guild Leader, I just discovered a method to deal with the NPC on the official forums. However, the other party is requesting 10,000 Magic Crystals. Should we purchase the information?"

"Ten thousand?! Why doesn't he just rob us instead!?" Singular Burial bellowed.

Although Heaven's Burial could obtain plenty of Magic Crystals, 10,000 was not a small number.

However, as soon as Singular Burial finished speaking, Lancelot began to chant another incantation. The Mana fueling this Spell was no less than his Earth Pulsation. Moreover, due to Dark Gravitation, players were much closer to the NPC...

"Guild Leader, do we buy the information?" Although Daybreak Fog agreed that this price was ludicrous, they had no other options.

"Buy it!" Singular Burial gnashed his teeth. Losing one's Immortal Soul was no trivial matter. He did not want to take this risk. Inwardly, however, he swore to himself, This seller better not reveal his identity! I will not let him off the hook!

Chapter 1092: Killing the Awakened

Chapter 1092 – Killing the Awakened

After Singular Burial paid the 10,000 Magic Crystals, he appeared to age significantly.

Zero Wing! I will make you pay for this!

His goal in dispatching such a large army to Stone Forest Town had been to take advantage of the situation and plunder some of the weapons and equipment Zero Wing's members dropped. After all, Zero Wing's members were famous for their

excellent items. The average standard of Guild's elite members was even higher than Heaven's Burial's.

However, not only hadn't he gained anything, but he had also lost over 30,000 elite members and 10,000 Magic Crystals...

After Heaven's Burial received the strategy he had paid for, he fell silent for a long time. He radiated a cold, deathly aura.

The message he received only contained one sentence—Use the Evil Earth Dragons to distract Lancelot and send someone into the Obelisk to activate the magic array.

He paid 10,000 Magic Crystals for this?

At this moment, Singular Burial even considered devouring Shi Feng whole.

"Guild Leader Burial, what's going on? What's with the ugly look?" Peerless asked curiously when he noticed Singular Burial's enraged laugh.

However, after some thought, he found nothing unreasonable about Singular Burial's reaction. Heaven's Burial had not benefited from this war whatsoever despite sacrificing the majority of his 50,000-elite-player army. It would be odd if Singular Burial were in a good mood. However, Peerless rather admired the other Guild Leader. He never thought that the man would be so open-minded as to laugh after such a loss. Only, the man's facial expression was slightly tense.

However, Singular Burial was not ordinary. Very quickly, he sheathed his bubbling emotions and notified Abandoned Wave and Peerless of the method to raid Lancelot.

Abandoned Wave immediately instructed the bandaged man to control the Evil Earth Dragons to pin down Lancelot, while Peerless had the Red Jade Legion's experts sneak into the Obelisk and search for the prepared magic array.

...

When Zero Wing's members had retreated, Phoenix Rain, who was currently in the faraway Apocalypse Empire, had paid attention to every movement in Stone Forest Town.

A white-haired, slightly hunched old man also watched the war from inside the spacious Guild Leader's room.

Although this man was already in his 70s and looked as if a strong breeze could topple him easily, Phoenix Rain treated him with great respect.

This elder was none other than the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion's Great Pavilion Master. He was the true owner of the Pavilion, Ku Rong.

"Zero Wing is quite interesting. To think such a small Guild can catch both you and Nine Dragons's attention at the same time," Ku Rong said, chuckling as he looked at the destroyed and occupied Stone Forest Town. "However, while one of you has an optimistic view of the Guild, the other is trying to destroy it. I cannot figure out what is going through your youthful minds nowadays.

"But Rain, you've slightly overdone it this time. You've invested so much into Zero Wing. Now that Zero Wing has lost Stone Forest Town, how are you going to compete with Nine Dragons on Thunder Island?"

"You know how important Thunder Island is to the Guild. Moreover, I've already stated that whoever takes control of Thunder Island will succeed me in the future. I have always had a favorable opinion of you. I hope you do not disappoint me."

When Phoenix Rain heard Ku Rong's words, her chest tightened.

In reality, she had always wondered if she had made the right decision to invest so much into Zero Wing.

The Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion had only discovered Thunder Island by chance while exploring a dangerous zone out at sea. However, upon reaching Thunder Island, the Pavilion had discovered certain information which the upper echelons greatly valued. Even Ku Rong, the Great Pavilion Master who usually did not show himself in the Guild, made an appearance.

However, news about Thunder Island had quickly leaked, which attracted the attention of many Super Guilds. Several Super Guilds had already dispatched their capable forces to contest for the island.

Meanwhile, Ku Rong had made up his mind and publicly announced to the Guild the condition to become the next Great Pavilion Master. Whoever took control of Thunder Island would become the next Great Pavilion Master of the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, and the future Great Pavilion Master would control all of the Guild's resources, talents, and future development.

Even after so many years, Ku Rong had never once mentioned the matter of succession. Hence, Ku Rong's abrupt decision after reading the collected information on Thunder Island had stupefied all of the Elders in the meeting. Phoenix Rain herself had been taken aback.

However, wrestling control of Thunder Island from Nine Dragons Emperor and the various Super Guilds was easier said than done.

It would likely require far more resources than she could imagine.

Moreover, even if she collected enough funds, her chances of taking control of Thunder Island were very small.

It seems I'll have to find Black Flame or Ye Feng for a chat , Phoenix Rain thought as she massaged her temples.

...

Meanwhile, Stone Forest Town was quite lively right now.

After the magic array inside the Obelisk had been activated, Lancelot's Basic Attributes had been significantly weakened. As a result, the power of his Spells had decreased.

After Lancelot had been weakened, players could finally damage the NPC. Unfortunately, they weren't able to deal much. Even Level 40 experts' damage was only in the dozens, while elite players only dealt two or three damage. Moreover, Lancelot dodged most of the attacks sent at him...

Even so, this turn of events gave these players hope of victory.

Lancelot's maximum HP was now only 60,000,000. Although players' damage was low, many a little made a mickle. Furthermore, they still had the support of three Evil Earth Dragons. From time to time, the Mythic monsters would launch attacks that dealt tens of thousands of damage. It was only a matter of time before they wore out Lancelot.

"Everyone, spread out! Melees, stop trying to approach the NPC and defend the magic array at the Obelisk! Ranged players, give him a beating!" Abandoned Wave commanded excitedly as he stood atop the Obelisk.

After the Obelisk's magic array had been activated, shadow monsters, formed from Mana, began to assault the magic array fiercely. However, compared to Lancelot, these shadow monsters were very weak. They were mostly Level 60 Elite monsters. The three Guilds' elite and expert melee players were more than enough to defend the magic array.

In addition, the three Evil Earth Dragons served as meat shields.

Lancelot's HP had already fallen to 20%.

To get to this point, they had paid the lives and souls of nearly 6,000 elite and expert players. Two of the three Evil Earth Dragons had also died in battle, with the last only had half of its HP remaining. However, based on Abandoned Wave's calculations, the remaining Mythic monster should last them until Lancelot died.

Just thinking about the loot a powerful NPC like Lancelot would drop caused Abandoned Wave's heart to jump with excitement.

According to God's Domain's iron laws, the stronger the monster or NPC was, the better the items they would drop. What kind of loot would an NPC, that even three Mythic monsters were helpless against, drop?

This thought had floated in Abandoned Wave's mind throughout the battle against Lancelot.

Time quickly passed. When Lancelot's HP fell to 5%, the players inside the town charged at the NPC frantically. They completely ignored Lancelot's AOE Spells.

"He's nearly dead! Attack with everything you've got!" Abandoned Wave shouted.

Abandoned Wave wasn't the only person with such thoughts. Singular Burial and Peerless's hearts also began to pound.

Very quickly, Lancelot's HP fell from 5% to 4% before falling to 3%. Meanwhile, Lancelot's retaliation grew more powerful, which rapidly increased the three Guilds' death rate. Every one of the Awakened NPC's attacks could easily kill hundreds of players.

However, the Guilds' members were too tempted by the NPC's loot. They couldn't care less if their allies died.

When Lancelot only had 1% HP remaining, Shi Feng finally made his move.

Using Space Movement, he instantly appeared above Lancelot.

"There's someone there!"

"Someone actually dares to try to steal our loot?! Kill him!"

Although everyone was absorbed in the battle, they were not so blind as to fail to notice an outsider.

Kill-stealing was common in God's Domain. Even they often practiced the act. Hence, they were naturally wary of kill-steals. The instant Shi Feng appeared, everyone instinctively shifted their attention to him.

"Wait, that's Black Flame!" Some expert players with good eyesight quickly recognized the intruder.

“Black Flame! I never expected even you to make such a fatal mistake!” Abandoned Wave could not help but laugh at Shi Feng’s foolish behavior. Immediately, he commanded, “Everyone, stop attacking the Boss! Focus on Black Flame!”

Although Lancelot only had 1% HP remaining, 1% of 60,000,000 was still 600,000. It was impossible for Shi Feng to kill Lancelot by himself.

Chapter 1093: Epic Legacy Skill

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1093 – Epic Legacy Skill

“Kill him! Show him the consequences of trying to steal our Boss!”

Hearing Abandoned Wave’s command, all the ranged players focused their fire on Shi Feng.

Immediately, a barrage of Spells and arrows flew at Shi Feng, who was still in midair.

With Shi Feng caught in freefall, ranged players could easily predict his trajectory and aim their attacks accordingly.

“Die!”

Singular Burial hated Shi Feng down to the bones right now. If not for Shi Feng releasing Lancelot, Heaven’s Burial would not have suffered such a tragic loss. Now that Shi Feng had taken the initiative to come looking for a beating, how could Singular Burial possibly let the man get away?

Immediately, Singular Burial unslung the White Feather Double-string Longbow from his back. He then nocked five silver arrows carved with magic patterns and shot them at Shi Feng.

After he loosed the arrows, they merged into one and flew at Shi Feng like a meteor.

Singular Burial had just used the Tier 1 Taboo Skill Flying Meteor.

The power of this Taboo Skill rivaled that of a Tier 2 Skill. Even a Tier 2 Lord would be heavily injured and become temporarily paralyzed if they received it directly.

Aside from Singular Burial, other ranged experts had also used their specialties.

Instantly, over a hundred attacks locked on Shi Feng’s landing spot.

Faced with such an onslaught, even if Shi Feng were on the ground right now, he would find it impossible to dodge them all, not to mention that he was still in midair. However, just when he was about to enter the line of fire, his body suddenly stopped descending. Consequently, all the attacks simply streaked past underfoot.

Immediately after, Shi Feng, who had activated Wind Rider, flew towards Lancelot.

“He’s flying!?”

“How can he be flying?!”

Everyone was stupefied when they witnessed this scene. As for Singular Burial, who was somewhat familiar with Shi Feng, the fact that during the war at the Stoneclaw Mountains, Shi Feng had once flown for a short time popped into his head.

“This is bad! He lured us away from the Boss! Quick, stop the Evil Earth Dragon from attacking the NPC!” Noticing that Lancelot was moving farther and farther away, Singular Burial suddenly understood why Shi Feng had not used his flying Skill right off.

At this moment, aside from the last remaining Evil Earth Dragon, everyone else had stopped attacking Lancelot. Regardless, the damage of the Mythic monster was still much higher than the combined damage of all the players present. Even if it did not use any powerful attacks against Lancelot, it would shave off the NPC’s remaining 600,000 HP before long. With Shi Feng’s accurate judgment towards damage and timing, he could easily time his attack and land the finishing blow on Lancelot.

In addition, Blackwater’s members had previously taken the initiative to lure Lancelot away from the main army. With the distance created, Shi Feng would have more than enough time to steal all the loot before the main army could catch up.

This was a perfect plan that killed two birds with one stone.

Hearing Singular Burial’s words, Abandoned Wave also realized what was going on. Hurriedly, he had the bandaged man stop holding back the Evil Earth Dragon and let it attack Lancelot with its full power.

This Singular Burial sure reacted quickly. Shi Feng frowned.

Just as Shi Feng was about to arrive before Lancelot, Abandoned Wave finally made a move himself. Taking out an extremely exquisite dark-green crystal ball from his bag, he began chanting the incantation to activate it. With a sinister smile on his face, Abandoned Wave squeezed the crystal ball and shattered it.

When the crystal ball shattered, a stream of black smoke flew to Shi Feng.

This crystal ball was an extremely precious sealing crystal that the bandaged man had given him. When activated, the crystal ball could Silence any single player within a radius of 100 yards for ten minutes.

Shi Feng's Wind Rider Skill instantly vanished, and his body plummeted towards the ground.

"All melees, surround him! Do not let him get away no matter what!" Abandoned Wave shouted.

"Leave it to me, Guild Leader!" Laughing Drunkard, who was charging at the forefront, licked his lips when he saw Shi Feng falling. He was already prepared to land a fatal blow on Shi Feng.

The reason why players were strong was their ability to use numerous Skills and Spells. However, when they were Silenced, they could only resort to normal attacks. Needless to say, a Silenced player would have their combat power reduced significantly. Not to mention, Shi Feng was still in a Weakened state right now.

Aside from Laughing Drunkard, over a dozen other Level 40-plus melee experts were dashing towards Shi Feng. As soon as Shi Feng landed, they would use their Control Skills to restrict him and butcher him.

In response, however, Shi Feng took out a scroll from his bag leisurely.

Summon Guard!

Immediately, Kite's tall and muscular figure appeared before Shi Feng in midair. The Dark-Gold Guard then executed the Tier 2 Skill Storm Blade.

In the next moment, dozens of invisible wind blades struck at Laughing Drunkard and the others.

"Damn it!" Laughing Drunkard immediately withdrew when he failed to read what kind of attack Kite had just executed.

However, everyone else was not as fortunate.

Anyone who attempted to defend against the descending wind blades ended up falling on their backs. Immediately after, several more wind blades reaped their lives.

By the time Kite and Shi Feng alighted safely, all the players—aside from Laughing Drunkard—who had been within 15 yards of them had died to the Dark-Gold Guard's attack.

Kite's power caused the players, who initially planned to rush at Shi Feng, to freeze up, putting an abrupt end to the footwork to execute Charge.

"Black Flame, you will die here today! Don't think that a single NPC can save your life!" Although Laughing Drunkard feared Kite, Shi Feng himself was unable to use a single Skill. As long as they distracted Kite, killing Shi Feng would be a piece of cake.

"What if I have two?" Shi Feng laughed as he proceeded to summon Anna.

With the Dark-Gold ranked Kite protecting him and the Epic ranked Anna on the offensive, the difficulty of killing him would most likely be even greater than if he were at his peak.

The reason why guards were called guards in the first place was their very powerful ability to protect players.

Without even waiting for Shi Feng's command, Anna sprang into action as soon as she appeared.

Ten Stone Guards abruptly appeared before her, forming a wall that blocked off all attacks from the front. The attacks of players could not even scratch the Stone Guards. In contrast, the Stone Guards sent numerous MTs flying with only a single attack. This situation rendered the surrounding players utterly helpless against Shi Feng. As a result, Shi Feng could stroll up to Lancelot.

"Crap! What kind of Personal Guards are they?! They can actually cleave through an army of players so easily!"

"My guess is that they're Secret-Silver rank at the very least. They might even be the rumored Fine-Gold Guards."

The spectating players were shocked when they saw how strong Kite and Anna were. Although the two NPCs had displayed frightening strength before, their performance right now was even more splendid.

However, Abandoned Wave, the Guild Leader of Blackwater, gnashed his teeth angrily when he saw this scene. At the same time, his heart was also tinged with jealousy.

Kite was already plenty powerful, yet Shi Feng actually had two of such Personal Guards. The aura Anna exuded seemed superior to even Kite's.

"Change of plans! All melees, deal with Black Flame! Everyone else, kill the Boss as quickly as possible!" Abandoned Wave reluctantly chose to deal with Lancelot first when he saw Shi Feng still unharmed despite coming under assault from so many players.

His decision was because, during the brief period they had stopped attacking Lancelot, the latter's HP had recovered back to 2%. If this situation continued, even after they managed to kill Shi Feng, they wouldn't have any way of dealing with the NPC.

Several thousand melee players promptly surrounded Shi Feng, blocking his path to Lancelot.

"Anna, it's up to you now," Shi Feng commanded immediately, having no intention of wasting time.

The strength of an Epic Guard was not as simple as Abandoned Wave thought it to be.

Nodding in response, Anna began chanting an incantation, her hand continuously writing line after line of divine runes so fast that others could not even see her hand.

Meanwhile, Kite and the ten Stone Guards hindered the assault of the maddened players and monsters.

As Anna chanted the final verse of the incantation, a golden magic array suddenly appeared in the middle of the sky, covering a radius of 100 yards. In the next moment, a woman wearing golden, divine armor and wielding a silver spear emerged from the magic array. Two sets of white, feathered wings spread wide from the woman's back.

The instant this woman appeared, everyone could not help but turn their gaze towards the sky, fear and awe instantly flooding their hearts.

"A Valkyrie?"

"This is a lie, right?!"

Everyone was stupefied.

Without waiting for anyone to react, the Valkyrie flapped her wings and abruptly flew before Anna. With a wave of her spear, she sent a storm sweeping across everyone. The ground before the Valkyrie shattered as if the mortal world could not withstand even a normal attack of the Valkyrie.

"Quickly finish off Lancelot!" Shi Feng ordered hurriedly.

Angel Summoning was a Legacy Skill Anna learned after being promoted into an Epic Guard. The Skill allowed her to summon a Valkyrie to assist her in battle. However, the Valkyrie summoned could only be two tiers higher than Anna at most and would remain in existence for a short ten seconds. Moreover, Angel Summoning had a Cooldown of one full day. Shi Feng did not wish to waste this opportunity.

Under Anna's command, the Valkyrie transformed into a streak of light and appeared before Lancelot. When the Valkyrie swept her spear towards Lancelot, the weapon tore apart even space itself. The power contained within the attack was even stronger than Lancelot's without the suppression of the Obelisk's magic array.

At the critical moment, Lancelot activated Five-layered Ice Mirror. However, when the layers of ice came into contact with the Valkyrie's spear, they immediately shattered into oblivion. Furthermore, the spear's power did not decrease even in the slightest as it landed on Lancelot's body.

Boom!

Lancelot instantly shot away, and his body crashed into the Obelisk. His remaining 2% HP instantly fell to 0, leaving him deadlier than dead.

Chapter 1094: Unstoppable EXP

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1094 – Unstoppable EXP

“He’s dead?”

“Didn’t he still have 2% HP left?”

Everyone was dumbfounded when they saw Lancelot's motionless body planted in the wall of the Obelisk.

They had personally seen for themselves just how powerful Lancelot was.

Even after he was suppressed, pushing him into a critical state would've been impossible if not for the three Level 65 Mythic ranked Evil Earth Dragons slowly chipping away at his HP.

In order to reach this point, they had sacrificed over ten thousand elite players and even two Evil Earth Dragons, and yet...

“Black Flame!”

Abandoned Wave screamed at the top of his lungs when he saw that Lancelot was dead.

At this moment, due to Shi Feng landing the final hit on the Awakened NPC, his experience bar was skyrocketing.

In just a short moment, he had gone from Level 44 to Level 45. Even then, his experience bar continued to shoot up.

Level 45 10%... 30%... 50%...

The EXP awarded for killing an Awakened is actually this much? Shi Feng was momentarily stunned when he looked at his rising experience bar.

The hidden class he possessed doubled the EXP he required to level up. Not to mention, he had already reached Level 44. Even killing two or three Grand Lords of the same rank would not net him one level.

In the end, Shi Feng rose from Level 45 to Level 46 and finally stopped at 84% of Level 46. He was only four levels away from the Level 50 threshold.

This leveling speed truly surpassed Shi Feng's expectations.

Awesome! With this, I'll have more time to deal with the city building matter. Shi Feng was in a great mood as he looked at his Attribute Panel. He could not help but wish he could kill several more Awakened NPCs right now. That way, he'd be able to reach Level 50 posthaste and challenge his Tier 2 class promotion. Then, he could visit many places that were currently off-limits to him.

Level 50 was a major threshold in God's Domain. Not only would players receive a huge improvement to their weapons and equipment, but they could also visit more places. In God's Domain, many rare maps opened up only to players that were Level 50 and above. Although God's Domain was different from most virtual reality games, it still imposed plenty of restrictions on players as a form of protection.

These rare maps were perilous. Players below Level 50 that visited these would undoubtedly die. Even after they met the level requirement to enter these maps, they would only have a slightly higher chance of survival.

In the past, many of God's Domain players had suffered under this restriction. When they stumbled across such maps with zero knowledge about them whatsoever, they received a free trip back to their respective cities, courtesy of the Main God System, wasting plenty of precious travel time.

After Shi Feng got over his joy of leveling up twice, he shifted his gaze up to the air.

After Lancelot died, he had dropped plenty of items. However, they were all scattered around the Obelisk, not concentrated at a single location.

Right then, the players inside Stone Forest Town also noticed the items strewn in midair around the Obelisk. Immediately, greed surfaced in their eyes.

With how powerful Lancelot was, one could just imagine how amazing the loot he dropped would be. Most likely, any random item could sell for an astronomical sum.

Everyone swarmed towards the Obelisk.

Not daring to waste time idling around, Shi Feng dashed straight for the closest item.

However, after he had taken only a few steps forward, a deafening roar entered his ears.

In the next moment, the last Evil Earth Dragon executed Savage Charge on Shi Feng. Not only did the Skill provide the Mythic monster with tremendous speed, but the first target its charge hit would also suffer 400% damage.

If struck, even a Tier 2 MT of the same level would be killed instantly, not to mention the weakened Shi Feng. Most likely, even a scratch would send him to his grave.

“Go! Kill him!” Abandoned Wave’s eyes burned with rage after he saw two consecutive golden auras enveloping Shi Feng. If not for Shi Feng’s interference, the person who leveled up twice might have been him.

As for Lancelot’s loot, he had long since ordered some Assassins to collect them.

“Roar!”

The Evil Earth Dragon roared as it charged at Shi Feng, its speed so fast that even if Shi Feng activated Wind Rider, he would not outrun it.

Just as the Evil Earth Dragon was about to reach Shi Feng, the beautiful Valkyrie appeared before Shi Feng. She then thrust her spear at the approaching Mythic monster.

Peng!

As a clashing sound echoed throughout the entire town, not only did the Evil Earth Dragon’s charge abruptly stop, but the Mythic monster even went flying over 30 yards away. When its body slammed into the ground, the earth beneath it cratered.

The Evil Earth Dragon instantly lost 3% of its HP, leaving it with only 16% of its HP.

Such Strength! Her Strength should be close to a Tier 5 existence’s. As expected of a Higher Being. Shi Feng was astounded at this scene. The Evil Earth Dragon was bleeding profusely from the wound on its chest right now, and even the claw it used to block the Valkyrie’s spear was bent at an unnatural angle.

This was the difference brought about by Life Rating.

Despite both being Tier 4 existences, the Level 69 Valkyrie's Strength completely eclipsed the Evil Earth Dragon's.

By the time the Evil Earth Dragon stood back up, the Valkyrie was already before it. Hovering in midair, the Valkyrie gently flapped her wings as she silently looked down on the Evil Earth Dragon.

Just when the Mythic monster tried to do something, the Valkyrie sent another stab at it.

Boom!

The Evil Earth Dragon got planted into the ground once again. This time, only half its body was above ground. Meanwhile, its HP fell by another 3%. Everyone else inside the town felt a violent tremor that nearly caused them to lose their balance.

After receiving a series of rapid attacks from the Valkyrie, the Evil Earth Dragon was thoroughly embedded into the ground, with only its cranium, which was about to be flattened, above the surface. At this moment, the Mythic monster had only 4% of its HP remaining.

Then, the Valkyrie chanted an incantation. A massive, glowing sword manifested in the sky and plunged towards the Evil Earth Dragon. When the sword crashed into the Mythic monster's exposed head, it took away the monster's last strand of HP.

After witnessing the Valkyrie's series of attacks, everyone was thoroughly stupefied.

Before the Valkyrie, a Tier 4 Mythic monster was no different from a Common monster. She had slaughtered the Evil Earth Dragon with no difficulty whatsoever.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng, who was currently frantically picking up loot, leveled up once more, reaching Level 47.

When the Valkyrie shifted her gaze towards the nearby players, everyone suddenly couldn't breathe. At this moment, it was as if their lives were out of their hands. Moreover, their bodies also felt extraordinarily heavy.

"Guild Leader Wave, let's retreat!" Singular Burial no longer had the will to fight when he looked at the Valkyrie.

The Valkyrie was simply too strong.

Even sending an army of 300,000 elite players against her would be pure folly. If they remained here, most likely, not a single one of them would leave Stone Forest Town alive.

Peerless nodded in agreement with Singular Burial's words.

Of the three core legions he had brought with him, the Red Jade Legion was no longer functional. Currently, he had lost only one-third of his forces. He still had a chance to redeem himself. If he lost everything, however, he would have to start drafting his letter of resignation already.

“Fine! Let’s go!” Abandoned Wave’s eyes were filled with reluctance as he said this. However, even though he was reluctant, he knew that contending with the Valkyrie was impossible.

Chapter 1095: One versus Five

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1095 – One versus Five

“Wait, something’s wrong with that Valkyrie! Doesn’t it seem like she’s starting to become translucent?”

“You have that feeling as well?”

“Quick, look! That Valkyrie is starting to disappear!”

Right after Abandoned Wave gave the command to retreat, a sudden change to the Valkyrie immediately grabbed everyone’s attention.

The Valkyrie’s appearance had simply given them too much of a shock.

Even Abandoned Wave and the others, who hated Zero Wing down to the bones, had no choice but to give up on Stone Forest Town. However, now that the Valkyrie started facing problems, their hopes rekindled.

Seeing this scene, Abandoned Wave immediately interrupted the activation of his Return Scroll.

“Everyone, hinder Black Flame and buy our people some time!” After Abandoned Wave was sure that the Valkyrie had disappeared, a sinister smile appeared on his face.

Lancelot’s loot was just too tempting. Most likely, no player would willingly abandon it.

Previously, he had already sent a team of Assassins to collect the items in secret to avoid detection by the Valkyrie. Now, however, there was no need for such precautionary measures.

Currently, Zero Wing had no one present, aside from Black Flame and his two NPC guards. Although killing Black Flame might be difficult, plundering Lancelot's loot would be a piece of cake.

After all, with the Awakened NPC's numerous drop items scattered all over the place, how could one person's looting efficiency outmatch a group's?

Once Abandoned Wave gave the command, Peerless and Singular Burial also began coordinating their forces to cooperate with Blackwater's members.

Regardless if it was Kite or Anna, neither was an existence that current players could go up against. However, there would be no problems if they only wished to distract the two guards for a short period. Particularly, they still possessed magic arrays in their hands.

As long as they found the opportunity to trap Kite and Anna using these magic arrays, killing the Silenced Black Flame would be child's play.

...

After Shi Feng picked up another item, he suddenly discovered over a thousand players converging on his location. Dozens of the previously stealthed Assassins have also begun making bold moves.

Without hesitation, Shi Feng dashed towards the Obelisk.

Currently, not only was he Silenced, but he was also in a Weakened state. He would simply be asking for a beating if he challenged a thousand elite players. Not to mention, the experts of the Red Jade Legion were among these players.

As for Kite and Anna, both of them had already been trapped in magic barriers and were currently fighting against a group of players and one-horn humanoid monsters. The two guards had no attention to spare for him.

Shortly after Shi Feng started running towards the Obelisk, his pursuers stopped cold.

A legion of 1,000 players had suddenly appeared beside Shi Feng. Meanwhile, the person leading this legion was none other than Star-Moon Kingdom's renowned Snow Goddess, Gentle Snow.

"So it's Guild Leader Snow!" Abandoned Wave laughed involuntarily when he saw Gentle Snow. "I was originally planning to take care of you slowly. I never thought you would actually send yourself to me. Charge! Get rid of them all!"

He had a very clear understanding of Gentle Snow's strength.

Although she was indeed quite strong, the people on his side were not unknown nobodies, either. Just the Red Jade Legion Peerless led had several Refinement Realm experts. Although both sides were roughly equal in number, in terms of quality, his army definitely surpassed Gentle Snow's.

In accordance with Abandoned Wave's command, Peerless led four Refinement Realm experts and charged at Gentle Snow. As for Singular Burial, he led a group specifically to deal with the Silenced Shi Feng.

"Your opponent is me!" When Gentle Snow noticed Singular Burial heading towards Shi Feng, she threw her greatsword at the man.

Death Throw!

"If you wish to deal with our Guild Leader, you need to get through me, Lightning Blade, first!"

At this time, a Guardian Knight appeared beside Singular Burial and wielded his square shield to receive the greatsword.

Meanwhile, Singular Burial did not even try to dodge the oncoming greatsword as he continued making his way to Shi Feng.

He was very familiar with Lightning Blade's strength. Heaven's Burial's current strongest MT was probably the Level 41 Lightning Blade, who could hold his ground against a High Lord of the same level all by himself without using any Skills. Defending against a player's attack would be a walk in the park for him.

Peng!

When the greatsword collided with his shield, Lightning Blade had to take four steps back, damage of over -2,000 appearing above his head. Although this amount of damage was nothing to him, who possessed nearly 30,000 HP, an extraordinarily ugly expression still surfaced on his face.

Why is her Strength so powerful? After Lightning Blade stabilized his body, he looked at Gentle Snow somewhat fearfully.

The equipment he currently wore could definitely rank near the top in the current God's Domain, particularly with the Epic bracer he had on right now. The bracer increased the effect of Strength contained within his attacks by 20%. Even if he was going up against a Berserker of the same level, he was confident of surpassing the latter in a contest of Strength.

For the greatsword Gentle Snow threw to actually force him back by so many steps...

Gentle Snow's Strength was simply unbelievable.

Meanwhile, facing the encirclement of Peerless and his four companions, Gentle Snow waved her hand lightly. Suddenly, three dazzling, divine spears appeared around her. Peerless and the others immediately felt as if they had sunk into a muddy swamp, their Movement Speed and Attack Speed decreasing significantly, and they could only watch as the three divine spears flew at them.

Along with the clangor of metal, three of the five players perished instantly. Only Peerless and another Swordsman remained alive.

How did she suddenly become so powerful? Didn't they say that she had entered the Refinement Realm just recently? Peerless had an ugly expression on his face as he stared at Gentle Snow, his eyes filled with confusion.

Currently, however, the most shocked wasn't Peerless, but Gentle Snow.

Right before the battle began, Shi Feng had actually passed her a Fragmented Legendary item, the Seven Luminaries Battle Armor. Although a chest plate mainly increased a player's defensive capabilities, the additional Strength it provided allowed her combat power to undergo a qualitative change.

The Seven Luminaries Spears that came with the activation of the Seven Luminaries Domain allowed her to display Strength rivaling that of a Great Lord of the same level even without activating a Berserk Skill.

As a result, the massive gap in Strength allowed Gentle Snow to fend off the attacks of Peerless, Singular Burial, and the others single-handedly; the disparity was so great that she was even overwhelming Peerless and the others, causing the pressure on them to grow increasingly heavier.

How did she become so powerful? Abandoned Wave was filled with shock.

Before, Gentle Snow's true strength only allowed her to go up against one Refinement Realm expert. Going up against two at the same time was definitely beyond her. Yet, after vanishing from the public eye for just a short time, she was now actually capable of going up against five Refinement Realm experts at the same time. She had even managed to kill three instantly. This feat was utterly inconceivable.

Just as everyone was stunned by Gentle Snow's performance, Shi Feng finally arrived before the massive crystal ball atop the Obelisk.

System: Do you wish to use 10,000 Magic Crystals to repair the seal?

Without hesitation, Shi Feng clicked "Yes." The 10,000 Magic Crystals he obtained from Heaven's Burial immediately disappeared. The massive amount of Mana contained

within the Magic Crystals then began returning the sealing crystal ball to its original state rapidly.

At the same time, the purple barrier that had previously disappeared also enveloped Stone Forest Town once again.

Chapter 1096: Wildly Arrogant

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1096 – Wildly Arrogant

When the purple barrier appeared around Stone Forest Town once more, the excited members of Blackwater could not help but stare at their surroundings.

The magic barrier didn't just reduce their combat power.

Most importantly, it prevented them from leaving Stone Forest Town. On the other hand, Zero Wing could send in reinforcements continuously to whittle down their forces.

At this moment, Abandoned Wave's complexion also turned extremely pale as he stared at the disguised Shi Feng, who was standing at the top of the Obelisk.

As long as the magic barrier existed, none of his forces could leave the town. Moreover, Lancelot's loot would remain in an ownerless state for two hours after the items first appeared. As long as the players holding those items died, the looted item would drop from their corpses.

Two hours were more than enough for Zero Wing's reinforcements to arrive and wipe them out.

...

"What a devious plan!" Yuan Tiexin, who was observing the battle from Saimu Town, felt a hint of fear towards Shi Feng after witnessing this scene. "With this, Blackwater, Heaven's Burial, and Pantheon are truly finished."

Thinking about it now, Shi Feng was truly a terrifying existence.

Not only did he possess extraordinary strength, but he was also an incredible strategist.

Despite going up against Blackwater's powerful army, Shi Feng had actually managed to wear it down bit by bit, weakening it to such a state. Even a veteran like Yuan Tiexin, who had fought plenty of wars before, was horrified by Shi Feng's capabilities. From

beginning to end, this war had been under Shi Feng's control. By the time Blackwater's members realized this, everything was already too late.

Currently, Blackwater no longer had a numerical advantage. Neither did it possess experts of superior quality. It didn't even hold a terrain advantage.

"Uncle Yuan, now that Zero Wing has already won this war, are we still going to look for Black Flame?" Purple Jade asked.

She was not interested in this war in the slightest. However, through this war, her need to challenge Black Flame to a fight had further solidified.

"Of course we're still going. Or to put it in another way, because Zero Wing has won, we have even more reason to visit him," Yuan Tiexin replied, laughing.

Although Zero Wing had won this war, Stone Forest Town was in ruins.

Zero Wing could not sustain itself with just the income of the Candlelight Trading Firm. Right now, the Guild was in dire need of a new source of income for Coins. Otherwise, it would very quickly fall into stagnation—something it could not afford to happen, particularly during this period when the experts of the various large Guilds were reaching Level 40 one after another. If Zero Wing did not have the financial strength to supply its Guild members with Mounts, it would definitely fall behind the other Guilds.

Meanwhile, the Secret Pavilion could provide Zero Wing with cities and markets to develop in.

Yuan Tiexin was not worried about not being able to obtain the Magic Tower Design at all.

...

Time passed quickly. Inside Stone Forest Town, the members of Blackwater, Heaven's Burial, and Pantheon began to assault the Obelisk desperately.

"MTs, open a path for us! Healers, pay attention to healing! Assassins, sneak inside! As long as we destroy the magic crystal on top of the tower, we will be able to leave this place!" At this time, Abandoned Wave himself was also participating in the battle, giving out commands while he fought against Zero Wing's members. "Whoever manages to break that crystal, I'll give them an Epic item!"

Peerless and Singular Burial also nodded in agreement with Abandoned Wave's decision.

After all, they had obtained a total of 26 items from Lancelot. Meanwhile, Zero Wing had managed to get only two. If they had to pay one Epic item to bring the 26 items away, the trade would definitely be worth it.

Hearing this, everyone immediately started fighting with even greater desperation.

In the current God's Domain, the higher the level one reached, the more difficult it was to obtain high-quality weapons and equipment. Ordinary players already treated Dark-Gold items as godly items, not to mention Epic items.

As elite members of their respective Guilds, obtaining an Epic item was practically a dream.

In God's Domain, be it Dungeons or ancient ruins, the more dangerous a place was, the easier it was to obtain good weapons and equipment. However, the requirement in individual combat standards and Basic Attributes for entering these locations were considerably high.

Dark-Gold items were not comparable to Epic items. To elite players like them, an Epic item could provide them with significant improvements. It was their ticket to the world of experts.

The expert players present had mostly reacted in the same manner. After all, even Super Guilds had obtained only a limited number of Epic items—which were then provided to an extremely small number of qualified apex experts.

“What suicidal maniacs!” Even Gentle Snow felt somewhat pressured as she fought off the oncoming horde of players. The enemy was fully intent on trading blow for blow. If not for the healers providing sufficient healing, she would have long since drowned in the sea of players.

However, this kind of attack method had also opened a path to the Obelisk.

Leading hundreds of elite players, Abandoned Wave, Peerless, and Singular Burial charged into the Obelisk.

The interior of the Obelisk consisted of a spiraling staircase that continued all the way to the top of the structure.

Just as everyone was about to reach the top of the tower, a figure in black suddenly appeared before them, blocking their path forward.

The instant this figure appeared, Abandoned Wave and the others involuntarily stopped their advance, their eyes filled with fear as they looked at this figure.

This figure was none other than the Guild Leader of Zero Wing, Black Flame—the man also known as the Sword King, who was the number one expert of Star-Moon Kingdom.

If it were before this war, everyone present would only feel some reverence towards Black Flame. They definitely would not fear him. However, after witnessing Black Flame's frightening performance in this war, even if one did not try to recall those scenes, their hearts would immediately palpitate in fear at the sight of the blue longsword in Black Flame's hand.

“Black Flame! Do you think you can hold off so many people just by yourself?!” Although Abandoned Wave similarly felt fearful, the current situation was different from before.

Not only was Black Flame in a Weakened state right now, but Abandoned Wave had even Silenced him just a while ago. Most importantly, the staircase they were standing on provided much more space than the narrow hallway before the underground secret room. They had enough room for over a dozen players to attack Black Flame at the same time.

Looking at the tense expressions his opponents were making, Shi Feng simply shrugged and chuckled as he said, “How will I know if I don't give it a try?”

“Arrogance!” Peerless[1] abruptly executed Charge on Shi Feng, lifting his shield as he rushed at Shi Feng.

The other melee players in the group also began circling around Shi Feng, intent on surrounding him.

Immediately after, Singular Burial also shot out numerous arrows to prevent Shi Feng from dodging sideways.

If Shi Feng was not Weakened and Silenced, they might have to be wary of him. Now, however, they had no reason to fear him whatsoever.

Without even trying to evade the rapidly approaching Shield Warrior, Shi Feng chose to clash directly with Peerless.

Peng!

Along with the sound of metal clashing, Peerless felt as if he had just collided with a truck, his body, which was as huge as a bear, involuntarily taking a few steps backward.

Everyone could not help but be dumbfounded.

Peerless was one of Pantheon's apex Shield Warriors, yet a Swordsman, who was both Weakened and Silenced, actually forced him back.

“You!” Peerless was inwardly dismayed as well.

Others might not know how powerful Shi Feng’s attack was, but Peerless knew very clearly. Unless Shi Feng possessed Strength rivaling a High Lord’s of the same level, it was practically impossible for him to achieve such an outcome.

Yet, how could a Weakened player possibly have Strength rivaling a High Lord’s of the same level?

TL Notes: [1]Peerless: In Chapter 939, Peerless was mentioned to be a Berserker. Here, though, he is a Shield Warrior (the author probably forgot about it again).

Chapter 1097: Might of the Sword King

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1097 – Might of the Sword King

Although Peerless was dismayed, he very quickly regained his calm.

He might not be a match for Shi Feng in a frontal confrontation, but he wasn’t alone. Right now, over a dozen Level 40 experts had already surrounded Shi Feng.

Even if Shi Feng’s Strength was great, he was not invincible.

As long as Peerless continued distracting Shi Feng, the others would have an opportunity to take advantage of the weak points Shi Feng exposed. In addition, unlike the time at the hallway before the secret room, Shi Feng did not have any healers supporting him this time.

“I’ll figure out a way to block his attacks! You guys find an opportunity to attack from his blind spot!” Peerless commanded secretly through the team chat.

The fifteen melee experts nodded silently in response, and they began watching Shi Feng’s every move.

Once Shi Feng launched another attack against Peerless, they would take action at the same time. Then, even if Shi Feng had six arms and three heads, he wouldn’t be able to defend against them.

Moreover, aside from melee players like themselves, Singular Burial was also looking for an opening from a distance.

At this moment, Singular Burial carefully retrieved a Black Arrow from his bag. The instant this Black Arrow appeared, Abandoned Wave, who stood beside him, felt like death was imminent.

Black Flame, you should feel proud that you've forced me to use this Black Arrow! Singular Burial's eyes were filled with reluctance as he looked at the Black Arrow in his hand.

He had obtained five of such arrows from some ruins and had used two of them recently to deal with a Field Grand Lord.

He had never imagined that he would use one of the remaining three arrows on Black Flame.

However, he still considered this to be a worthwhile trade.

Time was of the essence right now. If they did not kill Black Flame soon, the other Zero Wing members would be able to catch up quickly.

Singular Burial nocked the arrow and drew his longbow into a full moon, the Black Arrow locked on Black Flame's body.

After everyone was ready, Peerless activated Shield Wall and dashed at Shi Feng.

Not only could the Tier 1 Shield Wall Skill reduce the damage taken by its user, but it also possessed the ability to resist impact forces. As long as Shield Wall was activated, even a Great Lord couldn't force him back by a single step.

At the same time, the fifteen other melee players surrounding Shi Feng promptly used their most powerful Skills.

Berserker's Beheaded!

Guardian Knight's Holy Slash!

Assassin's Absolute Strike!

Swordsman's Five Consecutive Slashes!

All kinds of killing moves were used. Even a Domain Realm expert would not be able to defend against all these simultaneous attacks.

In the next moment, just as Peerless was about to arrive before Shi Feng, the latter suddenly disappeared from everyone's sight.

This move was none other than Void Steps. It was footwork capable of causing the opponent's mind to actively ignore the user's presence, making it seem as if one had suddenly disappeared.

Not good! Reacting very quickly, Peerless immediately stomped his foot, executing Thunderclap.

The ground instantly cracked, the Skill inflicting a certain amount of damage to all targets within a certain range. At the same time, targets hit by the attack would also have their Movement Speeds reduced. Peerless intended to use this Skill to prevent Shi Feng from utilizing Void Steps normally.

However, he was still a step too late.

When Shi Feng reappeared, he was already standing beside a Berserker, his sword slashing up at a 45-degree angle towards the Berserker.

Before the Level 40 Berserker could react, a blue streak of light cut through his neck.

"So fast!" The Assassin positioned beside the Berserker felt his neck grow cold when he witnessed this scene out of the corner of his eyes.

Only after the strike hit did the Berserker react. He hurried to twist his body, instinctively executing Whirlwind Slash to repel Shi Feng.

However, before the Berserker's body could start rotating, the Abyssal Blade in Shi Feng's other hand pierced through the side of the Berserker's armor and stabbed straight into his heart. Instead of pulling the Magic Weapon out directly, he sliced through the front of the Berserker's chest, dealing another blow to the Berserker. Immediately after, Shi Feng spun around to the Berserker's back. Killing Ray described an arc, and just as Shi Feng arrived behind the Berserker, the Sacred Sword also stabbed into the Berserker's back and again hit his heart.

-13,976.

-5,738.

-6,417.

-17,233.

Everyone only saw four sword lights passing through the Berserker's body before the Berserker, who had over 20,000 HP, collapsed to the ground.

Combat technique Four Moon Lotus!

This was a basic combat technique that all Swordsmen needed to learn.

In God's Domain, the Silenced debuff was something players commonly encountered. Although a Silenced state was a nightmare for ordinary and elite players, it hampered the combat prowess of an expert player only slightly. This was because they could utilize combat techniques to make up for the loss of their Skills, although combat techniques placed a much greater burden on a player's Stamina and Concentration.

In terms of pure power, while combat techniques were inferior to in-game Skills, the former was not subject to Cooldown. Combat techniques could also be used while Silenced.

Hence, so long as one was an expert, they would generally have a few combat techniques under their belts.

Not only could combat techniques be used to make up for one's lack of combat power when their Skills were on Cooldown, but combat techniques could also be used to add variation to one's attacks. Due to this flexibility, even an expert with average equipment could easily beat an elite player with superior equipment senseless.

The instant the Berserker died, everyone felt a chill crawling down their backs.

This gorgeous attack was simply an eye-opener for everyone. However, the truly shocking thing was the damage Shi Feng dealt the Level 40 Berserker.

"Be careful! He's no longer in a Weakened state!" Peerless shouted.

Previously, he had been wondering why Shi Feng possessed such Strength despite being in a Weakened state. Initially, he ascribed it to a special effect of equipment that multiplied his Strength. However, after seeing the Movement Speed and Attack Speed Shi Feng displayed, in addition to the damage he dealt, Peerless became certain that the current Shi Feng was already back to his peak state.

At Peerless's warning, ugly expressions appeared on everyone's faces.

The reason they had joined the vanguard was their belief that Shi Feng's Attributes had been reduced, and that they could utilize their advantage in Attributes to offset the gap in techniques. However, now that Shi Feng had already recovered his Attributes...

In reality, Shi Feng himself had been surprised when he noticed that his Weakened state was lifted so soon. Unexpectedly, the Life Essences actually served to hasten one's recovery from a Weakened state. Otherwise, he would not have dared to come and stop Abandoned Wave and the others so casually.

However, he did not give his opponents much time to think, immediately executing Void Steps and charging towards another player.

The various melee players had already been only a short distance away from Shi Feng. Now that they were charging up to him one after another, Shi Feng just needed to use Void Steps once to arrive beside another player.

Without utilizing any Skills, Shi Feng succeeded in reaping another person's life using only Void Steps and Four Moon Lotus.

Before Peerless could even try to stop Shi Feng, the latter had already killed a total of five players. Nobody could defend against Shi Feng's Four Moon Lotus.

Shi Feng was like the god of death. Whomever he appeared beside would inevitably die.

At this moment, everyone finally understood why the Secret Pavilion had dubbed Shi Feng One-hit Asura.

The pressure of death caused everyone's body to feel extremely heavy, their movements turning sluggish.

"Black Flame, time to die!" At this moment, Singular Burial, who had constantly been searching for an opportunity, grinned as he released the bowstring and sent the Black Arrow flying upward.

Xiu!

The Black Arrow broke through the sound barrier as it shot towards Shi Feng's heart.

What a fast arrow! Shi Feng had long since taken notice of Singular Burial's actions. However, when he saw the approaching black light, he still could not help but be shocked.

At the critical moment, Shi Feng instinctively crossed his swords before him directly in the arrow's trajectory.

Boom!

Shi Feng immediately felt his hands going numb, his body forced through the air by the arrow as his HP continuously decreased. It felt as if he had just received a meteor with his swords. After recovering from his momentary daze, he moved his swords, deflecting the arrow.

Suddenly, a Black Arrow could be seen flying towards the top of the Obelisk.

At this moment, less than half of Shi Feng's 30,000-plus HP remained.

Chapter 1098: Extravagant Combat Method

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1098 – Extravagant Combat Method

The Black Arrow shot straight upwards and stopped only after it hit the ceiling of the Obelisk. The arrow then transformed into particles of light and disappeared.

That was close! The sight of the arrow prompted a thought to pop into Shi Feng's head. *The Black Arrow, is it?*

The Black Arrow was an item left behind in ancient ruins. It was somewhat similar to Magic Scrolls, and when used, it could display extraordinary destructive power.

This destructive power corresponded to the player's own strength. However, the Black Arrow's power could go up to Tier 4 at most. But even when used against Tier 4 Mythic monsters, the Black Arrow could still heavily injure them.

As it was an item that could be found only in ancient ruins, the Black Arrow was still considerably rare in God's Domain. In the past, each Black Arrow sold for a minimum of 300 Gold on the market. It was a treasure that many expert teams dearly wished to possess.

After all, Mythic monsters were simply too powerful. If they could heavily injure such a monster and reduce its combat power slightly, they would have a much easier time dealing with it. Using a Black Arrow was equivalent to paying 300 Gold in exchange for the life of a Mythic monster. Such a trade was sure profit.

Of course, even if a Mythic monster were heavily injured, it still would not be easily killed. Its combat power would definitely remain above a Grand Lord. Hence, teams still needed to have a certain amount of strength.

Fortunately, Singular Burial was only a Tier 1 Ranger. If he were Tier 2 right now, he would be able to display the Black Arrow's full power. In that case, Shi Feng would have to activate Absolute Defense or suffer death.

Even so, the Black Arrow was plenty frightening already.

In just a little more than a second, Shi Feng had lost over half his HP. Had he delayed in deflecting the arrow by even one more second, he would've really died back there.

He didn't die?! Singular Burial was stunned by this outcome.

Although the Black Arrow might not be as powerful as a Tier 4 single-target Spell, its might was not something a Tier 1 player could easily defend against. After all, Singular

Burial had sent a Great Lord flying over twenty yards and inflicted heavy injuries when he had used the Black Arrow before.

Nevertheless, Singular Burial's arrow allowed the melee players, who had surrounded Shi Feng, to breathe out a sigh of relief.

"Brother Burial, I never thought you would actually possess such a trump card as well. We'll be mainly relying on you to deal with Black Flame from now on. As long as you kill Black Flame, we'll let you have the first pick of the loot," Abandoned Wave said. Previously, he already felt helpless when he witnessed Shi Feng's horrific strength. He had never imagined that Singular Burial would still bring him such a pleasant surprise.

Peerless similarly had his hopes rekindled as he nodded in agreement with Abandoned Wave's words.

Singular Burial had taken away over half of Shi Feng's HP in just a single attack. As long as he struck him again, the latter would undoubtedly die.

Shi Feng's death would break the myth of Zero Wing's Guild Leader's invincibility. At that time, Zero Wing would definitely receive a huge blow to its reputation.

"Alright, then. Leave it to me," Singular Burial said, gnashing his teeth. He then retrieved the two remaining Black Arrows from his bag. "However, his reaction speed is too fast. Moreover, now that he is prepared for my attacks, it will become much more difficult to hit him. You guys need to think of a way to pin down his movements for a moment."

"Leave it to us," Peerless and Abandoned Wave said boldly.

Previously, they hadn't been confident of dealing with Shi Feng, who had recovered to his peak state. However, now that they had Singular Burial's Black Arrows, they had no problem with distracting Shi Feng whatsoever.

Immediately, Peerless and Abandoned Wave had the players still capable of using Berserk Skills step forward.

A total of eight players had Berserk Skills ready for use—two Elementalist and six melee players, which included Peerless.

Shi Feng's Basic Attributes were indeed heaven-defying. However, after they used their Berserk Skills, their Attributes would still be slightly superior to his. With six melee players and two Elementalist working together, they could suppress even a Great Lord for a short period, not to mention Shi Feng, whose Attributes were still beneath a Great Lord.

"Go!"

Under Peerless's command, the five other melee experts activated their Berserk Skills together with Peerless. With their Attributes increased significantly, they charged at Shi Feng, who was currently recuperating at the rooftop.

At this moment, Shi Feng took out an Intermediate Regeneration Potion and drank it. His HP instantly recovered back to 20,000, then began slowly rising bit by bit.

Seeing Peerless charging at him, Shi Feng promptly executed Void Steps, avoiding an entanglement with the Shield Warrior.

"This move of yours is already useless against me!" Very quickly, after pinpointing Shi Feng's location, Peerless used Earth Slam. The Skill could place all targets within an area of 8*15 yards before him into a Fainted state.

Shi Feng's Void Steps was indeed powerful. However, Peerless had also gradually gotten accustomed to the technique after seeing Shi Feng using it multiple times throughout this battle. Although he was only able to catch a blurry view of the Swordsman, he could more or less still perceive the direction of Shi Feng's movements.

In the next moment, Shi Feng became visible within the range of Earth Slam. Immediately, the other five melee experts executed their own Control Skills one after another. The two Elementalist standing at the rear also summoned Ice Walls to surround Shi Feng completely. If Shi Feng wanted to retreat, he would have to spend a moment shattering the Ice Walls. This brief period would be more than enough for the five remaining melee players to land their attacks on the Swordsman.

As long as even a single Control Skill struck Shi Feng, his death would be certain.

This was also one of the strong points of in-game Skills. If an expert player did not possess any Control Removal Skills or they were Silenced, just a handful of elite players working together could defeat them.

Right when the five melee players were about to reach Shi Feng, they suddenly stopped moving.

"What's going on with you all?!" Peerless bellowed.

However, Peerless suddenly felt that something was amiss when he noticed the HPs of the five players decreasing rapidly. He instinctively took a step back and, at that critical moment, avoided the shadow spreading on the rooftop.

With a swing of his sword, Shi Feng shattered the Ice Wall blocking his front. He then looked at Peerless, who was roughly 15 yards away from him, feeling somewhat surprised. *His reactions sure are fast!*

The shadow on the floor was none other than the effect of the Tier 2 Magic Scroll Shadow Strangulation, which could bind all enemies within a 15-yard radius as well as deal 50% dark damage to them every second for five seconds.

By the time the five melee experts reacted and were about to use their Control Removal Skills, Shi Feng was already unfurling another Tier 2 Magic Scroll, Spears of Judgment. Immediately, 36 holy spears appeared around him, each one capable of 80% holy damage with 100% Strength effect. Moreover, they also ignored Defense and dealt double damage to dark creatures.

Xiu... Xiu... Xiu...

The 36 spears shot straight at the five melee players. Despite all five of them being experts, with the spears under Shi Feng's control and fired at such a short distance, each melee player managed to block only two or three spears at most with the remaining spears hitting their bodies. All five melee players transformed into particles of light and disappeared on the spot.

"This..." Everyone stared, stupefied at this situation.

They never thought that Shi Feng would actually use Magic Scrolls to make up for his Silenced state. Magic Scrolls were extremely precious, not to mention Tier 2 Magic Scrolls. Each one was easily worth a piece of Dark-Gold Equipment. Normally, it would be considered a luxury to use Tier 2 Magic Scrolls against ordinary Bosses. Nobody would be willing to waste them on just a few players. Nevertheless, Shi Feng really was using them one after another. Moreover, each one was more valuable than the last.

"Die!" At this moment, Singular Burial finally found an opportunity to attack. He immediately loosed the two nocked Black Arrows.

The Black Arrows instantly transformed into two streaks of black light as they flew towards Shi Feng.

With how fast the Black Arrows were, Shi Feng did not have time to use another Magic Scroll to defend himself.

Just when the arrows were less than 10 yards away from him, Shi Feng began executing Sword's Orbit, surrounding himself in starlight.

Peng! Peng!

Two clear sounds of metal clashing rang out. Shi Feng went flying backwards by over ten yards, his hands nearly losing their grip on his swords. His HP began rapidly decreasing as well, only stabilizing after falling to slightly below 7,000. The two Black Arrows had their trajectories forcefully altered and, as a result, simply flew by Shi Feng's sides.

“Impossible! Isn’t he still Silenced?!” Singular Burial could not believe what he was seeing was true. Shi Feng was actually still alive.

Chapter 1099: Town Promotion Order

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1099 – Town Promotion Order

“Is he a monster?”

Everyone was stupefied when they saw that Shi Feng survived Singular Burial’s attacks.

Previously, a single Black Arrow had reaped over half of Shi Feng’s HP. Yet, now, despite receiving two Black Arrows, he lost less than half of his HP.

“All ranged players, focus fire on him! He doesn’t have much HP remaining!”

While everyone else was frozen in shock at Shi Feng’s feat, Abandoned Wave quickly reacted and took out a dark gray Magic Scroll from his bag.

Tier 2 Magic Scroll, Death’s Flurry.

Immediately, eight gray blades of wind swept towards Shi Feng. At this moment, the other ranged players also began launching their own attacks one after another.

However, Shi Feng had no intention of simply waiting for his death. Executing Void Steps, he disappeared before everyone once again. The incoming attacks just passed through his original position, not a single one landing on him.

“Damn it! He actually recovered so quickly!” The corners of Abandoned Wave’s eyes twitched when he saw this scene. Hurriedly, he commanded, “Everyone, form a defensive formation and advance!”

Void Steps was truly mysterious footwork. Even with how powerful Peerless was, the Shield Warrior could only make out a blurry figure of Shi Feng if the latter was within a radius of 20 yards. Beyond that range, he could not detect the Swordsman at all. As for Abandoned Wave and everyone else, not to mention 20 yards, even if Shi Feng were standing within 10 yards of them and launching an attack on them, they wouldn’t notice a thing.

Hence, the only method to deal with this problem was to advance in a defensive circle. This way, Shi Feng would have no opportunity to approach Abandoned Wave, who was inside the circle.

Peerless had also immediately entered the defensive circle, fully prepared to protect Abandoned Wave.

Right now, Abandoned Wave carried all of Lancelot's loot they obtained. If he died, all the loot would definitely drop.

While having a single person carry all the loot was a risky move, having multiple people carry them would give Zero Wing an easier chance to target them—and make it more difficult to protect the loot. Anyhow, Abandoned Wave himself was a Level 40 Assassin. In terms of combat standards, he was also a considerably powerful expert. As long as he entered Stealth, he could easily escape detection.

Faced with Abandoned Wave and the others' slowly advancing defensive formation, Shi Feng would appear sporadically before players standing at the outer edge, reaping a life before disappearing again. If he had enough time, he would even kill two players.

What a tough turtle shell! Shi Feng was rendered speechless by his opponents' actions.

He had already used up all the AOE attack Magic Scrolls he had on hand. There were only a few single-target attack and control Magic Scrolls left, not enough to affect the overall battle at all.

However, if he tried jumping over, they would definitely discover him while he was in the air.

Players in midair could not change their movement trajectory. They would be sitting ducks.

However, if he was greedy and went for more kills each time, he would very quickly lose his life under a barrage of attacks. After all, his opponents were not ordinary players. They coordinated well with each other, and their attacks were also very accurate. Moreover, he normally couldn't finish off a player with just one or two moves without executing a combat technique.

Having no other choice, he could only chip away at the formation.

As the number of players dwindled, Blackwater's members fell into an endless panic. Those standing at the outer layer of the defensive circle, in particular, were trembling with fear, dreading becoming the next sacrifice.

Shi Feng was simply too fast. Not only were his appearances sudden, but even his attacks were impossible to detect. Moreover, by the time they began launching their counterattacks, Shi Feng had long since disappeared. Yet, they also weren't allowed to give chase.

These Guild elites and experts finally came to understand what an expert really was.

Compared to Shi Feng, those experts that boasted the ability to go up against ten or a hundred opponents by themselves were simply weaklings.

If faced against those kinds of experts, Blackwater's members could still put up a modicum of resistance.

Shi Feng, however, instilled so much fear into their group of several hundred players that they did not even dare to move. Moreover, when he was attacking them, the only thing they could do was await their impending doom.

Time passed by quickly. Due to the defensive formation, Abandoned Wave and the others advanced at a crawl. Consequently, Shi Feng managed to gradually whittle the team of several hundred players down to just 100 or so. Right now, however, the group was only 100 yards away from the sealing crystal ball.

Upon seeing the gigantic crystal at the peak of the tower, everyone with Abandoned Wave revealed expressions of joy and relief.

As long as they shattered the crystal ball, the barrier surrounding the town would disappear once again. They could then find a hiding place and use their Return Scrolls instead of just quietly waiting for their deaths here.

"Good! We're close enough! All Assassins and Rangers, charge forward and destroy the crystal! Everyone else, continue advancing in the defensive formation!" Abandoned Wave, who had been in Stealth all this time, commanded softly.

Previously, they had been too far away from the crystal ball. Shi Feng would've wiped them out long before anyone could even enter within attack range of the crystal ball. Now that only 100 yards separated them from the crystal ball, if Shi Feng stayed back to try to target Abandoned Wave, the crystal ball would undoubtedly be destroyed. However, if he chose to target those Assassins and Rangers instead, those in the defensive formation could speed up their advance. Abandoned Wave could even use the opportunity to sneak away himself.

Currently, Zero Wing's members had already surrounded the Obelisk. If not for the other members of Blackwater incessantly trying to charge into the Obelisk, the other Zero Wing members would've long since rushed up here.

Immediately, over a dozen Assassins and Rangers raced madly for the crystal ball.

Having no other choice, Shi Feng could only chase these players.

Fortunately, the path towards the crystal ball was not very wide. Before the Assassins and Rangers even entered within 40 yards of the crystal ball, Shi Feng had already disposed of them all. However, this situation also allowed Abandoned Wave and the

others to advance a significant distance. Right now, the group was only 60 yards away from the crystal ball.

We won! At this moment, Abandoned Wave was ecstatic.

Although they were still 60 yards away, ranged players had an attack range of 40 yards. Hence, realistically, they only needed to cross another 20 yards.

There was no way Shi Feng could wipe out their team of nearly 100 elite and expert players before they crossed these 20 yards.

As long as the magic barrier was gone, Abandoned Wave could immediately bring the loot back to Star-Moon City. Although he had suffered massive losses in this war, the loot from Lancelot should offset a considerable amount of his losses. Previously, he had browsed through the items they obtained. Several among them would be of massive help to a Guild's development. At the very least, Blackwater would be much better off than Zero Wing. After all, the latter had lost Stone Forest Town.

However, just as Abandoned Wave was jubilating, divine swords suddenly began raining down on his group, damage of over -10,000 appearing above everyone's heads.

This move was none other than Shi Feng's Skywheel Sword, a Skill capable of sealing all enemies within a 20-yard radius for four seconds.

As a result of this attack, Abandoned Wave was also revealed. At this moment, Abandoned Wave stared at Shi Feng, who stood 40 yards away from the crystal ball, in shock.

Impossible! How can he use Skills again?! Ten minutes shouldn't have passed yet! Abandoned Wave was filled with confusion.

Peerless and Singular Burial were similarly dumbfounded at this situation.

However, Shi Feng did not give them much time to react. He immediately raised Killing Ray and executed Lightning Edge.

Although Abandoned Wave was correct in that less than ten minutes had passed since Shi Feng was Silenced, he had forgotten that players had their own natural resistances. Shi Feng's Magic Resistance could give even magical class NPCs a headache.

Magical Resistance not only reduced the magic damage players received but also weakened the side effects of magic.

In reality, while Abandoned Wave was focused on figuring out how to destroy the sealing crystal, Shi Feng was buying time for himself.

In the end, Shi Feng made it at the last moment.

One wave came after another, countless lightning bolts devouring everyone. Despite Abandoned Wave activating Wind Steps and Vanish, he still could not last through the 5-second duration of Lightning Edge. By the time the Skill ended, only Shi Feng and a pile of loot remained on the rooftop of the Obelisk.

Word of Abandoned Wave's and the others' deaths quickly spread to everyone fighting desperately inside Stone Forest Town.

The death of the commander would affect a Guild's performance considerably. This situation also wiped out the last hope Blackwater's members held. Their morale plummeted, making them much easier to deal with.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng himself had collected all the loot Abandoned Wave's group had dropped and began arranging them one by one.

Midway, however, he noticed an item in his bag that captured his attention.

The item was a square silver token engraved with the image of a lion. There were also a few words written on it.

Town Promotion Order!

Chapter 1100: Overlord of Star-Moon

Translator: Hellscythe_ **Editor:** Vampirecat

Chapter 1100 – Overlord of Star-Moon

In front of a temple lined with pillars, a team of 20 players was currently resting atop the stone steps.

A short distance away from these players was a two-headed bear over ten meters in height. If one paid close attention to the bear, one would discover it to be a Level 60 Grand Lord. Even a 100-man elite team of the same level would be no match for something like this.

Yet, this 20-man team actually defeated it.

The highest-leveled player in this team was already Level 42, with the majority being Level 41. As for the equipment they wore, even the most inferior piece was Level 40 Dark-Gold Equipment. This was a team that could rank at the top even in Super Guilds.

However, every one of these people was an independent player; none of them belonged to a Guild.

“Big Sis Endless, what happened?” a Level 41 female Cleric asked when she noticed a surprised expression suddenly appearing on Ling Jingxuan’s face.

“It’s nothing. I just read an interesting message, that’s all,” Ling Jingxuan replied, smiling.

“An interesting message? What is it?” the female Cleric could not help but ask curiously.

Very few things could catch the interest of Ling Jingxuan. Generally, anything that could do so was a considerably amazing matter.

“Blackwater has just been annihilated by Zero Wing. Most likely, news of this matter will quickly spread throughout God’s Domain,” Ling Jingxuan answered. The way she spoke made it seem as if this matter was none of her business.

“Annihilated?!” At this time, a Level 42 Guardian Knight carrying a snow-white round shield on his back joined in on the conversation. Surprised, he continued, “There must be a mistake, right? I heard that the Blackwater Guild is considerably powerful. It even has the Blackwater Corporation backing it. How can it possibly lose so miserably?”

The term “annihilated” was very rarely used for Guild wars. After all, with so many players participating in the war, not to mention annihilation, even trying to wipe out 70% or 80% of the enemy’s forces was an extremely difficult proposition.

Meanwhile, “annihilated” was generally used only when more than 95% of a belligerent’s forces had been eliminated. In order to obtain such an outcome, one of the two sides in the conflict usually had to be many times stronger than the other.

Shaking her head, Ling Jingxuan asserted, “Blackwater has indeed suffered total annihilation. And it was not only Blackwater but also the armies dispatched by Heaven’s Burial and Pantheon. Not a single player from those three Guilds managed to leave Stone Forest Town alive.”

Upon hearing Ling Jingxuan’s words, everyone on the team was stupefied.

As Blackwater was merely an upstart Guild, annihilation was certainly a possibility. However, what about Pantheon?

That was a Super Guild.

When had it ever suffered annihilation?

“Just how powerful is Zero Wing? They are simply too amazing. Even other Super Guilds have never managed to annihilate Pantheon’s armies. Just how did Zero Wing manage to do it?”

“With this, Zero Wing is set for life. They will definitely cause a storm in God’s Domain.”

“However, I’m guessing that Pantheon won’t take this lying down. After all, Zero Wing has used them as a stepping stone. Pantheon definitely will not let Zero Wing off the hook in the future.”

“I wonder what rank Zero Wing will get during this year’s Virtual Gaming Guild Annual Evaluation?”

“It is very likely that Zero Wing will be evaluated as a first-rate Guild. However, after this incident, I can’t say for sure. I heard that two super-first-rate Guilds have been going downhill recently. They might even get replaced at this rate.”

“I don’t think it will be possible for Zero Wing to become a super-first-rate Guild. However, its position in this year’s Top Five Rookie Guilds should be secure.”

“Right, Endless, seeing as you are paying such close attention to Zero Wing, do you have a friend in Zero Wing, perhaps?”

Although everyone present was an independent player, their understanding of the inner workings of the virtual gaming world was not one bit lacking in comparison to that of members of large Guilds. They knew just how powerful Super Guilds were.

It was truly rare to see an upstart Guild capable of such results.

“Friend?” After giving the question some thought, Ling Jingxuan answered seriously, “Something like that. In any case, I am certainly *concerned* about Zero Wing.”

Due to Abandoned Wave’s defeat, the entire Blackwater Guild was in an uproar. Even the upper echelon of the Blackwater Corporation had asked for her to attend a meeting to plan how to quickly redeem this humiliation in the near term.

After all, this was the Blackwater Guild’s first major war. It would have been fine if they had merely suffered defeat. The crucial point was that they had been annihilated.

Even if they managed to destroy Stone Forest Town and inflicted immense damages on Zero Wing, this was still not an outcome to be proud of.

In the public’s view, the only reason for Blackwater’s destruction of Stone Forest Town was its inability to obtain the town for itself.

...

Apocalypse Empire, the imperial capital’s Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion’s Residence:

“They wiped out Blackwater?” Phoenix Rain felt somewhat skeptical when she read the message she just received.

Zero Wing’s opponents this time had included 200,000 monsters, over 100,000 Blackwater elite members, 50,000 Heaven’s Burial elite members, and three core legions of Pantheon, one of which was even the famous Red Jade Legion. In the end, however, Zero Wing still managed to come out on top. No matter how she looked at it, this outcome was somewhat unrealistic. For Zero Wing to have achieved precisely this result was simply unbelievable.

“Big Sis Rain, should we still make a visit to White River City?” Blue Phoenix asked.

The competition for Thunder Island this time was considerably intense. Let alone the power of just the Phoenix Pavilion, even if they used the full power of the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, their chances of obtaining the rights to the island would still be slim.

Moreover, compared to the Town of Beginnings, which they controlled, Thunder Island was much more important.

“Of course, we’re going.” The more Phoenix Rain read the report in her hands, the more joyous she felt.

Originally, she had not been that confident about the matter of Thunder Island. However, after seeing Zero Wing’s information, they might have a chance at victory after all.

...

Meanwhile, in Star-Moon Kingdom, all the official forums had long since exploded. Practically every player in the kingdom was discussing the war.

Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial had lost miserably this time. This was especially true for Blackwater. Many Guild members were already expressing their dissatisfaction with the leadership in the war. Within just ten minutes of the war’s end, over 10,000 players had withdrawn from the Guild, many of them elite players.

In addition, the fall of Blackwater and Heaven’s Burial allowed the Star Alliance, which had been suppressed all this time, to rise up once again.

Meanwhile, on Zero Wing’s side, due to its massive victory, many large Guilds that initially had designs on the Guild gave up entirely. Overwhelming Smile, in particular, had already begun shifting its focus to other countries and no longer tried to develop in the cities around White River City.

For a time, no Guild in Star-Moon Kingdom dared make an enemy out of Zero Wing. This situation allowed Zero Wing to become the uncontested overlord of Star-Moon Kingdom.

The only fly in the ointment was the loss of Stone Forest Town. This loss greatly depressed the effects of the Zero Wing's hard-earned victory.

However, just as the various large Guilds in Star-Moon Kingdom were secretly celebrating Zero Wing's loss, a surprising situation occurred in Stone Forest Town.

The Evil Energy polluting the town was actually starting to weaken and dissipate gradually.